CAMBRIDGE

Essential Grammar in Use

Gramática básica de la lengua inglesa

con respuestas

SEGUNDA EDICIÓN

Raymond Murphy y Fernando García Clemente

Essential Grammar in Use

Gramática básica de la lengua inglesa

Raymond Murphy

y Fernando García Clemente

SEGUNDA EDICIÓN



PUBLISHED BY THE PRESS SYNDICATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE The Pitt Building, Trumpington Street, Cambridge CB2 1RP, United Kingdom

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

The Edinburg Buiding, Cambridge CB2 2RU, United Kingdom 40 West 20th Street, New York, NY 10011-4211, USA 477 Williamstown Road, Port Melbourne, VIC 3207, Australia Basílica 17, 1, 28020 Madrid, España Dock House, The Waterfront, Cape Town 8001, South Africa

http://www.cambridge.org

© Raymond Murphy y Fernando García Clemente © Cambridge University Press 2002

First published 2000 6th printing 2006

This book is in copyright. Subject to statutory exception and to the provisions of relevant collective licensing agreements, no reproduction of any part may take place without the written permission of Cambridge University Press.

Quedan rigurosamente prohibidas, sin la autorización escrita de los titulares del Copyright, bajo las sanciones establecidas en las leyes, la reproducción total o parcial de esta obra por cualquier medio o procedimiento, comprendidos la reprografía y el tratamiento informático, y la distribución de ejemplares de ella mediante alquiler o préstamo público.

Impreso en España en Gráficas Rógar, S. A., Madrid Depósito legal: M. 5.213-2005

ISBN 10: 84 8323 042 9 ISBN 13: 978 84 8323 042 9

Indice general

A los estudiantes A los profesores Agradecimientos

Unidad

```
1 am/is/are (afirmación y negación)
2 am/is/are (interrogación)
3 I'm hungry / It's cold etc.
4 I am doing (present continuous)
5 are you doing? (present continuous, interrogación)
6 I do/work/like etc. (present simple, afirmación)
7 I don't ... (present simple, negación)
8 Do you ...? (present simple, interrogación)
9 I am doing (present continuous) y I do (present simple)
10 I have ... / I've got ...
11 was/were
12 worked/got/went etc. (past simple)
13 I didn't ... Did you ...? (past simple, negación e interrogación)
14 I was doing (past continuous)
15 I was doing (past continuous) y I did (past simple)
16 I have done (present perfect 1)
17 I've just ... I've already ... I haven't ... yet Have you ... yet? (present perfect 2)
18 Have you ever ...? (present perfect 3)
19 How long have you ...? (present perfect 4)
20 for since ago
21 I have done (present perfect) y I did (past simple)
22 is done was done (voz pasiva 1)
23 is being done has been done (voz pasiva 2)
24 be/have/do (present y past)
25 Verbos regulares e irregulares
26 I used to ...
27 What are you doing tomorrow? (presente con significado futuro)
28 I'm going to ...
29 will/shall (1)
30 will/shall (2)
31 might
32 can y could
33 must mustn't needn't
34 should
35 I have to ...
36 Would you like ... ? I'd like ...
37 there is there are
38 there was/were there has/have been there will be
39 It ...
40 I am I don't etc.
41 Have you? Are you? Don't you? etc.
42 too/either so am I / neither do I etc.
43 Negaciones: isn't haven't don't etc.
44 is it ... ? have you ... ? do they ... ? etc. (la interrogación 1)
45 Who saw you? Who did you see? (la interrogación 2)
46 Who is she talking to? What is it like? (la interrogación 3)
47 What ... ? Which ... ? How ... ?
48 How long does it take ... ?
```

49 Do you know where ...? I don't know what ... etc.

```
50 She said that ... He told me that ...
  51 work/working go/going do/doing
  52 to ...(I want to do) e -ing (I enjoy doing)
  53 I want you to ... I told you to ...
  54 I went to the shop to ...
  55 go to ... go on ... go for ... go -ing
  56 get
  57 do y make
  58 have
  59 I/me he/him they/them etc.
  60 my/his/their etc.
 61 Whose is this? It's mine/yours/hers etc.
 62 I/me/my/mine
 63 myself/yourself/themselves etc. (reflexivos)
 64 's (Ann's camera/my brother's car etc.)
 65 a/an (1)
 66 a/an (2)
 67 flower(s) bus(es) (singular y plural)
 68 a car / some money (contable/incontable 1)
 69 a car / some money (contable/incontable 2)
 70 the
 71 go to work / go home / go to the cinema
 72 I like music I hate exams
 73 the (con nombres de lugares)
 74 this/that/these/those
 75 one/ones
 76 some y any
 77 not + any no none
 78 not + anybody/anyone/anything nobody/no-one/nothing
 79 somebody/anything/nowhere etc.
 80 every y all
 81 all most some any no/none
 82 both either neither
 83 a lot much many
 84 (a) little (a) few
 85 old/nice/interesting etc. (adjetivos)
 86 quickly/badly/suddenly etc. (adverbios)
 87 old/older expensive/more expensive
 88 older than ... more expensive than ...
 89 not as ... as
 90 the oldest the most expensive
 91 enough
 92 too
 93 He speaks English very well. (orden de las palabras en la frase 1)
 94 always/usually/often etc. (orden de las palabras en la frase 2)
 95 still yet already
 96 Give me that book! Give it to me!
 97 at 8 o'clock on Monday in April
 98 from ... to until since for
 99 before after during while
100 in at on (preposiciones de lugar 1)
101 in at on (preposiciones de lugar 2)
102 to in at (preposiciones de lugar 3)
103 under behind opposite (preposiciones)
104 up over through etc. (preposiciones de movimiento)
105 on at by with/without about (preposiciones)
106 afraid of ... good at ... etc. (adjetivos + preposición) preposición + -ing (good at -ing etc.)
107 listen to ... look at ... etc. (verbos + preposición)
```

108 go in fall off run away etc. (phrasal verbs 1)
109 put on your shoes put your shoes on (phrasal verbs 2)
110 and but or so because
111 When ... If ...
112 If I had ... If we went ... etc.
113 a person who ... a thing that/which ... (oraciones de relativo 1)
114 the people we met the hotel you stayed at (oraciones de relativo 2)

Apéndices

Apéndice 1 Voz activa y voz pasiva
Apéndice 2 Lista de verbos irregulares
Apéndice 3 Verbos irregulares en grupos
Apéndice 4 Contracciones (he's / 1'd / I don't etc.)
Apéndice 5 Spelling (ortografía)
Apéndice 6 Phrasal verbs (look out / take off etc.)
Apéndice 7 Phrasal verbs + objeto (fill in a form / put out a fire etc.)
Apéndice 8 Cuantificadores (very/much/many etc.)

Ejercicios complementarios

Soluciones

Soluciones a los ejercicios complementarios

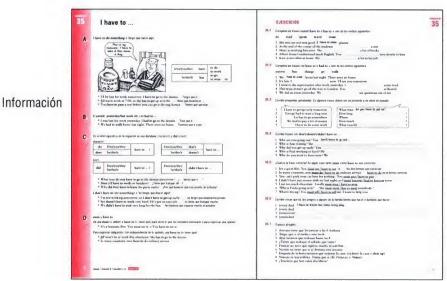
Indice analitico

A LOS ESTUDIANTES

Essential Grammar in Use, Segunda edición española es un libro de gramática inglesa de nivel elemental. Consta de 114 unidades que abordan distintos puntos gramaticales. Las unidades aparecen en una lista al principio del libro (Indice general).

No estudies todas las unidades en el orden en que aparecen. Es mejor que selecciones las unidades que necesites. Por ejemplo, si tienes dificultades con el uso del present perfect (have done / have been etc.), busca en el Indice analítico al final del libro la unidade o unidades apropiadas (Unidades 16–21 para el present perfect).

Cada unidad tiene dos páginas. La izquierda contiene información, explicaciones y ejemplos. En la derecha tienes varios ejercicios.



Ejercicios

Puedes usar el libro del modo siguiente:

- 1 Consulta el Indice general o el Indice analítico para saber qué unidad o unidades te interesan.
- 2 Estudia la página de la izquierda (información).
- 3 Haz los ejercicios de la página derecha.
- 4 Comprueba las respuestas correctas en la sección Soluciones o pídele a tu profesor o profesora que corrija los ejercicios.
- 5 Repasa la página de la izquierda si es necesario.

No olvides los ocho *Apéndices* al final del libro (páginas 231–240). Te darán información sobre la voz activa y la voz pasiva, los verbos irregulares, las contracciones, la ortografía (*spelling*), algunas locuciones verbales (*phrasal verbs*) y el uso de los cuantificadores.

También hay unos *Ejercicios complementarios* detrás de los *Apéndices* (páginas 241–257) que aparecen relacionados en la página 241 y que tienen también sus *Soluciones*.

A LOS PROFESORES

Las características generales más importantes de este libro son:

- Essential Grammar in Use, Segunda edición española es un libro de gramática y no un libro de texto
- Va dirigido a estudiantes de nivel elemental y no aborda cuestiones que normalmente no se aprenden o enseñan en este nivel.
- Es a la vez un libro de consulta y de ejercicios.
- Utiliza el español en las explicaciones y como referencia contrastiva entre las dos lenguas.
- Se puede utilizar para el estudio individual o como material complementario de clase.

Organización del libro

El libro consta de 114 unidades sobre distintos aspectos gramaticales. El material se organiza a partir de categorías gramaticales (tiempos verbales, formas interrogativas, artículos, etc.). Las unidades **no** están ordenadas según criterios de dificultad y, por tanto, deben usarse de acuerdo con las necesidades de los estudiantes: **no** aconsejamos seguir estrictamente el orden en que aparecen. Las secciones *Indice general e Indice analítico* facilitan la consulta.

Cada unidad consta de dos páginas: en la izquierda aparecen las explicaciones con ejemplos y observaciones contrastivas, en la derecha se encuentran los ejercicios correspondientes. Hay ocho Apéndices (páginas 231–240) dedicados a voz activa y voz pasiva, verbos irregulares, contracciones, ortografía, locuciones verbales (phrasal verbs) y cuantificadores. Puede ser conveniente dirigir la atención de los estudiantes a esta sección.

Esta nueva edición incluye una serie de *Ejercicios complementarios* (páginas 241–257) que proporcionan práctica combinada de distintos aspectos gramaticales de varias unidades (especialmente las relacionadas con las formas verbales). Consta de 33 ejercicios reseñados en la página 241.

Finalmente, en las páginas 258–288 están las *Soluciones* para que los estudiantes comprueben sus respuestas.

Nivel

El libro va dirigido a estudiantes que han superado la fase inicial de un curso para principiantes. También lo pueden usar estudiantes de nivel *lower-intermediate* para cubrir lagunas de conocimientos previos.

Las explicaciones se han redactado de un modo breve y sencillo. El léxico corresponde al nivel indicado, sin descartar el uso del diccionario para algunos ejercicios de traducción.

Uso del libro

Se puede usar para el estudio individual (véase A los estudiantes), o como material complementario. En ambos casos puede servir como libro de consulta de gramática elemental.

Si se usa en clase, puede servir para actividades de refuerzo o bien para repaso y recuperación. Se puede usar con toda la clase o sólo con los estudiantes que necesiten apoyo o práctica adicionales.

A veces será conveniente usar en clase la página izquierda (presentación y explicación), aunque ha sido concebida para estudio y consulta individual. En la mayor parte de los casos será mejor que el profesor o la profesora presente el punto gramatical del modo que considere oportuno y los estudiantes realicen los ejercicios en casa, con la página izquierda como referencia.

Habrá profesores y profesoras que prefieran usar el libro para actividades de revisión y recuperación. En tal caso se orientará el trabajo individual o en grupo hacia la unidad o unidades apropiadas, pudiendo ser útil para cubrir algunas necesidades de atención a la diversidad.

Al final de cada unidad hay un ejercicio de traducción basado en diferencias formales entre el inglés y el español. Se facilita la traducción de algunas palabras o expresiones cuando se supone que los estudiantes pueden desconocerlas (por ejemplo, *spiders* en el ejercicio 3.4.8) o para evitar errores que no se relacionen con el punto gramatical que aborda la unidad (por ejemplo, la traducción 'en barco = *by boat*' aparece en una unidad que trata del present perfect). Estas traducciones se refieren únicamente al contexto del ejercicio concreto. Así, por ejemplo, la traducción de 'las arañas' en el ejercicio 3.4.8 aparece como *spiders* (y no como *the spiders*).

Este libro se ha elaborado considerando posibles dificultades gramaticales contrastando el inglés y el castellano, por lo que puede ser útil para cualquier usuario de esta lengua como materna. El término 'español' se refiere al castellano como se usa normalmente en España.

am/is/are (afirmación y negación)

A



B

afirmación

I	am	(I'm)
he she it	is	(he's) (she's) (it's)
we you they	are	(we're) (you're) (they're)

negación

I	am	not	(I'm not)		
he she it	is	not	(he's not (she's not (it's not	0	he isn't) she isn't) it isn't)
we you they	are	not	(we're not (you're not (they're not	0	

am/is/are son formas del presente del verbo be (= ser/estar).

- I'm tired this morning. Estoy cansado/a esta mañana.
- I'm a student. My sister is a teacher. Soy estudiante. Mi hermana es profesora.
- John is in bed. He's ill. John está en la cama. Está enfermo.
- My car is very old. Mi coche es muy viejo.
- Ann and I are good friends. Ann y yo somos buenas amigas.
- You're very busy today. Estás muy ocupado hoy.
- Your keys are on the table. ... están ...
- I'm a student. I'm not a teacher. Soy ... no soy ...
- Jane isn't at home at the moment. She's at work. ... no está. ... Está ...
- My room isn't very big but it's nice. ... no es ... es ...
- Those people aren't English. They're Australian. ... no son ingleses. Son ...

C

En inglés es necesario usar los pronombres personales sujeto (I/he/she/it etc.):

- It's late. (no 'Is late.') Es tarde.
- Tim is in bed. He's not well. ... está ... No está bien.

Para decir la hora, se dice It's ...:

• It's one o'clock. / It's 8.15. / It's half past ten. Es la una. / Son las ocho y cuarto. / Son las diez y media.

D

that's = that is there's = there is here's = here is

- Thank you. That's very kind of you. Gracias. Es muy amable de tu parte.
- Look! There's Chris. ¡Mira! Ahí está Chris.
- 'Here's your key.'
 'Thank you.'
 'Aquí tiene su llave.'
 'Gracias.'

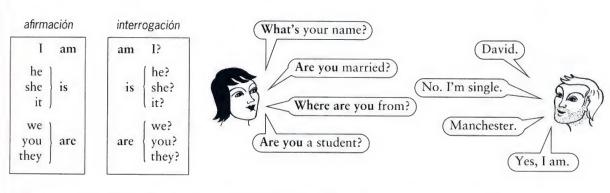


You're very busy today

1.1	Escribe las contracciones (s)	he's/we aren't etc.).			
	1 she isshe's	3 it is not	*************	5	5 I am not
	2 they are	4 that is	*********	6	5 you are not
1.2	Completa las frases con am	, is o are.			
	1 The weather .is nice t	oday.			re Carol.
	2 I not tired.	•	6 My	brothe	r and I good tennis players.
	3 This bag he	avy.			at home. Her children at school.
	4 These bags	heavy.	8 I	***************************************	. a taxi driver. My sister a nurse.
1.3	Escribe frases completas us	ando is/isn't/are/are	n't.		
	1 (your shoes very dirty	Your shoes are v	ery dirty.		
	2 (my brother a policem	ian)			
	/ (you not very tall)	***************************************			
1.4	Observa las frases de Lisa (Unidad 1A). Escribe fr			
	1 (name?) My				er's or mother's job?)
	2 (from?) I				. 1 5
	3 (married?) I				ourite colour or colours?)
	4 (job?)		*********	My .	
1.5	Escribe frases acerca de lo	s dibujos. Usa: angi	ry happy	sad	strong tall tired
				4	
	1 She's happy.	3 They	٧		5
	2 He	4			6
1.6	Escribe frases verdaderas,	afirmativas o negativa	s. Usa: am	am no	t / is / isn't / are / aren't.
	1 (I/a student) 1'm a	student (o I'm not	a student.)		
	,				
	4 (my hands / cold)				
	8 (Brussels / in France)	***************************************			
1.7	Traduce al inglés:				
	1 Mi madre es inglesa.				Mi padre no es profesor, es mecánico.
	2 Son las 6.				Este vaso no está limpio. Está muy sucio.
	3 La sopa está fría.				¡Mira! Aquí está tu hermana.
	4 Catherine no está en	Londres. Está en			Es tarde.
	Birmingham.	~ 1			Helen no está aquí. Está trabajando.
	5 Mis padres no son es				Aquí tiene su bolsa.
	6 Ricardo es alto y dela		-1	14	Mi hermana no está muy alegre hoy.
	7 Mi casa es vieja pero	es grande y esta en	el centro.		Está triste.

am/is/are (interrogación)

A



- 'Are you English?' 'No. I'm Scottish.' '¿Eres ...?' 'No. Soy ...'
- 'Is your mother at home?' 'No, she's out.'
 'Está tu madre en casa?' 'No, está fuera.'
- 'Are your parents at home?' 'No, they're out.' 'Están tus padres en casa?' 'No, están fuera.'
- 'Is it late?' 'No. It's only nine o'clock.' '¿Es tarde?' 'No. Son ...'
- Your shoes are nice. Are they new? Tus zapatos son bonitos. ¿Son nuevos?

Observa el orden de las palabras:

- Is she at home? / Is your mother at home? (no 'Is at home your mother?')
- Are they new? / Are your shoes new? (no 'Are new your shoes?')

Recuerda que en inglés es necesario usar los pronombres personales sujeto:

• Is it important? (no 'Is important?')

B

Where ... ? / What ... ? / Who ... ? / How ... ? / Why ... ?

- Where is your mother? Is she at home? ¿Dónde está tu madre? ¿Está en casa?
- 'Where are you from?' 'Canada.' '¿De dónde eres/es Vd.?' 'Del Canadá.'
- '¿De qué color es tu coche?' 'Es rojo.' • 'What colour is your car?' 'It's red.'
- How are your parents? Are they well? ¿Cómo están tus padres? ¿Están bien?
- How much are these postcards? ¿Cuánto cuestan estas postales?
- Why are you angry? ¿Por qué estás enfadado?

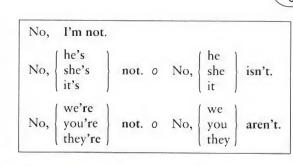
what's = what is who's = who is how's = how is where's = where is

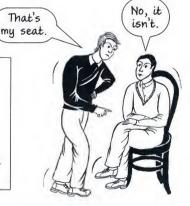
- What's the time? ¿Qué hora es?
- Who's that man? ¿Quién es ese hombre?
- Where's Jill? ¿Dónde está Jill?
- How's your father? ¿Cómo está tu padre?

C

respuestas breves







Estas respuestas se usan con mucha frecuencia en inglés (además de las respuestas simples Yes o No.):

- 'Are you tired?' 'Yes, I am.'
- 'Are you English?' 'No, I'm not. I'm Scottish.'
- 'Is your friend English?' 'Yes, he is.'
- · 'Are these your keys?' 'Yes, they are.'
- 'That's my seat.' 'No, it isn't.'

2.2

2.3

2.4

2.5

	2.1	Elige la	respuesta	apropiada	para	cada	pregunta
--	-----	----------	-----------	-----------	------	------	----------

Elige la respuesta apropiada para ca	ua pregunta.	
1 Where's the camera? 2 Is your car blue? 3 Is Linda from London? 4 Am I a good student? 5 Where's Ann from? 6 What colour is your bag? 7 Are you tired? 8 How is George? 9 Who's that woman?	A London B No, I'm not. C Yes, you are. D My sister. E Black. F No, it's black. G In your bag. H No, she's America I Very well.	1 .G
Escribe preguntas con is o are usan	do estas palabras. Pon las p	alabras en el orden correcto.
4 (the shops / open today?) 5 (from London / you?) 6 (near here / the post office?) 7 (at school / your children?)	ur parents well?	
Completa las preguntas usando Wh	at / Who / Where .	/ How
3 4 5 tl	your parent the bus sto these orange your favourite spon he man in this photograp your new shoe	P? At the end of the street. £1.20 a kilo. Skiing. That's my father.
Escribe preguntas apropiadas para	las respuestas.	
1 (name?) What's your name?) (married or single?) (American?) (a teacher?) (wife a lawyer?) (from?) (her name?)		No, I'm Australian. No, I'm a lawyer. No, she's a designer. She's Italian.
Escribe respuestas breves afirmativa	as o negativas (Yes. Lam. /	No. he isn't etc.)
1 Are you married? No, I'm no 2 Are you at home?	<u>t</u>	4 Are your hands cold?

2.6 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Estás contenta?
- 2 ¿Dónde está Tom? ¿Está en casa?
- 3 ¿Cómo están tus padres?
- 4 ¿Cuánto cuesta este paraguas?
- 5 '¿De qué color son tus ojos?' 'Son verdes.'
- 6 ¿Qué hora es? ¿Es tarde?
- 7 ¿De qué color son tus guantes?
- 8 ¿De dónde es Susan?
- 9 '¿Es inglesa Mary?' 'No, es irlandesa.' (irlandesa = Irish)
- 10 ¿Estás contenta?

I'm hungry / It's cold etc.

A

Algunas expresiones con be (am/is/are) corresponden a formas del español con 'tener':

I'm hot/cold (tengo calor/frio)

- I'm hot. Can I open the window? Tengo calor. ¿Puedo abrir la ventana?
- 'Are you cold?' 'No. I'm OK.' '¿Tienes frío?' 'No. Estoy bien.'



I'm hungry/thirsty (tengo hambre/sed)

- I'm not hungry. No tengo hambre.
- The children are thirsty. Los niños tienen sed.

I'm right (tengo razón)

You're always right. Siempre tienes razón.

I'm afraid (tengo miedo)

• Why is John afraid of dogs? ¿Por qué John tiene miedo de los perros?



I'm in a hurry (tengo prisa)

• Are you in a hurry? ¿Tienes prisa?

Para decir la edad se usa am/is/are:

- I'm 25. o I'm 25 years old. Tengo 25 años.
- My grandmother is 72. Mi abuela tiene 72 años.
- How old are you? ¿Cuántos años tienes?

Observa también las diferencias siguientes entre el inglés y el español:

I'm interested in ... (Me interesa ...)

- I'm interested in politics. Me interesa la política.
- Jenny isn't very interested in music. A Jenny no le interesa la música.
- Are you interested in philosophy? ¿Te interesa la filosofía?



I'm late (llego tarde)

- Sorry I'm late. Siento llegar tarde.
- Why are you late? ¿Por qué llegas tarde?

he's/she's/they're asleep (duerme/está durmiendo)

- Joe is in bed. He's asleep. ... Duerme. / Está durmiendo.
- Are the children asleep? ¿Duermen / Están durmiendo los niños?



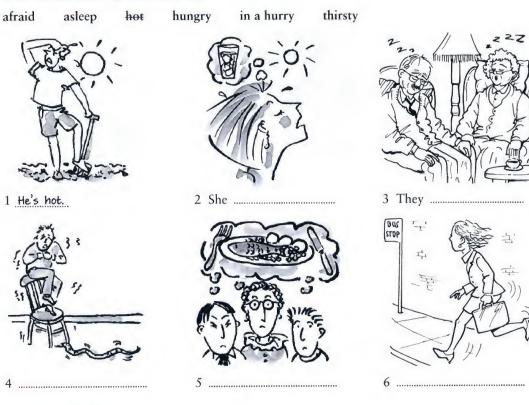
it's hot/cold/sunny/a nice day (hace calor/frio/sol/buen dia)

- It's sunny but it isn't very hot. Hace sol pero no hace mucho calor.
- Is it cold in your room? ¿Hace frio ...?



B

3.1 Escribe frases acerca de los dibujos. Usa:



3.2 Completa las frases.

1	"Are you cold?" 'No, I'm OK."
	'How old is your grandmother?' 'She's 72.'
3	'In Greece, hot in August?' 'Yes, very hot.'
4	George's favourite sport is footballvery interested in it.
	'Sorrylate.' 'That's OK.'
	How old is Amanda?21 or 22?
7	'Are the children in bed?' 'Yes, asleep.'
8	' interested in art?' 'Yes, I am. Very much.'
9	cold. Where's my sweater?
10	It's 9.30 and Joseph isn't here! Why always late?
	a nice day today warm and sunny.

3.3 Escribe frases sobre ti mismo, afirmativas o negativas.

1	(interested in politics) I'm interested (o I'm not interested) in politics.
2	(hungry) I
3	(in a hurry)
4	(afraid of dogs)
	(cold)
6	(interested in films)
7	(thirsty)
	(years old)

3.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Tenéis frío?
- 2 Tengo mucho calor. ¿Puedes abrir la puerta?
- 3 Carmen tiene 16 años.
- 4 No me interesa el tenis. (el tenis = tennis)
- 5 No hace sol hoy pero hace calor.
- 6 José está cansado y tiene hambre.
- 7 Hace mucho calor en mi casa.
- 8 No tengo miedo de las arañas. (las arañas = spiders)
- 9 '¿Tienes hambre?' 'No, pero tengo sed.'

- 10 ¿Hace mucho frío en Islandia? (Islandia = Iceland)
- 11 ¿Te interesa el fútbol?
- 12 '¿Dónde está Ana?' 'Duerme.'
- 13 ¿Por qué llegan tarde?
- 14 Nos interesa la ciencia-ficción. (ciencia-ficción = science-fiction)
- 15 No corras. No tenemos prisa.
- 16 Tienes razón. Hace mucho calor en esta habitación.
- 17 Son gemelos y tienen 19 años. (gemelos = twins)
- 18 Bruce tiene miedo de los insectos. (los insectos = insects)

I am doing (present continuous)

A

B



She's eating. She isn't reading.



It's raining. The sun isn't shining.



They're running. They aren't walking.

El PRESENT CONTINUOUS se forma así: am/is/are + doing, eating, running, writing, etc.

I	am	(not)	-ing	I'm working.
he she it	is	(not)	-ing	Chris is writing a letter. She isn't eating. (o She's not eating.) The phone is ringing.
we you they	are	(not)	-ing	We're having dinner. You're not listening to me. (o You aren't) The children are doing their homework.

El PRESENT CONTINUOUS expresa un hecho o una acción en curso:

she's wearing a hat they're playing football I'm watching television pasado - AHORA -

I'm working

I'm working/playing/eating etc. equivalen a 'estoy trabajando/jugando/comiendo' etc., pero en español también se usa a veces con el mismo valor el presente de indicativo (trabajo/juego/como):

- Please be quiet. I'm working. ... Estoy trabajando.
- Look at Sue! She's wearing her new hat. ... lleva puesto ...
- The weather is nice at the moment. It's not raining. ... No llueve. / No está lloviendo.
- 'Where are the children?' 'They're playing in the park.' ... juegan/están jugando ...
- (al teléfono) We're having dinner now. Can you phone again later? ... estamos cenando ...
- You can turn off the television. I'm not watching it. ... No la veo / estoy viendo.

Observa las siguientes diferencias entre inglés y español:

- They are sitting. Están sentados.
- She's standing. Está de pie.
- Brian's lying in the sun. Brian está tumbado al sol.

Nota las diferencias de ortografía:

 $come \rightarrow coming$ write → writing dance → dancing run → running $sit \rightarrow sitting$ $swim \rightarrow swimming$ $lie \rightarrow lying$

Ver también el Apéndice 5.

4.1 ¿Qué están haciendo estas personas? Completa las frases usando los verbos siguientes:



- 1 She's eating an apple.
 2 He for a bus.
 3 They football.
 4 on the floor.
 5 breakfast.
 6 on the table.
- 4.2 Completa las frases usando uno de estos verbos:

4.3 Observa el dibujo y escribe frases sobre Jane usando She's -ing o She isn't -ing.



- 4.4 ¿Qué ocurre en este momento? Escribe frases <u>verdaderas</u>.
- 4.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Marta está tocando la guitarra.
 - 2 Pablo está sentado y Sandra está de pie.
 - 3 Llueve mucho ahora.
 - 4 Hoy mi hermana lleva una blusa y una falda.
 - 5 Javier está jugando al fútbol en el parque.
 - 6 Apaga la televisión. No la estás viendo. (apagar = turn off)
 - 7 Ana está tumbada en la cama. (en la cama = in bed)
 - 8 Laura no está de pie, está sentada allí.
 - 9 Paul está nadando en la piscina. (piscina = swimming pool)
 - 10 Liz está escribiendo una carta.

are you doing? (present continuous, interrogación)

A

afirmación

I	am	
he she it)	is	doing working going staying
we you they	are	etc.

interrogación

am	I	
is	he she it	doing? working? going? staying?
are	we you they	etc.



- 'Is it raining?' 'Yes, take an umbrella.' '¿Llueve?/¿Está lloviendo?'...
- Why are you wearing a coat? It's not cold today.
 ¿Por qué llevas abrigo? ...
- 'What's Paul doing?' 'He's cooking the dinner.'
 ¿Qué hace/está haciendo Paul? ...
- 'What are the children doing?' 'They're watching television.'
 '¿Qué hacen/están haciendo los niños?' ...
- Look, there's Sally! Where's she going?
 ¿Dónde va?
- 'Are you feeling OK?' 'Yes, I'm (feeling) fine.' '¿Te sientes bien?' 'Sí, estoy bien.'
- Who are you waiting for? Are you waiting for Sue? ¿A quién esperas/estás esperando? ...

В

Observa el orden de las palabras:

C

respuestas breves

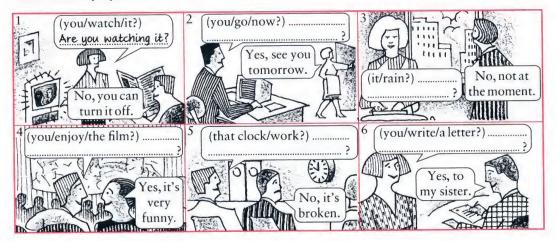
Yes, I am.

Yes,
$$\begin{cases} he \\ she \\ it \end{cases}$$
 is.

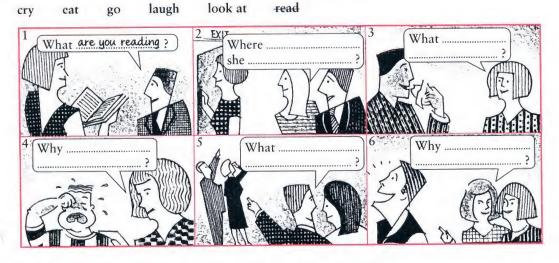
Yes, $\begin{cases} we \\ you \\ they \end{cases}$ are.

- 'Are you going now?' 'Yes, I am.'
- 'Is Paul working today?' 'Yes, he is.'
- 'Is it raining?' 'No, it isn't.'
- 'Are your friends staying at a hotel?' 'No, they aren't. They're staying with me.'

5.1 Observa los dibujos y escribe las preguntas:



5.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las preguntas usando uno de estos verbos:



- **5.3** Escribe preguntas a partir de estas palabras. Usa is o are y ordena las palabras.
 - 1 (working/Paul/today?) Is Paul working today?
 - 2 (what / doing / the children?) What are the children doing?
 - 3 (you / listening / to me?)
 - 4 (where / going / your friends?)
 - 5 (your parents / television / watching?)
 - 6 (what / cooking / Ann?)
 - 7 (why/you/looking/at me?)
 - 8 (coming / the bus?)
- 5.4 Escribe respuestas breves (Yes, I am. / No, he isn't. etc.).
 - 1 Are you watching TV? No, I'm not.
 - 2 Are you wearing a watch?
 - 3 Are you eating something?
- 4 Is it raining?
- 5 Are you sitting on the floor?
- 6 Are you feeling well?

- 5.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 ¿Estáis viendo la televisión?
 - 2 '¿Qué hace Marta?' 'Está jugando al tenis.'
 - 3 '¿Qué escribes?' 'Una carta.'
 - 4 ¿Trabaja hoy tu hermana?
 - 5 ¿Por qué estás de pie?
 - 6 '¿Qué haces?' 'Estoy leyendo el periódico.'
 - 7 ¿Dónde va Luis? ¿Por qué corre?
 - 8 Llevas una camisa muy bonita. (bonita = nice)

I do/work/like etc. (present simple, afirmación)

A



They're looking at their books. They read a lot. Leen mucho.



He's eating an ice-cream. He likes ice-cream. Le gusta el helado.

They read / he likes / I work etc. son formas del PRESENT SIMPLE:

do does	watch watches		work works	like likes		I/we/you/they he/she/it
------------	------------------	--	---------------	---------------	--	----------------------------

Recuerda:

he works / she lives / it rains etc.

- I work in a shop. My brother works in a bank. (no 'My brother work')
- Linda lives in London. Her parents live in Scotland.
- It rains a lot in winter.

I have → he/she/it has:

John has a shower every day.

Nota las diferencias de ortografía:

-es detrás de -s/-ch/-sh:

 $pass \rightarrow passes$ $-y \rightarrow -ies$: $study \rightarrow studies$

do → does también:

 $finish \rightarrow finishes$ carry → carries

 $go \rightarrow goes$

watch → watches

Ver también el Apéndice 5.

- El PRESENT SIMPLE se usa para expresar cosas que son verdaderas en general, o bien que ocurren con cierta frecuencia o B habitualmente. El equivalente en español suele ser el presente de indicativo:
 - The shops open at 9 o'clock and close at 5.30. ... abren ... cierran ...
 - Tim works very hard. He starts at 7.30 and finishes at 8 in the evening. Trabaja ... empieza ... acaba ...
 - The Earth goes round the Sun. La Tierra gira alrededor del sol.
 - We do a lot of different things in our free time. Hacemos ...
 - It costs a lot of money to stay at luxury hotels. Cuesta ...

Observa que I like/he likes equivalen a 'me gusta/le gusta' etc.

- I like football. Me gusta el fútbol.
- I don't like big cities. No me gustan las grandes ciudades.
- John likes the house. A John le gusta la casa.
- El PRESENT SIMPLE se usa con always/never/often/sometimes/usually. Observa la posición de estas palabras:
 - Sue always arrives at work early. (no 'Sue arrives always')
 Sue llega siempre temprano al trabajo.
 - I usually go to work by car but I sometimes walk. (no 'I go usually') Generalmente voy al trabajo en coche pero a veces voy a pie.
 - Julia never eats breakfast. Julia no desayuna nunca.
 - Tom lives near us. We often see him. ... Lo vemos a menudo.

C

EJERCICIOS

6 Siempre desayunamos en la cocina.

8 Me gusta esquiar. (esquiar = skiing)

7 Nunca bebo vino, pero a veces bebo una cerveza.

6.1	Escribe la forma de estos verbos que acompaña a he / she / it (-s o -es).
	1 (read) she <u>reads</u> 3 (fly) it
6.2	Completa las frases sobre las personas de los dibujos usando los verbos siguientes:
	eat go live play play sleep
	My piano. Our house to the state of the stat
	1 He plays the piano. 4 tennis. 2 They in a very big house. 5 to the cinema a lot. 3 a lot of fruit. 6 eight hours a night.
6.3	Completa las frases usando los verbos siguientes:
	1 Margaret
6.4	Escribe frases ordenando estas palabras y usando la forma correcta de los verbos (arrive o arrives etc.).
	1 (always / early / Sue / arrive) Sue always arrives early. 2 (basketball / I / play / often) I. 3 (work / Margaret / hard / usually). 4 (Jenny / always / nice clothes / wear). 5 (dinner / we / have / always / at 7.30). 6 (television / Tim / watch / never). 7 (like / chocolate / children / usually). 8 (Julia / parties / enjoy / always).
6.5	Escribe frases sobre lo que tú haces usando always/never/often/sometimes/usually.
	1 (watch television) I never watch television. / I usually watch television in the evening. (etc.) 2 (read in bed) I
6.6	Traduce al inglés:
	 Susana trabaja en un hospital. Estudio inglés todos los días. A veces voy al cine con mis amigos. Mis padres viven en Valencia. A Liz le gusta la música clásica.

I don't ... (present simple, negación)

A

La negación del PRESENT SIMPLE es don't/doesn't + verbo:



She doesn't drink coffee. No bebe café.



He doesn't like his job. No le gusta su trabajo.

afirmación

I	work
we	like
you	do
they	have
he she it	works likes does
	has

negación

I we you they	do not (don't)	work like
he she it	does not (doesn't)	do have

- I drink coffee but I don't drink tea. Bebo ... no bebo ...
- Sue drinks tea but she doesn't drink coffee. ... bebe ... no bebe ...
- You don't work very hard. No trabajas mucho.
- We don't watch television very often. No vemos ...
- The weather is usually very nice. It doesn't rain very often. ... No llueve ...
- Gerry and Linda don't know many people. ... no conocen ...

B

Recuerda:

I/we/you/they I don't like football. don't ... he/she/it doesn't ... He doesn't like football.

- I don't like Fred and Fred doesn't like me. (no 'Fred don't like me')
- My car doesn't use much petrol. (no 'my car don't use')
- Sometimes he is late but it doesn't happen very often.

C

don't/doesn't lleva detrás el infinitivo (don't live / doesn't speak / doesn't do) etc.:

- I don't like washing the car and I don't do it very often. ... no me gusta ... no lo hago ...
- Sandra speaks Spanish but she doesn't speak Italian. (no 'doesn't speaks') ... habla ... no habla ...
- Bill doesn't do his job very well. (no 'Bill doesn't his job')
 Bill no hace su trabajo muy bien. Paula doesn't usually have breakfast. (no 'doesn't ... has') Paula no desayuna generalmente.

Observa estas frases de los ejemplos anteriores:

- I don't do it very often.
- Bill doesn't do his job very well.

En estas frases don't y doesn't son la negación y do es el verbo 'hacer':

He's very lazy. He doesn't do anything. ... No hace nada.

7.1	Escribe	la	forma	negativa
	LSCIIDC	14	1011114	ricgutiva

1	I play the piano very well.	I don't play the piano very well.
2	Jane plays the piano very well.	Jane
3	They know my phone number.	
4	We work very hard.	
5	He has a bath every day.	
6	You do the same thing every day.	

7.2 Observa la información del cuadro y escribe frases con like.

Do you like?	Bill and	E. X.	YOU
uke	Rose	Carol	You
1 classical music?	yes	no	?
2 boxing?	no	yes	?
3 horror films?	yes	no	?

1	Bill and Rose like classical music.				
	I classical music.				
2	Bill and Rose				
3					

7.3 Escribe frases relacionadas contigo usando I never..., I often..., o I don't ... very often.

1	(watch TV)	I don't watch TV very often. (0 never 0 often)
2	(go to the theatre)	
3	(ride a bicycle)	
4	(eat in restaurants)	
5	(travel by train)	

7.4 Completa las frases. Todas son negativas. Usa don't/doesn't + uno de los siguientes verbos:

co	st	go	know	-read	see	use	wear		
1	1 I buy a newspaper every day but sometimes I don't read it.								
2	Pau	ıl has a d	car but he		***************************************		it very often.		
3	The	ey like fi	lms but the	y			to the cinema very often.		
							a ring.		
5	5 I much about politics. I'm not interested in it.								
	6 It's not an expensive hotel. It much to stay there.								
							him very often.		
/	DII	an nves	ileai us but	. VV C	***************************************	*****************	illin very often.		

7.5 Completa las frases con la forma correcta de los verbos entre paréntesis (afirmativa o negativa).

1	Margaret speaks four languages - English, French, German and Spanish. (speak)
2	I don't like my job. It's very boring. (like)
3	'Where's Martin?' 'I'm sorry. I
4	Sue is a very quiet person. Shevery much. (talk)
5	Jim a lot of tea. It's his favourite drink. (drink)
6	It's not true! I it! (believe)
7	That's a very beautiful picture. I it very much. (like)
8	Mark is a vegetarian. He meat. (eat)

7.6 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 No vamos al cine muy a menudo.
- 2 No conozco a tus hermanas.
- 3 Luis no trabaja en España.
- 4 Mi padre conduce un camión, pero no le gusta su trabajo. (conducir = drive)
- 5 No llueve mucho en Madrid en verano. (en verano = in summer)
- 6 No fumo y no como carne.
- 7 Teresa habla francés, pero no habla inglés.
- 8 Viven en un piso grande, pero no les gusta. (piso = flat)
- 9 Normalmente no salimos por la noche. (por la noche = in the evening)

Do you ... ? (present simple, interrogación)

Se usa do/does para hacer preguntas con el PRESENT SIMPLE:

afirmación

I	work
we	like
you	do
they	have
he she it	works likes does has

interrogación

I	
we	
you	work?
they	like?
he	do?
she	have?
it	
	he she



- Where do they work? ¿Dónde trabajan?
- Do you play chess? ¿Juegas al ajedrez?
- What sort of films does she like? ¿Qué tipo de películas le gustan?

Observa el orden de las palabras en estas frases interrogativas: B

do/does

+ sujeto

+ infinitivo

Where How often What How much	Do Do Does do do does does	you your friends Chris your parents you this word it	work live play live? wash mean? cost	in the evening? near here? tennis? your hair? to fly to Rome?
--	--	--	--	---

Observa la posición de always/usually/often:

What	Do	you	always	have	breakfast?
	Does	Chris	often	play	tennis?
	do	you	usually	do	at weekends?

Ten cuidado cuando el verbo principal es do (= hacer):

What do you do at weekends? ¿Qué haces los fines de semana? En este ejemplo, el primer do es para la interrogación y el otro do es el verbo 'hacer'.

What do you do? = ¿Qué haces? (¿En qué trabajas?):

- 'What do you do?' 'I work in a bank.'
- 'What does Sarah do?' 'She's a student.'

Recuerda:

do I/we/you/they ... • Do they like music?

- Does he like music? does he/she/it ...

respuestas breves D

Yes,	I/we/you/they he/she/it	do.
	ne/sne/it	does.

No,		don't. doesn't.
	110/5110/11	doesii t.

- 'Do you play tennis?' 'No, I don't.'
- 'Do your parents speak English?' 'Yes, they do.'
- 'Does he work hard?' 'Yes, he does.'
- 'Does your sister live in London?' 'No, she doesn't.'

8.1	Escribe preguntas usando Do ? y Does ?	
	1 I like chocolate. And you?	Do you like chocolate?
	2 I play tennis. And you?3 Tom plays tennis. And Ann?	you
	4 You live near here. And your friends?	
	5 You speak English. And your brother?	
	6 I do exercises every morning. And you?	
	7 Sue often goes away. And <u>Paul</u>?8 I want to be famous. And <u>you</u>?	
	9 You work hard. And Linda?	
8.2	Escribe preguntas usando las palabras entre pare	éntesis + do/does. Pon las palabras en el orden correcto.
	1 (where / live / your parents?)	Where do your parents live?
	2 (you / early / always / get up?)	Do you always get up early?
	3 (how often / TV / you / watch?) 4 (you / want / what / for dinner?)	
	5 (like / you / football?)	
	6 (your brother / like / football?)	
	7 (what / you / do / in the evenings?) 8 (your sister / work / where?)	
	9 (to the cinema / often / you / go?)	
	10 (what / mean / this word?)	
	11 (often / snow / it / here?)	
	12 (go / usually / to bed / what time / you?) 13 (how much / to phone New York / it / c	
	14 (you / for breakfast / have / usually / wh	
0.0	Complete les avecuntes usands les verbes siguis	ntoc:
8.3	Completa las preguntas usando los verbos siguie	
	do do enjoy g	o like start teach work
	· KANTE	Whatdo you do .? I work in a bookshop.
	2	it? It's OK.
	3 What time	in the morning? At 9 o'clock.
	4	
	6 And your husband. What	
	7 What	Science.
	8	Yes, he loves it.
0.4	5 1 1 1 (N	I 1. 2
8.4	Escribe respuestas breves (Yes, he does. / No	
	1 Do you watch TV a lot? No, I don't. o	
	5 Do you play the piano?	
8.5	Traduce al inglés:	
	1 ¿Dónde viven tus padres?	
	2 ¿Habla Vd. inglés?	ich)
	 3 ¿Le gusta su trabajo a Pilar? (trabajo = 4 ¿A qué hora os despertáis? (despertarse 	
	5 ¿Te gusta el café o prefieres té?	
	6 '¿Qué hacen tus padres?' 'Mi madre e	s médico y mi padre es profesor.'
	7 ¿Con qué frecuencia vas al cine?	
	8 ¿Qué quiere decir 'ride'?9 ¿Cuánto cuesta esta cámara?	
	Commerce and the contraction	

UNIDAD

I am doing (present continuous) y I do (present simple)

Jim is watching television. He is not playing the guitar.

> But Jim has a guitar. He often plays it and he plays very well.

Jim plays the guitar but he is not playing the guitar now.

Is he playing the guitar? Does he play the guitar?

No, he isn't. Yes, he does. (PRESENT CONTINUOUS) (PRESENT SIMPLE)

El PRESENT CONTINUOUS expresa algo que está ocurriendo ahora, en el momento de hablar: В

I am working (acción en curso) = estoy trabajando/trabajo (ahora)

I am working

pasado -AHORA -

- Please be quiet. I'm working. (no 'I work') ... Estoy trabajando.
- Tom is having a shower at the moment. (no 'Tom has')
 Tom se está duchando ...
- Take an umbrella with you. It's raining. ... Está lloviendo./Llueve.
- You can turn off the television. I'm not watching it. ... No la veo. / No la estoy viendo.
- Why are you under the table? What are you doing? ... ¿Qué haces / estás haciendo?

Se usa el PRESENT SIMPLE con valor general para expresar algo que ocurre habitualmente o con cierta frecuencia: C

I work (en general, cosas habituales) = trabajo

- AHORA -

I work every day from 9 o'clock until 5.30. Trabajo todos los días ...

- Tom has a shower every morning. Tom se ducha todas las mañanas.
- It rains a lot in winter. Llueve ...
- I don't watch television very often. No veo la televisión ...
- What do you usually do at the weekend? ¿Qué haces normalmente …?

No uses los verbos siguientes en PRESENT CONTINUOUS (I am -ing): D

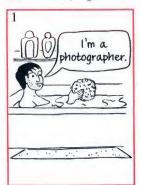
like	love	want	know	understand	remember	depend
prefer	hate	need	mean	believe	forget	•

Úsalos solamente en PRESENT SIMPLE (I want / do you like? etc.):

- I'm tired. I want to go home. (no 'I'm wanting') ... Quiero ...
- 'Do you know that girl? 'Yes, but I don't remember her name.' '¿Conoces ...?' '... no recuerdo ...'
- I don't understand. What do you mean? No entiendo. ¿Qué quieres decir?

EJERCICIOS

9.1 Contesta las preguntas sobre los dibujos.









1	Does he take photographs? Yes, he does	
	What is he doing? He's having a bath.	

Is he taking a photograph? No, he isn't.

	What is he doing? The strawing at butter.	
2	Is she driving a bus?	Does she drive a bus?
	What is she doing?	
3	Does he clean windows?	Is he cleaning a window?
	What is he doing?	
4	Are they teaching?	Do they teach?
	What do they do?	

- 9.2 Completa las frases con am/is/are o do/don't/does/doesn't.
 - 1 Excuse me, do you speak English?
 - 2 'Where's Ann?' 'Iknow.'
 - 3 What's funny? Whyyou laughing?
 - 4 'Whatyour sister do?' 'She's a dentist.'
 - 5 It want to go out in the rain.
 - 6 'Whereyou come from?' 'Canada.'
 - 7 How muchit cost to phone Canada?
 - 8 George is a good tennis player but he play very often.
- 9.3 Pon el verbo en Present Continuous (I am doing) o en Present SIMPLE (I do).
 - 1 Excuse me. Do you speak (you/speak) English?
 - 2 'Where's Tom?' 'He's having (he/have) a shower.'
 - 3 I don't watch (I/not/watch) television very often.
 - 4 Listen! Somebody(sing).
 - 5 Sandra is tired. (she/want) to go home now.
 - 6 How often(you/read) a newspaper?
 - 7 'Excuse me but(you/sit) in my place.' 'Oh, I'm sorry.'
 - 8 I'm sorry,(I/not/understand). Can you speak more slowly?
 - 9 It's late.(I/go) home now.(you/come) with me?
 - 10 What time(your father / finish) work in the evenings?
 - 11 You can turn off the radio.(I/not/listen) to it.
 - 12 'Where's Paul?' 'In the kitchen. (he/cook) something.'
 - 13 Martin (not/usually/drive) to work. He (usually/walk).
 - 14 Sue(she/prefer) tea.

9.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Eva está tocando el piano.
- 2 Normalmente bebo té, pero ahora estoy bebiendo café.
- 3 '¿Qué haces?' 'Estoy estudiando.'
- 4 ¿Entiendes lo que quiero decir? (lo que = what)
- 5 Puedes apagar la radio. No la escucho.
- 6 '¿Qué hacen Juan y Luisa?' 'Están viendo la televisión.'
- 7 '¿Qué hacen Agustín y Laura?' 'Son médicos.'
- 8 Me gusta esa canción. ¿Quién canta?

I have ... / I've got ...

A

I have ... / I've got ... = tengo ...

Se puede decir I have o I've got, he has o he's got y no cambia el significado.

I	
we	have
you	nave
they	
he	
she	has
it	

0	We you they	have got	(l've got) (we've got) (you've got) (they've got)
0	he she it	has got	(he's got) (she's got) (it's got)



- I've got blue eyes. (o I have blue eyes.) Tengo los ojos azules.
- Tim has got two sisters. (o Tim has two sisters.) ... tiene ...
- Our car has got four doors. ... tiene ...
- Diane isn't feeling well. She's got a headache. (she's got = she has got) ... Tiene dolor de cabeza.
- They like animals. They've got a horse, three dogs and six cats. ... Tienen ...

B

I haven't got ... / have you got ... ? = no tengo ... / ¿tienes ...?

negación

I we you they	have not (haven't)	got
he she it	has not (hasn't)	

interrogación

I	
we	
you	201)
he	got?
she	
	you they

respuestas breves

Yes, No,	I we you they	have. haven't.
Yes, No,	he she it	has. hasn't.

- I've got a motorbike but I haven't got a car. Tengo ... pero no tengo ...
- Mr and Mrs Harris haven't got any children. ... no tienen ...
- It's a nice house but it hasn't got a garden. ... no tiene ...
- 'Have you got a camera?' 'No, I haven't.' '¿Tienes ...?' 'No.'
- 'What have you got in your bag?' 'Nothing. It's empty.' ¿Qué tienes ...?
- 'Has Ann got a car?' 'Yes, she has.' '¿Tiene ...?' 'Sí.'
- What kind of car has she got? ¿Qué tipo de coche tiene?

C

I don't have / do you have? etc.

La negación se puede hacer también con don't/doesn't ... y las preguntas con do/does ... :

- They don't have any children. (= They haven't got any children.)
- It's a nice house but it doesn't have a garden. (= it hasn't got a garden.)
- Does Ann have a car? (= Has Ann got a car?)
- How much money do you have? (= How much money have you got?)

D

Tanto has como is se contraen en -'s (⇒ Apéndice 4). Observa:

• It's (It is) a small flat but it's got (it has got) a nice view. Es un piso pequeño pero tiene una buena vista.

10.1	Escribe la contracción (we've got / he hasn't got etc.).					
	1 we have got we've got. 2 he has got	3 they have got	5 it has got	got		
10.2	Escribe preguntas usando las pala	bras entre paréntesis.				
	1 (you / an umbrella?) 2 (you / a passport?) 3 (your father / a car?) 4 (Carol / many friends?) 5 (you / any brothers or sisters 6 (how much money / we?) 7 (what / kind of car / Julia?)					
10.3	¿Qué tiene Tina? ¿Qué tienes tú? Observa la información y escribe frases sobre Tina y sobre ti.	my brothers and sisters	YOU?	? ? ?		
	2 (a bicycle) Tina					
10.4	Completa las frases con have got ('ve got), has got ('s got), haven't got o hasn't got. Sarah hasn't got, a car. She goes everywhere by bicycle. They like animals. They he got, three dogs and two cats. Charles isn't happy. He many books. They don't read much. They many books. What's wrong?' I something in my eye.' Where's my pen?' 'I don't know. I it.' Julia wants to go to the concert but she many books.					
10.5 Completa las frases usando have/has got o haven't/hasn't got y una de las sigu				siones:		
	a lot of friends four wheels	a lot of friends four wheels six legs a headache a toothache a key much time a garden				
	 4 Everybody likes Tom. He 5 I'm going to the dentist this 6 He can't open the door. He 7 An insect 	t got a garden.				
10.6	Traduce al inglés:					
	Traduce at ingles: 1 Tengo una hermana y dos hermanos. 2 ¿Tiene Ana un coche? 3 Luis tiene un nuevo trabajo. (trabajo = job) 4 ¿Tienes un minuto? 5 Me duele la cabeza y no tengo una aspirina. (aspirina = aspirin) 6 ¿Qué tienes en esa bolsa? 7 Tienen muchos amigos en Inglaterra. 8 No tenemos coche porque no tenemos bastante dinero. (bastante = enough)					

A



Now Robert is at work.

At midnight last night he wasn't at work.

He was in bed. He was asleep.

am/is (presente) → was (pasado):

- I am tired. (ahora) Estoy cansado/a.
- Where is Ann? (ahora) ¿Dónde está Ann?
- The weather is good today. Hace buen tiempo hoy.

are (presente) → were (pasado):

- You are late. (ahora) Llegas tarde.
- They aren't here. (ahora) No están aquí.

I was tired last night. Estaba cansado/a anoche.

Where was Ann yesterday? ¿Dónde estuvo Ann ayer?

The weather was good last week. La semana pasada hizo buen tiempo.

You were late yesterday. Ayer llegaste tarde.

They weren't here last Sunday. No estuvieron aquí el domingo pasado.

afirmación B

I he she it	was
we you they	were

negación

I he she it	was not (wasn't)
we you they	were not (weren't)

interrogación

was	I? he? she? it?
were	we? you? they?

was/were corresponden normalmente al pretérito perfecto simple o al pretérito imperfecto de 'ser' o 'estar' en español:

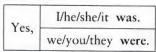
- My sister was in Paris last weekend. ... estuvo ...
- When I was a child, my teachers were very nice. Cuando era pequeño ... fueron ...
- The hotel was comfortable and it wasn't expensive. ... era ... no fue ...
- Was Sandra happy when she was in California? ¿Fue feliz Sandra cuando estaba en California?
- Those shoes are nice. Were they expensive? ¿Fueron ...?
- We weren't tired after the long journey. No estábamos ...
- Why were you angry? ¿... estabas ...?

Pero observa que en algunas expresiones was/were pueden corresponder a 'tenía/teníamos' o 'hizo':

- When I was a child, I was afraid of dogs. ... tenía miedo de los perros.
- We weren't hungry after the journey. ... no teníamos hambre ...
- Was the weather good? ¿Hizo buen tiempo?
- Last year she was 22, so she is 23 now. ... tenía 22 años ... tiene ...

C

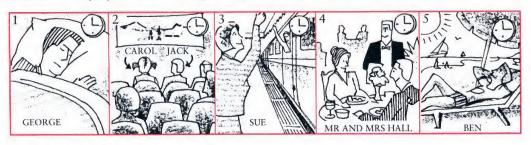
respuestas breves



No,	I/he/she/it	wasn't.
100,	we/you/they	weren't.

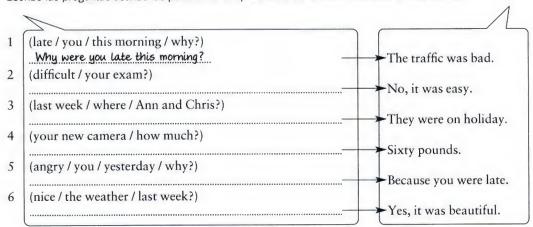
- 'Were you late?' 'No, I wasn't.'
- 'Was Ted at work yesterday?' 'Yes, he was.'
- 'Were they at the party?' 'No, they weren't.'

11.1 Observa los dibujos y responde a la pregunta: ¿Dónde estaban estas personas ayer a las 3 de la tarde?



- 11.2 Completa las frases con am/is/are (presente) o was/were (pasado).
 - 1 Last year she .. was .. 22, so she .. is .. 23 now.
 - 2 Today the weather nice, but yesterday it very cold.
 - 3 Ihungry. Can I have something to eat?
 - 4 I feel fine this morning but I very tired last night.
 - 5 Whereyou at 11 o'clock last Friday morning?
 - 6 Don't buy those shoes. They very expensive.
 - 7 I like your new jacket. it expensive?
 - 8 This time last year I in Paris.
 - 9 'Where in the garden ten minutes ago.'
- 11.3 Completa las frases con was/were o con wasn't/weren't.
 - 1 We weren't happy with the hotel. Our room ...was... very small and it ...wasn't... very clean.
 - 2 George at work last week because he ill. He's better now.
 - 3 Yesterday a public holiday so the shops closed. They're open today.

 - 5 'Where are my keys?' 'I don't know. They on the table but they're not there now.'
 - 6 You at home last night. Where you?
- 11.4 Escribe las preguntas usando las palabras entre paréntesis en el orden correcto + was/were.



11.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Estuve en la oficina hasta las 7. (hasta = until)
- 2 ¿Dónde estabas esta mañana a las 10?
- 3 ¿A qué hora era el concierto?
- 4 Tus padres fueron muy amables. (amables = kind)
- 5 Mi hermana tenía miedo de los ratones cuando era pequeña. (los ratones = mice)
- 6 Era tarde, teníamos hambre y hacía frío.
- 7 '; Hizo buen tiempo?' 'Estuvo nublado.' (nublado = cloudy)
- 8 ¿Por qué llegas siempre tarde?

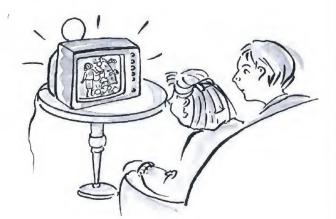
worked/got/went etc. (past simple)

television every evening. Ven la televisión ...

They watched television yesterday evening. Vieron la televisión ...

watched es el PAST SIMPLE:

I/we/you/they watched he/she/it



B

El PAST SIMPLE de los verbos regulares termina en -ed:

work → worked clean → cleaned start → started stay \rightarrow stayed arrive → arrived dance → danced

- Terry worked in a bank from 1991 to 1998. ... trabajó ...
- Yesterday it rained all morning. It stopped at lunchtime. ... llovió ... Paró ...
- I usually start work at 9 but yesterday I started at 9.30. ... pero ayer empecé a las 9.30.
- We enjoyed the party last night. We danced a lot and talked to a lot of people. The party finished at midnight. Nos divertimos en la fiesta ... Bailamos ... hablamos ... terminó ...

Nota las diferencias de ortografía:

 $try \rightarrow tried$ $study \rightarrow studied$ $copy \rightarrow copied$ $stop \rightarrow stopped$ plan → planned

Ver también el Apéndice 5.

C

Algunos verbos son irregulares (no forman el PAST SIMPLE con ed). Aquí tienes algunos de los más frecuentes (encontrarás más en los Apéndices 2-3):

begin (empezar) \rightarrow	began	get (⇒ Unidad 56)	get	ring (telefonear/sonar)→	rang
break (romper)	broke	give (dar)	gave	say (decir)	said
bring (traer)	brought	go (ir)	went	see (ver)	saw
build (construir)	built	have (tener)	had	sell (vender)	sold
buy (comprar)	bought	hear (oír)	heard	sit (sentarse)	sat
catch (coger)	caught	know (saber)	knew	sleep (dormir)	slept
come (venir)	came	leave (dejar/irse)	left	speak (hablar)	spoke
do (hacer)	did	lose (perder)	lost	stand (estar de pie)	stood
drink (beber)	drank	make (hacer)	made	take (tomar/llevar)	took
eat (comer)	ate	meet (encontrar)	met	tell (decir)	told
fall (caer)	fell	pay (pagar)	paid	think (pensar)	thought
find (encontrar)	found	put (poner)	put	win (ganar)	won
fly (volar)	flew	read (leer)	read /red/*	write (escribir)	wrote
forget (olvidar)	forgot		(* pronunciation)		

- I usually get up early but last Saturday I got up at 10. ... me levanté ...
- We did a lot of work yesterday. Hicimos ...
- Caroline went to the cinema three times last week. ... fue ...
- Jim came into the room, took off his coat and sat down. ... entró ... se quitó ... se sentó.
- El PAST SIMPLE (I drank / I sat etc.) equivale normalmente al pretérito perfecto simple del español (bebí/me senté, etc.), D pero algunas veces equivale al pretérito imperfecto:
 - She wanted to speak to you. Quería hablar contigo.
 - Nobody knew the way. Nadie sabía/conocía el camino.

EJERCICIOS

12.1	Completa las frases con el PAST SIMPLE de uno de los verbos siguientes:
	clean die enjoy finish happen open rain start stay want
	I cleaned my teeth three times yesterday. It was hot in the room, so I the window. The concert at 7.30 and at 10 o'clock. When I was a child, I to be a doctor. The accident last Sunday afternoon. It's a nice day today but yesterday it all day. We our holiday last year. We at a very nice place. Ann's grandfather when he was 90 years old.
12.2	Escribe el PAST SIMPLE de los verbos siguientes:
	1 getgot 4 pay 7 go 10 know 2 see 5 visit 8 think 11 put 3 play 6 buy 9 copy 12 speak
12.3	Lee el texto sobre el viaje de Lisa a Madrid y pon los verbos en la forma correcta.
	AIRPORT CONTROL OF THE PORT OF
	Last Tuesday Lisa (1)flew from London to Madrid. She (2) up at six o'clock in the morning and (3) a cup of coffee. At 6.30 she (4) home and (5) to the airport. When she (6) , she (7) the car and then (8) to the airport café where she (9) breakfast. Then she (10) through passport control and (11) for her flight. The plane (12) wait, depart arrive on time and (13) in Madrid two hours later. Finally she (14) a taxi from the airport to her hotel in the centre of Madrid.
12.4	Escribe frases sobre el pasado (yesterday / last week etc.).
	1 Jim always goes to work by car. Yesterday he went to work by car. 2 Rachel often loses her keys. She last week. 3 Kate meets her friends every evening. She yesterday I 4 I usually buy two newspapers every day. Yesterday I 5 We usually go to the cinema on Sundays. Last Sunday we 6 I eat an orange every day. Yesterday I 7 Tom always has a shower in the morning. This morning he 8 Our friends come to see us every Friday. They last Friday.
12.5	Escribe frases diciendo qué hiciste ayer.
	1 I played volleyball yesterday. 4 5 5 5 6
12.6	Traduce al inglés:
	 Ayer fui al cine. La película terminó a las 11.30. Ayer vinieron Sam y Sue. Querían verte. Viví en Argentina cuando era pequeño. Laura sabía nuestro número de teléfono. Andrés se sentó, abrió el libro y leyó unas páginas. (unas = a few) Pagué la cuenta, me puse mi abrigo y me fui a casa. (ponerse = put on) Encontré a tu hermano en el teatro.

I didn't ... Did you ... ? (past simple, negación e interrogación)

Se usa did en la negación y en la interrogación del PAST SIMPLE:

: 6	141
infin	IITIV

- £	:
afirm	acion

negación

interrogación

1111	IIIIIIIIIVO	
1	play	
5	start	
1	watch	
1	nave	
5	see	
(do	
8	go	

I	played
we	started
you	watched
they	had
he	saw
she	did
it	went

I		play
we		start
you	did not	watch
they	(didn't)	have
he	(didir t)	see
she		do
it		go

did	I we you they he she	play? start? watch? have? see? do?

do y does del Present simple se convierten en did en el PAST SIMPLE: B

I don't watch television very often. → I didn't watch television yesterday.

No veo la televisión a menudo.

Ayer no vi la televisión.

Does she often go away? ¿Se va de viaje a menudo?

→ Did she go away last week? ¿Se fue de viaje la semana pasada?

En la interrogación y en la negación del PAST SIMPLE se usa did/didn't + infinitivo (watch/play/go etc.):

I watched they went

pero I didn't watch (no 'I didn't watched') (no 'did they went?')

he had

did they go? he didn't have

you did did you do?

- I played tennis yesterday but I didn't win. Jugué ... no gané.
- 'Did you do the shopping?'
 'No, I didn't have time.'
 '¿Hiciste las compras?'
 'No, no tuve tiempo.'
- We went to the cinema but we didn't enjoy the film. Fuimos ... pero no nos gustó ...

Observa que en los ejemplos siguientes did es la interrogación, didn't la negación y do es el verbo 'hacer':

- Did you do the shopping? ¿Hiciste las compras?
- Sam didn't do his homework. Sam no hizo ...

Observa el orden de las palabras en las preguntas con did: D

did	+	suieto
uiu	-	Suicio

int	nit

What How	Did did did	your sister you the accident	phone do happen?	you? yesterday evening?
Where	did	your parents	go	for their holiday?

E respuestas breves

Yes,	I/we/you/they he/she/it	did.

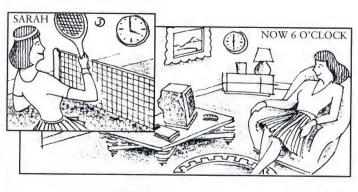
No,	I/we/you/they he/she/it	didn't.

- 'Did you see Joe yesterday?'
 'No, I didn't.'
- 'Did it rain on Sunday?' 'Yes, it did.'
- 'Did Helen come to the party?' 'No, she didn't.'
- 'Did your parents have a good holiday?' 'Yes, they did.'

UNIDAD 13

13.1	Completa estas frases con el verbo en forma negativa.	
	1 I saw Barbara but I didn't see Jane. 2 They worked on Monday but they	to the bank.
13.2	Escribe preguntas usando Did ?	
	1 I watched TV last night. And you? 2 I enjoyed the party. And you? 3 I had a good holiday. And you? 4 I finished work early. And you? 5 I slept well last night. And you?	atch TV last night?
13.3	¿Qué hiciste ayer? Tus frases pueden ser afirmativas o negativ	vas.
	1 (watch TV) 2 (get up before 7 o'clock) 3 (have a shower) 4 (buy a magazine) 5 (eat meat) 6 (go to bed before 10.30)	dn't watch TV.
13.4	Escribe las preguntas de B usando las siguientes expresiones	
	arrive cost go go to bed late happen	have a nice time stay win
	1 A: We went to New York last month. B: Wheredid_you_stay? A: With some friends.	5 A: We came home by taxi. B: How much? A: Ten pounds.
	2 A: I was late this morning. B: What time? A: Half past nine.	6 A: I'm tired this morning. B:? A: No, but I didn't sleep very well.
	3 A: I played tennis this afternoon. B:? A: No, I lost.	7 A: We went to the beach yesterday. B:? A: Yes, it was great.
	4 A: I had a nice holiday. B: Good. Where	8 A: The window is broken. B: How? A: I don't know.
13.5	Pon el verbo en la forma correcta del PAST SIMPLE (afirmació 1 We went to the cinema but the film wasn't very goo 2 Tim	d. We <u>didn't enjoy</u> it. (enjoy) y – two shirts, a jacket and a pullover. (buy) was a nice day.' (rain) long. (stay) a window. (open) time.' (have)
13.6	Traduce al inglés:	
	 ¿Limpiaste la cocina ayer? Ayer no jugamos al tenis. ¿Viste la televisión anoche?' 'No, salí con mis ar ¿A qué hora empezó la reunión? (reunión = meetin ¿Por qué viniste tan tarde? (tan = so) No me compré la camisa porque no me gustaba. Joaquín y Lucía no se fueron de viaje a Sevilla. (ir estable) Ayer hice las compras y luego vi una película. (luego Marta tuvo un accidente y llegó tarde. 	de viaje = go on a trip)

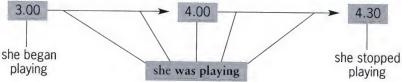
I was doing (past continuous)



It is 6 o'clock now. Sarah is at home. She is watching television. Está viendo ...

At 4 o'clock she wasn't at home. She was at the sports club.

She was playing tennis. Estaba jugando ... She wasn't watching television. No estaba viendo ...



was/were + -ing es el PAST CONTINUOUS y se usa para expresar lo que ocurría o estaba ocurriendo en el pasado.

B afirmación

I he she it	was	doing watching playing
we you they	were	running living etc.

negación

I he she it	was not (wasn't)	doing watching playing
we you they	were not (weren't)	running living etc.

interrogación

was	I he she it	doing? watching? playing?
were	we you they	running? living? etc.

- What were you doing at 11.30 yesterday? Were you working? ¿Qué hacías/estabas haciendo ...? ¿Estabas trabajando?
- 'What did he say?' 'I don't know. I wasn't listening.' ... no estaba escuchando.
- It was raining, so we didn't go out. Llovía. / Estaba lloviendo ...
- In 1985 we were living in Canada. Vivíamos ...
- Today she's wearing a skirt, but yesterday she was wearing trousers. ... llevaba ...
- I woke up early yesterday. It was a beautiful morning. The sun was shining and the birds were singing. ... El sol brillaba y los pájaros cantaban.

Para diferencias de ortografía (live \rightarrow living / run \rightarrow running / lie \rightarrow lying etc.), ver el Apéndice 5.

Observa las diferencias entre el PRESENT CONTINUOUS (am/is/are + -ing) y el PAST CONTINUOUS (was/were + -ing) así como su equivalencia en español:

I am doing = hago/estoy haciendo

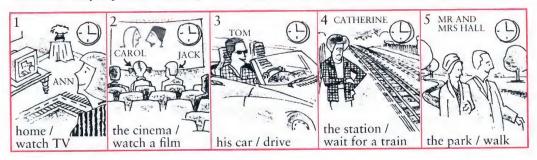
- I'm working. Trabajo. / Estoy trabajando.
- It isn't raining. No llueve. / No está lloviendo.
- What are you doing? ¿Qué haces/estás haciendo?

I was doing = hacía/estaba haciendo

- I was working at 10.30 last night. Trabajaba. / Estaba trabajando ...
- It wasn't raining when we went out. No Ilovía. / No estaba Iloviendo ...
- What were you doing at 3 o'clock? ¿Qué hacías/estabas haciendo ...?

C

Observa los dibujos. ¿Dónde estaban ayer a las 3? ¿Qué estaban haciendo? Escribe dos frases acerca de cada dibujo. 14.1

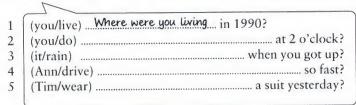


1	Ann was at home. She was watching TV.
	Carol and Jack
3	Tom
4	
5	
6	And you? I

Sarah hizo muchas cosas ayer por la mañana. Observa los dibujos y completa las frases. 14.2



- 1 At 9.45 she was washing her car. 4 At 12.50 5 At 8.15 2 At 11.45 she 3 At 9 o'clock 6 At 10.30
- Completa las preguntas usando was/were -ing. Usa what/where/why si es necesario. 14.3



In London. I was asleep. No, it was sunny. Because she was in a hurry. No, a T-shirt and jeans.

Observa el dibujo. Ayer por la tarde encontraste a Joe en la calle. ¿Qué estaba haciendo? Escribe frases afirmativas o 14.4 negativas.



- 1 (wear / a jacket) He wasn't wearing a jacket.
- 2 (carry / a bag)
- 3 (go / to the dentist)
- 4 (eat / an ice-cream)
- 5 (carry / an umbrella) 6 (go / home)
- 7 (wear / a hat)
- (ride / a bicycle)
- 14.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Tom estaba en el garaje. Estaba reparando su coche.
 - 2 No estábamos estudiando. Estábamos viendo la televisión.
 - 3 '¿Qué hacías ayer a las 12?' 'Estaba haciendo la compra.' (la compra = the shopping)
 - 4 ¿Qué hacían tus padres en el hospital?
 - 5 Sandra llevaba una falda azul y una camisa blanca.
 - 6 En 1996 vivíamos en Canadá.
 - Esta mañana a las 8 llovía.
 - 8 Lucy llevaba puesto un sombrero muy grande.

I was doing (past continuous) y I did (past simple)

A



Jack was reading a book. ... leía/estaba leyendo ...



The phone rang. ... sonó.



He stopped reading. Dejó de leer.



He answered the phone. Contestó al teléfono.

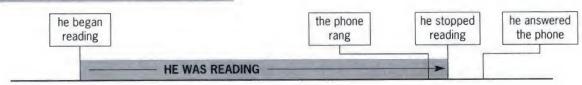
What happened? The phone rang. (PAST SIMPLE)

What was Jack doing when the phone rang? (PAST CONTINUOUS) He was reading a book.

What did he do when the phone rang? He stopped reading and answered the phone.

(PAST SIMPLE)

Jack empezó a leer antes de sonar el teléfono. Así: When the phone rang, he was reading.



B

El PAST SIMPLE expresa una acción concluida:

fin inicio (10.00)(11.30)we played (acción completa)

- A: What did you do yesterday morning? ¿Qué hicisteis ...?
 - B: We played tennis. (desde las 10.00 hasta las 11.30) Jugamos al tenis.
- Jack read a book yesterday. ... leyó ...
- Did you watch the film on television last night?
- It didn't rain while we were on holiday. No Ilovió ...

El PAST CONTINUOUS expresa una acción que duraba en el pasado:



- A: What were you doing at 10.30? Qué estabais haciendo ...?
 - B: We were playing tennis. Estábamos jugando al tenis.
- Jack was reading a book when the phone rang. ... estaba leyendo ...
- Were you watching television when I phoned you? ¿Estabas viendo ...?
- It wasn't raining when I got up. No Ilovía / estaba Iloviendo ...
- I started work at 9.00 and finished at 4.30. At 2.30 I was working.
 Empecé ... terminé ... estaba trabajando.
- I saw Lucy and Steve this morning. They were waiting at the bus-stop. Vi ... estaban esperando ...

Como en español, se usa el PAST CONTINUOUS para expresar una acción que duraba y el PAST SIMPLE para expresar otra que ocurrió en un momento concreto.

- It was raining when we went out. Llovía / Estaba lloviendo cuando salimos.
- Jenny fell asleep while she was reading. ... se durmió mientras leía/estaba leyendo.

15.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con el verbo en la forma correcta, PAST CONTINUOUS O PAST SIMPLE.



Carol .broke (break) her arm last week. It
(happen) when she
(paint) her room. She
(fall) off the ladder.





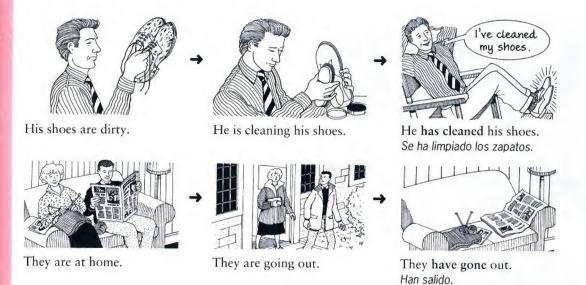
15.2 Pon el verbo en PAST CONTINUOUS o en PAST SIMPLE.

- 1 A: What were you doing (you/do) when the phone rang (ring)?
 - B: I was watching (watch) television.
- 2 A: Was Jane busy when you went to see her?
- B: Yes, she(study).
- 3 A: What time (the post / arrive) this morning?
- 4 A: Was Margaret at work today?
- 5 A: How fast(you/drive) when the police
 - B: I don't know exactly but I (not/drive) very fast.
- 6 A:(your team / win) the football match yesterday?
- B: No, the weather was very bad, so we(not/play).
- 7 A: How (you/break) the window?
- 8 A: ______(you/see) Jenny last night?
- 9 A: What(you/do) at 2 o'clock this morning?
 - B: I was asleep.
- 10 A: I (lose) my key last night.
 - B: How(you/get) into your room?
 - A: I (climb) in through a window.

15.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Cuando Jack llegó estábamos viendo la televisión.
- 2 ¿Llovía cuando saliste?
- 3 Nevaba cuando me acosté.
- 4 El teléfono sonó a las 7, pero yo me estaba duchando. (ducharse = have a shower)
- 5 Cuando abrimos la ventana vimos que estaba lloviendo.
- 6 Susana se durmió mientras Rafa tocaba el piano. (dormirse = fall asleep)
- 7 (Yo) Estaba levendo un libro cuando Miguel se fue. (irse = go out)

I have done (present perfect 1)



has cleaned / have gone etc. son formas del PRESENT PERFECT (have + participio pasado): В

participio have/has + pasado I cleaned we have ('ve) finished you have not (haven't) started they lost done he has ('s) been she has not (hasn't) gone it

cleaned? we finished? have you started? they lost? done? he been? has she gone? it

verbos regulares

verbos irregulares

Verbos regulares: el participio pasado termina en -ed (igual que el PAST SIMPLE afirmativo): clean → I have cleaned finish \rightarrow we have finished $start \rightarrow she has started$

Verbos irregulares: el participio pasado es a veces igual que el PAST SIMPLE y otras veces diferente (Apéndices 2-3). Por ejemplo:

buy → I bought / I have bought

have \rightarrow he had / he has had

diferente: break → I broke / I have broken

see → you saw / you have seen

fall → it fell / it has fallen

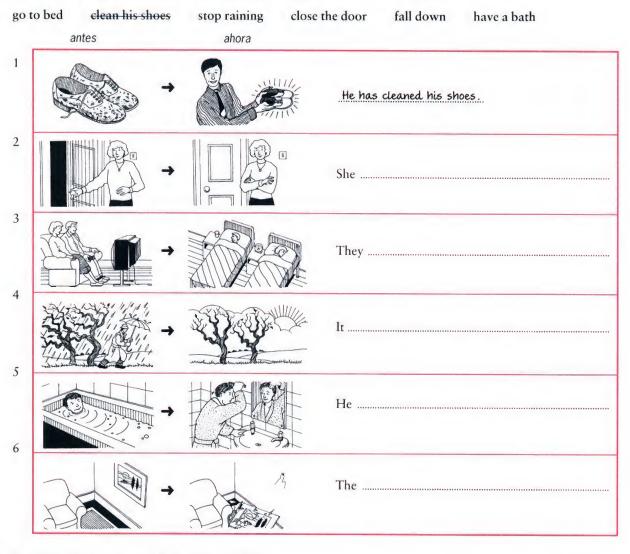
 $go \rightarrow they went / they have gone$

El PRESENT PERFECT expresa una acción del pasado cuyos resultados tienen efecto en el presente. Muchas veces corresponde al pretérito perfecto compuesto del español:

- I've lost my passport. He perdido ... (y no lo encuentro)
- 'Where's Linda?' 'She's gone to bed.' Se ha acostado ... (y ahora está en la cama)
- We've bought a new car. Nos hemos comprado ... (y lo tenemos ahora)
- It's Kay's birthday tomorrow and I haven't bought her a present. ... no le he comprado ...
- 'Bob is on holiday.' 'Oh, where has he gone?' ... '¿Dónde se ha ido?'
- Can I take this newspaper? Have you finished with it? ... ¿Has terminado (de leerlo)?

C

16.1 Observa los dibujos ¿Qué ha ocurrido? Usa una de estas expresiones en la forma correcta:



16.2 Completa las frases con uno de los verbos de la lista.

break buy decide finish forget invite not/see tell 1 'Can I have this newspaper?' 'Yes, I 've finished with it.' 2 Isome new shoes. Do you want to see them? 3 'Where is Liz?' 'Sheout.' 4 I'm looking for Paula. you her? 5 Look! Somebody that window. 6 'Does Lisa know that you're going away?' 'Yes, Iher.' 7 I can't find my umbrella. Somebodyit. 8 I'm looking for Sarah. Wheresheshe 9 I know that woman but I her name. 11 What are you going to do? you you ? 12 'Where are my glasses?' 'I don't know. I them.'

16.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 He terminado mi trabajo.
- 2 '¿Dónde está Gerry?' 'Ha salido.' (salir = go out)
- 3 Hemos invitado a mucha gente a nuestra fiesta.
- 4 Sandra ha perdido sus llaves. ¿Las has visto?
- 5 '¿Ha llegado Mary?' 'No la he visto.'
- 6 ¿Dónde han ido tus padres de vacaciones? (de vacaciones = on holiday)
- 7 ¿Has comprado un nuevo ordenador? (ordenador = computer)
- 8 Brian ha hecho su cama.

I've just ... I've already ... I haven't ... yet Have you ... yet? (present perfect 2)

A

I've just ... Acabo de ...



They have just arrived. Acaban de llegar.

PRESENT PERFECT + just = pasado inmediato, 'acabar de ...'. Observa la posición de just:

- A: Are Diane and Paul here? B: Yes, they've just arrived. Acaban de llegar.
- A: Are you hungry? B: No, I've just had dinner.
 - Acabo de cenar.
- A: Is Tom here? B: No, he's just gone. Se acaba de ir.

B

I've already ... Ya he ...



En frases afirmativas, already = 'ya' (antes de lo esperado). Observa la posición de already:

- A: What time are Diane and Paul coming? B: They've already arrived. Ya han llegado.
- It's only nine o'clock and Ann has already gone to bed. ... ya se ha acostado.
- A: John, this is Mary. B: Yes, I know. We've already met. ... Ya nos conocemos.

C

I haven't ... yet



The film hasn't started yet. La película aún no ha empezado.

En frases negativas, not ... yet = 'aún/todavía no'. Observa la posición de yet, normalmente al final de la frase:

- A: Are Diane and Paul here? B: No, they haven't arrived yet. Aún no han llegado.
- A: Does John know that you're going away? B: No, I haven't told him yet. Aún no se lo he dicho.
- Margaret has bought a new dress but she hasn't worn it yet. ... aún no se lo ha puesto.

Have you ... yet? D



En frases interrogativas, ... yet? = ¿ya?'. Observa la posición de yet, al final de la frase:

- A: Have Diane and Paul arrived yet? ¿Ya han llegado ...?
 - B: No, not yet. We're still waiting for them.
- A: Has Linda started her new job yet? ¿Ha empezado ya Linda su nuevo trabajo?
 - B: No, she starts next week.
- A: This is my new dress.
 - B: Oh, it's nice. Have you worn it yet? ¿Te lo has puesto ya?

17.1 Escribe una frase sobre cada dibujo usando just.



1	Theu	ve	iust	arrived	
-					ė

2 He

1

2

3

4

5

3	They
4	The race

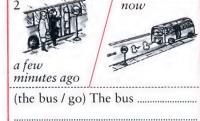
17.2 Completa las frases usando already + PRESENT PERFECT.

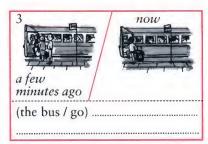
What time is Paul arriving?
Do Sue and Bill want to see the film?
Don't forget to phone Tom.
When is Martin going away?
Do you want to read the newspaper?
When does Linda start her new job?

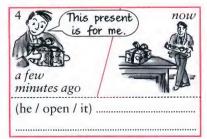
it

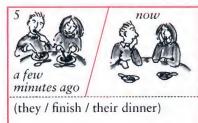
17.3 Para cada dibujo escribe una frase con just (They've just ... / She's just ... etc.) o una frase negativa con yet (They haven't ... yet / She hasn't ... yet etc.).













17.4 Escribe preguntas usando yet.

- 1 Una amiga tiene un trabajo nuevo. Quizá ya ha empezado a trabajar. Le preguntas: Have you started your job yet?
- 2 Un amigo tiene nuevos vecinos. Quizá ya los ha conocido. Le preguntas:

you

- 3 Una amiga tiene que escribir una carta. Quizá ya la ha escrito. Le preguntas:
- 4 Tom quería vender su coche. Quizá ya lo ha vendido. Le preguntas:

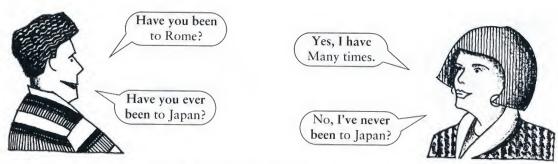
17.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Acabo de encontrarme a Julia. (encontrar = meet)
- 2 Aún no hemos visto esa película.
- 3 ¿Ya has limpiado tus zapatos?
- 4 ¿Has empezado ya tu nuevo trabajo?
- 5 Joe no me ha telefoneado aún.

- 6 '¿Has escrito ya a tus amigos de Inglaterra?' (de = in)
- 7 Aún no hemos usado la lavadora nueva. (lavadora = washing machine)
- 8 ¿Has cerrado ya la puerta?
- 9 Acabo de comprar el periódico pero aún no lo he leído.

A

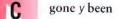
Have you ever ...? (present perfect 3)



El PRESENT PERFECT (have been / have had / have played etc.) se usa para hablar de un período de tiempo que se extiende desde el pasado hasta ahora – por ejemplo, la vida de alguien:

	HAVE YOU EVER BEEN TO JAPAN?	
-	¿Has estado alguna vez en Japón? ————————————————————————————————————	
pasado	ahora	

- 'Have you been to France?' 'No, I haven't.' '¿Has ido a / estado en Francia? (en tu vida)' 'No.'
- I've been to Canada but I haven't been to the United States. He estado ... pero no he ido ...
- Mary is an interesting person. She has done many different jobs and has lived in many places.
- I've seen that woman before but I can't remember where.
- How many times has Brazil won the World Cup? ¿Cuántas veces ha ganado Brasil …?
- 'Have you read this book?' 'Yes, I've read it twice.' ¿Has leído ...?
- Se puede usar el PRESENT PERFECT con ever (= alguna vez) en preguntas y con never (= nunca) en negaciones absolutas: B
 - 'Has Ann ever been to Australia?' 'Yes, once.' ¿Ha ido alguna vez ...?
 - 'Have you ever played golf?' 'Yes, I often play golf.'
 - My grandmother has never travelled by air. ... no ha viajado nunca ...
 - I've never ridden a horse.
 - 'Who is that man?' 'I don't know. I've never seen him before.'





Bill has gone to Spain. Se ha ido a España. (y está allí)



Bill has been to Spain. Ha ido a España. (y ha regresado)

Compara:

- I can't find Susan. Where has she gone? ... ¿Dónde ha ido? (= ¿Dónde está ahora?)
- Oh, hello, Susan! I was looking for you. Where have you been? ... ¿Dónde has estado?

Observa que en estas frases se usa been to:

- I've never been to Paris. No he estado nunca en Paris.
- Have you ever been to London?

8.1	Esc	ribe las preguntas que le haces a Helen empezando por Have you ever ?	
)		HELEN
YOU	1	(London?) Have you ever been to London?	No, never.
100	2	(play / golf?) Have you ever played golf?	Yes, many times.
	3	(Australia?) Have	No, never.
	4	(lose / your passport?)	Yes, once.
	5	(fly / in a helicopter?)	No, never.
	6	(eat / Chinese food?)	Yes, a few times.
	7	(New York?)	Yes, twice.
	8	(drive / a bus?)	No, never.
	9	(break / your leg?)	Yes, once.
.2	1	artir de sus respuestas en el ejercicio 18.1, escribe frases sobre Helen. (New York) Helen has been to New York twice.	
		(Australia) Helen(Chinese food)	
	4	(drive / a bus)	
		ora escribe sobre ti. ¿Cuántas veces has hecho estas cosas?	
		(New York) I	
		(play / tennis)	
		(fly / in a helicopter)	
		(be / late for work or school)	
.3	Ma	ry tiene 65 años y su vida ha sido interesante. Escribe frases sobre sus experiencias usando el l	PRESENT PERFECT.
			:
		have be all over the world a lot of interesting the	
	M	do write many different jobs a lot of interesting pe	eopie
		travel meet ten books married three times	
		Charles And Alexandrian	
	1	She has had many different jobs.	
	2	She	
	3		
	4		
	5		
	6		***************************************
3.4	Co	ompleta las frases con gone o been.	
	1	Bill is on holiday at the moment. He'sgone. to Spain.	
	2	'Where's Jill?' 'She's not here. I think she's to the bank.'	
	3	Hello, Sue. Where have you ? Have you to the b	ank?
	4	'Have you ever to Mexico?' 'No, never.'	
	5	My parents aren't at home this evening. They'veout.	
	6	There's a new restaurant in town. Have you to it?	
	7	Ann knows Paris well. She's there many times.	
	0	Helen was here earlier but I think she's now.	
	0	Tielen was here earlier but I think she s	
3.5	Ti	raduce al inglés:	
		¿Habéis visitado alguna vez el museo?	
	2	¿Has viajado alguna vez en barco? (en barco = by boat)	
	3	He trabajado para tres empresas en España. (empresa = firm)	
	4	Mi hermano nunca ha estado en Londres.	
		He estudiado italiano pero nunca he estudiado alemán.	
	6	vv 1 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T 1 T	
		Ana y Paco se han ido a Francia.	
	8	¿Dónde ha ido Luis? Nadie lo ha visto. (nadie = nobody)	
	9	'Es tarde. ¿Dónde habéis estado?' 'Hemos ido a un concierto.'	
	1		

How long have you ...? (present perfect 4)

A

Jill is on holiday in Ireland. She is there now.

She arrived in Ireland on Monday. Today is Thursday.

How long has she been in Ireland? ¿Cuánto tiempo lleva/está en Irlanda?

She has been in Ireland [since Monday. Está en Irlanda

... desde el lunes.

for three days.

... desde hace tres días.

How Long have you been in reland?

Monday

Compara cómo se usan is y has been:

She is in Ireland now. since Monday. She has been in Ireland for three days. Monday **AHORA** Thursday

is = PRESENT

has been = PRESENT PERFECT

B

Para expresar cuánto tiempo hace que ocurre una cosa, en inglés se usa el PRESENT PERFECT y no el presente como en español. Observa los ejemplos de los cuadros:

PRESENT SIMPLE

← en español se usa el → presente en ambos casos

están

estás?

¿conoces?

conozco

vive

tengo

PRESENT PERFECT SIMPLE

(have been / have lived / have known etc.)

Mark and Liz are married. ... están casados.

Are you married?

Do you know Sarah?

I know Sarah. Conozco a Sarah.

¿Conoces a Sarah?

¿Estás casado?

Linda lives in London. Linda vive en Londres.

I have a car.

Tengo coche.

They have been married for five years. (no 'They are married for five years') Están casados (desde hace) cinco años.

How long have you been married? (no 'How long are you married?') ¿Cuánto tiempo (hace que) estás casado?

How long have you known her? (no 'How long do you know her?') ¿Cuánto tiempo (hace que) la conoces?

I've known her for a long time. (no 'I know her for a long time') La conozco (desde hace) mucho tiempo.

How long has she lived in London? ¿Cuánto tiempo (hace que) vive en Londres? She has lived there all her life. Vive allí toda la vida/desde siempre.

I've had it since April. Lo tengo desde abril.

PRESENT CONTINUOUS

PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS (have been + -ing)

Are you learning German? aprendes/ How long have you been learning German? estás aprendiendo (no 'How long are you learning German?') David is watching TV. está viendo 5 o'clock.

¿Cuánto tiempo hace que aprendes/estás aprendiendo alemán? He 's been (= He has been) watching TV since

Está viendo la televisión desde las 5.

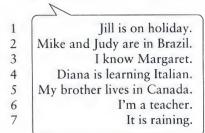
It 's been (= it has been) raining since this morning. Llueve/Está lloviendo desde esta mañana.

It's raining. llueve/ está lloviendo

19.1 Completa estas frases.

- 1 Jill is in hospital. She .. has been in hospital since Monday.
- 2 I know Sarah. I have known her for a long time.
- 3 Linda and Frank are married. They married since 1989.
- 4 Brian is ill. He ill for the last few days.
- 5 We live in Scott Road. We there for ten years.
- 6 Catherine works in a bank. She in a bank for five years.
- 7 Alan has a headache. He a headache since he got up this morning.
- 8 I'm learning English. I English for six months.

19.2 Haz preguntas con How long ...?



Tow long		***************************************
How long	you	
	•	
***************************************	***************************************	

19.3 Escribe una frase acerca de cada dibujo usando las siguientes expresiones:



for ten minutes all day all her life for ten years since he was 20 since Sunday

- 1 They have been married for ten years.
- 2 She
- 3 They
- 4 The sun
- 5 She
- 6 He

19.4 Descarta la forma verbal incorrecta.

- 1 Mark is / has been in Canada since April. has been es la forma correcta
- 2 Jane is a good friend of mine. I know / have known her very well.
- 3 Jane is a good friend of mine. I know / have known her for a long time.
- 4 'Sorry I'm late. How long are you / have you been waiting?' 'Not long. Only five minutes.'
- 5 Martin works / has worked in a hotel now. He likes his job very much.
- 6 Linda is reading the newspaper. She is / has been reading it for two hours.
- 7 'How long do you live / have you lived in this house?' 'About ten years.'
- 8 'Is that a new coat? 'No, I have / I've had this coat for a long time.'
- 9 Tom is / has been in Spain at the moment. He is / has been there for the last three days.

19.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Patricia vive en Madrid desde 1996.
- 2 ¿Cuánto tiempo hace que Liz es profesora?
- 3 Toco el piano desde hace 20 años. (tocar = play)
- 4 '¿Cuánto tiempo hace que tienes este coche?' 'Lo tengo cuatro años.'
- 5 Sue está en España. Está allí desde abril.
- 6 '¿Trabaja Sara mucho tiempo en Miami?' 'Sí, trabaja allí desde 1990.'
- 7 El coche está en el garaje. Está allí desde hace una semana.
- 8 '¿Cuánto tiempo hace que llueve?' 'Está lloviendo desde hace tres días.'

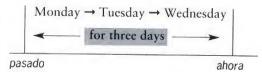
since

for y since

Usamos for y since para decir cuánto tiempo:

for three days. Jill is in Ireland. She has been there since Monday.

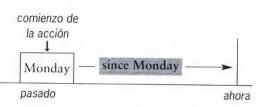
for señala cuánto tiempo dura una acción. Introduce un período de tiempo (three days / two years etc.). Cuando acompaña al PRESENT PERFECT equivale al español 'desde hace':



	for
three days	ten minutes
an hour	two hours
a week	four weeks
a month	six months
five years	a long time

- Richard has been in Canada for six months. ... está ... desde hace seis meses.
- We've been waiting for two hours. Estamos esperando desde hace dos horas.
- I've lived in London for a long time. Vivo en Londres desde hace mucho tiempo.

since introduce el comienzo de la acción (Monday / 9 o'clock etc.). Equivale al español 'desde':



since		
Monday	Wednesday	
9 o'clock	12.30	
24 July	Christmas	
January	I was 10 years old	
1985	we arrived	

- Richard has been in Canada since January. ... está ... desde enero.
- We've been waiting since 9 o'clock. Estamos esperando desde las 9.
- I've lived in London since I was 10 years old. Vivo en Londres desde que tenía 10 años.

B

ago

ago corresponde a 'hace' en español. Por ejemplo:

three weeks ago = hace tres semanas, an hour ago = hace una hora, a long time ago = hace mucho tiempo

- Susan started her new job three weeks ago. ... empezó ... hace tres semanas.
- 'When did Tom go out?' 'Ten minutes ago.' '... salió ... hace diez minutos.'
- I had dinner an hour ago. Comí ... hace una hora.
- Life was very different a hundred years ago. ... era ... hace cien años.

ago acompaña al PAST SIMPLE (did/had/started etc.):

Observa la diferencia entre ago, for y since:

- Today is Wednesday. When did Jill arrive in Ireland? She arrived in Ireland three days ago.
- How long has she been in Ireland? She has been in Ireland for three days. She has been in Ireland since Monday.

20.1	Completa las frases con for o since.					
	1 Jill has been in Irelandsince Monday.					
	2 Jill has been in Irelandfor three days.					
	3 My aunt has lived in Australia	vears.				
	4 Margaret is in her office. She has been there					
	5 India has been an independent country					
	6 The bus is late. We've been waiting					
	7 Nobody lives in those houses. They have been	empty many years.				
	8 Mike has been ill a long time. He	has been in hospital October.				
20.2	Responde a las preguntas usando ago.					
	1 When was your last meal?	Three hours ago				
	2 When was the last time you were ill?					
	3 When did you last go to the cinema?					
	4 When was the last time you were in a car?					
	5 When was the last time you went on holiday?					
20.3	Completa las frases usando las palabras entre paréntes	is + for 0 ago.	(4h man dana)			
	1 Jill arrived in Ireland three days ago.		(three days)			
	2 Jill has been in Ireland for three days.		(three days)			
	3 Linda and Frank have been married		(20 years) (20 years)			
	4 Linda and Frank got married		(ten minutes)			
	5 Dan arrived		(an hour)			
	7 Silvia has been learning English		(six months)			
	8 Have you known Lisa	>	(a long time)			
	9 I bought these shoes		(a few days)			
	7 Toought these shoes		, , ,			
20.4	Observa cada pareja de frases y escribe una más usando for o since.					
	1 Jill is in Ireland now. She arrived there three days ago. She has been there for three days.					
	2 Tack is here. He arrived here on Tuesday. He	has				
	3 It's raining. It started an hour ago. It's been					
	4 I know Sue. I first met Sue two years ago. I've					
	5 I have a camera. I bought it in 1989. I've					
	6 They are married. They got married six months ago. They've					
	7 Liz is studying medicine at university. She star	,				
	She has					
	Dave has					
20.5	Escribe frases sobre ti. Empieza por las palabras entre	paréntesis.				
	- (- / /					
	3 (I've been learning) 4 (I've known)					
	5 (I've had)					
20.6	Traduce al inglés:					
	1 Estudio inglés desde hace tres años.					
	2 Tom salió hace dos horas.					
	3 Tengo dolor de cabeza desde que me levanté	esta mañana. (dolor de cabeza = a headache)				
	4 La película empezó hace diez minutos.					
	5 Mi hermana está casada desde enero.	,				
	6 '¿Cuándo comprasteis este coche?' 'Hace do					
	7 Sonia trabaja en esta oficina desde hace seis a	nos.				

I have done (present perfect) y I did (past simple)

En general el PRESENT PERFECT corresponde al pretérito perfecto compuesto del español:

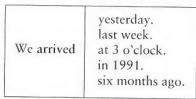
- I have lost my key. He perdido ...
- Bill has gone home. Bill se ha ido ...

• Have you seen Ann?

• Have you ever been to Spain?

Con un período de tiempo ya terminado (yesterday / last week etc.) se usa el pasado (arrived / saw / was etc.), que muchas veces corresponde al pretérito perfecto simple del español.

past simple + tiempo ya terminado





No se usa el PRESENT PERFECT con un período de tiempo ya terminado.

- I saw Paula yesterday. (no 'I have seen Paula ...')
- Where were you on Sunday afternoon? (no 'Where have you been ...?')
- We didn't have a holiday last year. (no 'We haven't had ...')
- 'What did you do last night?' 'I stayed at home.'
- William Shakespeare lived from 1564 to 1616. He was a writer. He wrote many plays and poems.

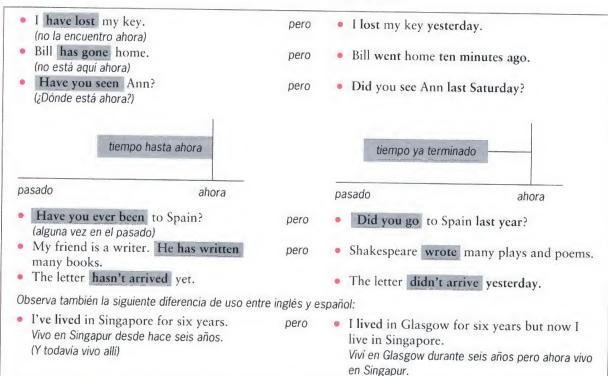
Se usa el PAST SIMPLE, y no el PRESENT PERFECT, en las preguntas que comienzan por When ... ? o What time ... ?:

- When did they arrive? (no 'When have they arrived?')
- What time did you get up? (no 'What time have you got up?')

Observa y compara:

PRESENT PERFECT

PAST SIMPLE



21.1 Escribe las respuestas a las preguntas usando las palabras entre paréntesis.

L	Have you seen Ann?	(5 minutes ago)	Yes, I saw her 5 minutes ago.
2	Have you started your new job?	(last week)	Yes, Ilast week.
3	Have your friends arrived?	(at 5 o'clock)	Yes, they
1	Has Sarah gone away?	(on Friday)	Yes,
5	Have you worn your new shoes?	(yesterday)	Yes,

21.2 Corrige los verbos subrayados que sean incorrectos.

1	I've lost my key. I can't find it.	CORRECTO
2	Have you seen Ann yesterday?	INCORRECTO: Did you see
3	I've finished my work at 2 o'clock.	
4	I'm ready now. I've finished my work.	
5	What time have you finished your work?	
6	Sue isn't here. She's gone out.	
7	Jim's grandmother has died in 1989.	
	Where have you been last night?	

21.3 Pon los verbos entre paréntesis en PRESENT PERFECT o en PAST SIMPLE.

1	My friend is a writer. He has written (write) many books.
2	Wedidn't have (not/have) a holiday last year.
	I (play) tennis yesterday afternoon.
4	What time (you/go) to bed last night?
5	(you/ever/meet) a famous person
6	The weather (not/be) very good yesterday.
7	My hair is wet. I (just/wash) it.
8	I (wash) my hair before breakfast this morning.
9	Kathy travels a lot. She (visit) many countries.
10	'Is Sonia here?' 'No, she (not/come) yet.'

21.4 Pon los verbos en Present Perfect o en Past simple.

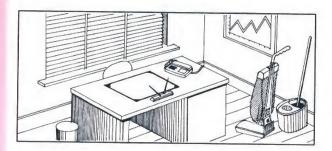
1 A: Have you ever been Florida? B: Yes, we went (go) the years ago. A: a good time? B: Yes, it	nere on holiday two(you/have)	3 Rose works in a factory. She	
2 A: Where's Alan?	(go) out a	4 A: Do you know Martin's sister? B: I	at a

21.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 He perdido mis gafas. ¿Las has visto?
- 2 '¿Cuándo han llegado estos libros?' 'La semana pasada.'
- 3 Estudié alemán dos años, pero ahora estudio inglés.
- 4 Javier se fue a Japón hace cuatro años y vive allí desde entonces. (entonces = then)
- 5 ¿A qué hora te has levantado?
- 6 '¿Has estado alguna vez en Inglaterra?' 'Sí, fui a Cambridge el verano pasado.'
- 7 '¿Cuándo habéis visitado a Laura y Bruce?' 'La semana pasada.'
- 8 '¿Montse ha vuelto de los Estados Unidos?' 'Sí, la vi ayer.' (volver = come back)
- 9 Compré esta televisión hace un mes y se ha estropeado. (estropear = break down)
- 10 He leído todos esos libros. Ayer terminé esta novela. (novela = novel)

is done was done (voz pasiva 1)

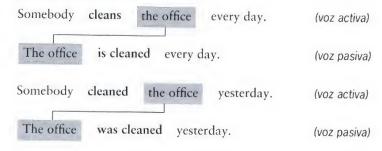
A



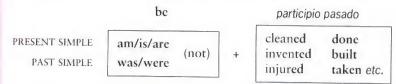
The office is cleaned every day. La oficina se limpia todos los días.

The room was cleaned yesterday. La oficina se limpió ayer.

Compara las formas en voz activa y pasiva:



Como en español, la voz pasiva se forma en inglés con be (= 'ser') y el participio pasado: B



El participio pasado de los verbos regulares termina en -ed (cleaned/damaged etc.). En los Apéndices 2–3 tienes una lista de participios pasados irregulares (done/built/taken etc.).

La voz pasiva se suele usar cuando desconocemos o no nos interesa mencionar quién o qué realiza la acción. En español se prefiere usar formas con 'se' ('se hace...'/'se venden...' etc.) o verbos en plural ('venden ...'/limpian ...' etc.). Observa los siguientes ejemplos:

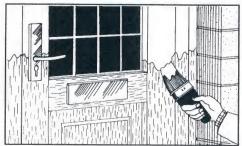
- Butter is made from milk. ... se hace ...
- Oranges are imported into Britain. ... se importan/son importadas ...
- How often are these rooms cleaned? ... se limpian/limpian/son limpiadas ...
- I am never invited to parties. Nunca me invitan a fiestas.
- This house was built 100 years ago. ... fue construida/se construyó ...
- These houses were built 100 years ago. ... fueron construidas ...
- When was the telephone invented? ¿... se inventó/fue inventado ...?
- We weren't invited to the party last week. No nos invitaron ...
- The child was left alone in the room. Dejaron...
- C En inglés se dice was/were born (= 'naci/naciste' etc.):
 - I was born in London in 1962. (no 'I borned/I born')
 - Where were you born?
- Después de la voz pasiva, by = 'por': D
 - We were woken up by a loud noise.
 - America was discovered by Columbus.
 - My brother was bitten by a dog last week.

UNIDAD 22

22.1	Escribe frases usando las palabras entre paréntesis. Las frases 1-7 llevan el verbo en presente.
	1 (the office / clean / every day) The office is cleaned every day
	2 (these rooms / clean / every day?) Are these rooms cleaned every day?
	3 (glass / make / from sand) Glass
	4 (stamps / sell / in a post office)
	5 (this room / not / use / very often) 6 (we / allow / to park here?)
	7 (how / this word / pronounce?)
	Las frases 8–15 llevan el verbo en pasado.
	8 (the office / clean / yesterday) The office was cleaned yesterday.
	9 (the house / paint / last month) The house
	11 (my bicycle / steal / a few days ago)
	12 (when / this bridge / build?)
	13 (you / invite / to the party last week?)
	14 (how / these windows / break?)
	15 (I / not / wake up / by the noise)
22.2	Corrige estas frases.
	1 This house built 100 years ago. This house was built
	2 Football plays in most countries of the world.
	3 Why did the letter send to the wrong address?
	4 A garage is a place where cars repair.
	5 Where are you born?
	6 How many languages are speaking in Switzerland? 7 Somebody broke into our house but nothing stolen.
	8 When was invented the bicycle?
	When was invented the develer
22.3	Completa las frases con los siguientes verbos en voz pasiva (en presente o en pasado):
	clean damage find give invite make make show steal take
	1 The room <u>is cleaned</u> every day.
	2 I saw an accident yesterday. Two people were taken to hospital.
	Paper from wood. There was a fire at the hotel last week. Two of the rooms
	5 'Where did you get this picture?' 'It to me by a friend of mine.'
	6 Many American programmes on British television.
	7 'Did Jim and Sue go to the wedding?' 'No. They but they didn't go.'
	8 'How old is this film?' 'It in 1965.'
	9 My car last week but the next day it by the police.
22.4	¿Dónde nacieron?
	1 (Ian / Edinburgh) lan was born in Edinburgh.
	2 (Sally / Birmingham) Sally
	3 (her parents / Ireland) Her
	5 (your mother / ???)
22.5	Traduce al inglés:
	1 Rompieron esta ventana ayer.
	2 ¿Cómo se hace la cerveza?
	3 No invitaron a Brian a la boda. (boda = wedding)
	4 ¿Cuándo se construyó este puente?
	 5 Mis padres nacieron en Madrid, pero yo nací en Sevilla. 6 Estos sonetos fueron escritos por Shakespeare. (sonetos = sonnets)
	7 ¿Dónde nació Bruce?
	8 Esa casa se vendió el año pasado.

is being done has been done (voz pasiva 2)

A is/are being ... (PRESENT CONTINUOUS en voz pasiva)



Somebody is painting the door . (voz activa)

The door is being painted. (voz pasiva)

Alguien está pintando la puerta. Están pintando la puerta.

El PRESENT CONTINUOUS en voz pasiva es:

is/are being

painted/repaired/built/made etc.

- My car is at the garage. It is being repaired. ... Lo están reparando.
- Some new houses are being built opposite the park. Están construyendo casas nuevas ...

En español no usamos el equivalente al PRESENT CONTINUOUS en voz pasiva ('la puerta está siendo pintada') y preferimos usar formas con 'se' o con 'Están ...'. Observa los ejemplos:

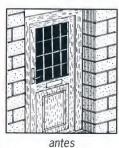
- A new cinema is being built. Se está construyendo / Están construyendo un cine nuevo.
- Important decisions are being made. Se están tomando / Están tomando decisiones importantes.

Compara el uso del PRESENT CONTINUOUS y del PRESENT SIMPLE:

- The office is being cleaned at the moment. (PRESENT CONTINUOUS, ahora, en este momento)
- The office is cleaned every day. (PRESENT SIMPLE, hecho habitual)

Los usos del Present Continuous y del Present SIMPLE aparecen en las Unidades 9 y 27.

B has/have been ... (PRESENT PERFECT en voz pasiva)





Somebody has painted the door . (voz activa)

The door has been painted. (voz pasiva)

Alguien ha pintado la puerta. Han pintado la puerta.

El PRESENT PERFECT en voz pasiva es:

has/have been

painted/repaired/built/made etc.

- My key has been stolen. Me han robado la llave.
- My keys have been stolen. Me han robado las llaves.
- I'm not going to the party. I haven't been invited. No me han invitado.
- Has this shirt been washed? ¿Se ha lavado esta camisa?/¿Está lavada esta camisa?

Compara el uso del present perfect y del past simple:

- The room is clean now. It has been cleaned. (PRESENT PERFECT, tiempo indeterminado) The room was cleaned yesterday. (PAST SIMPLE, período de tiempo concluido)
- I can't find my keys. I think they've been stolen. (PRESENT PERFECT)

 My keys were stolen <u>last week</u>. (PAST SIMPLE)

Los usos del Present Perfect y del PAST SIMPLE aparecen en la Unidad 22.

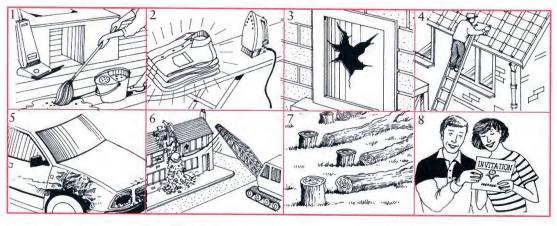
¿Qué está ocurriendo? Responde usando la voz pasiva.

		4	
8	1. 11 // 11	CHARLE WA	WANTED THE

1 The car is being repaired.

- 3 The windows
- 2 A bridge
- 4 The grass

23.2 Observa los dibujos. ¿Qué está ocurriendo? o ¿Qué ha ocurrido? Responde en voz pasiva usando el PRESENT CONTINUOUS (is/are being ...) o el PRESENT PERFECT (has/have been ...).



- The office is being cleaned. (the office / clean)
- 2 (the shirts / iron) The shirts have been ironed.
- 3 (the window / break) The window
- 4 (the roof / repair) The roof
- (the car / damage)
- 6 (the houses / knock / down)
- 7 (the trees / cut / down)
- 8 (they / invite / to a party)
- 23.3 Revisa las Unidades 22 y 23 y completa las frases usando las palabras entre paréntesis.
 - 1 I can't use my office at the moment. It is being painted (paint).
 - 2 We didn't go to the party. We weren't invited (not/invite).
 - 3 The washing machine was broken but it's OK now. It(repair).
 - 4 The washing machine (repair) yesterday afternoon.
 - 5 A factory is a place where things (make).
 - 6 How old are these houses? When (they/build)?
 - 7 A: (the computer/use) at the moment?
 - B: Yes, Jim is using it.
 - 8 I've never seen these flowers before. What (they/call)?

 - (not/repair) yet.
- 23.4 Traduce al inglés usando la voz pasiva:
 - 1 Están lavando mi coche.
 - 2 Están construyendo cuatro escuelas en esta ciudad.
 - 3 Este año se han vendido muchos juguetes. (muchos juguetes = a lot of toys)
 - 4 ¿Se han enviado todas las cartas?
 - 5 No se han limpiado las cortinas. (cortinas = curtains)
 - 6 Se ha construido un puente nuevo para el ferrocarril. (ferrocarril = railway)
 - 7 Están pintando mi casa.
 - 8 ¿Han reparado tu televisión?

be/have/do (present y past)

be (= am/is/are/was/were) + -ing (cleaning/working etc.)

am/is/are -ing (PRESENT CONTINUOUS) ⇒ Unidades 4–5 y 27

- Please be quiet. I'm working.
- It isn't raining at the moment.
- What are you doing this evening?

was/were -ing (PAST CONTINUOUS) ⇒ Unidad 14

- I was working when she arrived.
- It wasn't raining, so we went out.
- What were you doing at 3 o'clock?

B

be (= am/is/are/was/were) + participio pasado (cleaned/made/eaten = limpiado/hecho/comido etc.)

am/is/are + participio pasado (PASSIVE PRESENT SIMPLE) ⇒ Unidad 22

- The room is cleaned every day. ... se limpia (= es limpiada) ...
- I'm never invited to parties. ... nunca me invitan (= soy invitado) ...
- Oranges are imported into Britain. ... se importan (= son importadas) ...

was/were + participio pasado (PASSIVE PAST SIMPLE) ⇒ Unidad 22

- The room was cleaned yesterday. ... se limpió (= fue limpiada) ...
- These houses were built 100 years ago.
- How was the window broken?
- Where were you born?

C

have/has + participio pasado (cleaned/lost/eaten/been etc.)

have/has + participio pasado (PRESENT PERFECT) ⇒ Unidades 16-19

- I've cleaned my room. He limpiado ...
- Tom has lost his passport.
- Barbara hasn't been to Canada.
- Where have Paul and Linda gone?

D

do/does/did + infinitivo (clean/like/eat/go etc.)

do/does + infinitivo (PRESENT SIMPLE negativo e interrogativo) ⇒ Unidades 7-8

- I like coffee but I don't like tea.
- Chris doesn't go out very often.
- What do you usually do at weekends?
- Does Barbara live alone?

did + infinitivo (PAST SIMPLE negativo e interrogativo) ⇒ Unidad 13

- I didn't watch TV yesterday.
- It didn't rain last week.
- What time did Paul and Linda go out?

24.1	Completa las trases con is/are/do/does.					
	1Do you work in the evenings?	6the sun shining?				
	2 Whereare they going?	7 What timethe shops close?				
	3 Why you looking at me?	8 Ann working today?				
	4 Bill live near you?	9 Whatthis word mean?				
	5you like cooking?	10you feeling all right?				
24.2	Completa las frases con am not / isn't / aren't /	don't / doesn't para que sean negativas.				
	1 Tomdoesn't work in the evenings.					
	2 I'm very tired. I want t	o go out this evening				
	3 I'm very tired. I going of					
	4 George working this wee					
	5 My parents are usually at home. They					
	6 Barbara has travelled a lot but she	speak any foreign languages.				
	7 You can turn off the television. I					
	8 There's a party next week but we	going.				
24.3	Completa las frases con was/were/did/have/has.					
	1 Wherewere your shoes made?	6 What timeshe go?				
	2you go out last night?	7 When these houses built?				
	3 What you doing at 10.30?	8				
	4 Where your mother born?	9 Why you go home early?				
	5 Barbara gone home?	10 How long they been married?				
24.4	Completa las frases con is/are/was/were/have/ha	as.				
	1 Joehas lost his passport.	6 I just made some coffee. Would you like some?				
	2 This bridge built ten years ago.	7 Glass made from sand.				
	3you finished your work yet?	8 This is a very old photograph. Ittaken a long				
	4 This town is always clean. The streets	time ago.				
	cleaned every day. 5 Whereyou born?	9 Joe bought a new car.				
	3 whereyou born:					
24.5	Completa las frases usando verbos de la lista en su forma correcta.					
	damage eat enjoy go go away	listen open pronounce rain understand use				
	1 I'm going to take an umbrella with me. It					
	2 Why are you so tired? Did you99 to be					
	3 Where are the chocolates? Have you 4 How is your new job? Are you					
	5 My car was hadly	a the accident but I was OK				
	5 My car was badly in the accident but I was OK.6 Chris has got a car but she doesn't it very often.					
	7 Mary isn't at home. She has for a few days.					
	8 I don't the problem. Can you explain it again?					
	9 Martin is in his room. He's	to music.				
	10 I don't know how to say this word. How					
	11 How do you this wi	ndow? Can you show me?				
24.6	Traduce al inglés:					
	1 '¿Qué estabas haciendo a las 9?' 'Estab	oa viendo la televisión en casa.'				
	2 Vimos a tu hermana ayer. Estaba esperar	ndo el autobús.				
	3 El papel fue inventado por los chinos.					
	4 Se estudia inglés en todo el mundo. (en to	odo el mundo = all over the world)				
	5 Luis ha perdido su reloj.					
	6 ¿Dónde viven Lola y Jaime?					
	7 ¿Has terminado con el periódico?					
	8 El mes pasado no fui al cine.					
	9 No me gusta el fútbol.					
	10 ¿Vienes al supermercado?					

Verbos regulares e irregulares

Verbos regulares

El PAST SIMPLE y el PAST PARTICIPLE (PARTICIPIO PASADO) de los verbos regulares terminan en -ed:

clean → cleaned live \rightarrow lived study → studied paint → painted

PAST SIMPLE (⇒ Unidad 12):

- I cleaned my shoes yesterday. Ayer me limpié ...
- Charlie studied engineering at university. Charlie estudió ingeniería ...

PAST PARTICIPLE

En el PRESENT PERFECT: have/has + PAST PARTICIPLE (⇒ Unidades 16–19):

- I have cleaned my shoes. Me he limpiado ...
- Jane has lived in London for ten years. Jane vive en Londres desde hace diez años.

En la voz pasiva: be (am/is/are/were/has been etc.) + PAST PARTICIPLE (⇒ Unidades 22–23):

- These rooms are cleaned every day. ... se limpian todos los días.
- My car has been repaired. Me han reparado el coche.

B

Verbos irregulares

El PAST SIMPLE y el PAST PARTICIPLE de los verbos irregulares no terminan en -ed:

	make	break	cut
PAST SIMPLE	made	broke	cut
PAST PARTICIPLE	made	broken	cut

A veces el PAST SIMPLE y el PAST PARTICIPLE son iguales. Por ejemplo:

PAST SIMPLE	make	find	buy	cut
PAST PARTICIPLE	made	found	bought	cut

- I made a cake yesterday. (PAST SIMPLE) Ayer hice ...
- I have made some coffee. (PAST PARTICIPLE PRESENT PERFECT) He hecho ...
- Butter is made from milk. (PAST PARTICIPLE PASSSIVE PRESENT)
 La mantequilla se hace ...

Otras veces el PAST SIMPLE y el PAST PARTICIPLE son diferentes. Por ejemplo:

	break	know	begin	go
PAST SIMPLE	broke	knew	began	went
PAST PARTICIPLE	broken	known	begun	gone

- Somebody broke this window last night. (PAST SIMPLE)
 Alguien rompió ...
- Somebody has broken this window. (PAST PARTICIPLE PRESENT PERFECT)
 Alguien ha roto ...
- This window was broken last night. (PAST PARTICIPLE PASSIVE PAST) ... fue roto ...

UNIDAD 25

25.1	Escribe el PAST SIMPLE/PAST PARTICIPLE	de es	tos verb	oos. (Las dos f	ormas son las m	ismas	en este	ejercicio.)	
	1 make made	6	enjoy	***************************************		11	hear	***************************************	
	2 cut cut	7	buy	***************************************	***************************************				
	3 get	8	sit		***************************************			***************************************	
	4 bring			***************************************					
	5 pay	10	happe	n	***************************************	15	unders	stand	•••••
25.2	Escribe el PAST SIMPLE y el PAST PARTICI	PLE d	e estos	verbos.					
	1 break broke broken	6	run	***************************************		11	take	***************************************	***************************************
	2 begin	7	speak	******************	***************************************	12	go	***************************************	******************
	3 eat			******************		13	give	***************************************	***************************************
	4 drink					14	throw	***************************************	***************************************
	5 drive	10	know		***************************************	15	forget	***************************************	***************************************
25.3	Completa las frases con la forma correcta			•					
	1 I washed my hands because the 2 Somebody has broken this wind 3 I feel good. I very 4 We a very good f 5 It alot while we f 6 I've my bag. (los 7 Rosa's bicycle was for a very bec 9 Have you vour w 10 The shopping centre was for a horse 11 Ann to drive whe 12 I've never a horse 13 Julia is a good friend of mine. I've 14 Yesterday I and for a very good f 15 It will be for a very good f 16 I've never a horse 17 Julia is a good friend of mine. I've	low. y well film y were se) l las cause york y en sho e. (rice	(break) last nigesterda on holi Have yo t week. I was ti yet? (fi abo e was 1 de)	ght. (sleep) y. (see) day. (rain) ou (steal) ired. (go) inish) out 20 years a 8. (learn)	ngo. (build) a long time. (k)		
25.4	Completa cada frase con un verbo de la licost drive fly make meet 1 I havemade some coffee. Wo 2 Have you	uld y abou . We do d mu and ot of a very	ou like t your r didn't p sic in tl money r fast ca	speak swingsome? new job? play very welchis wife. the middle of the midd	the night. The other side. The prince of the side of the side. The other side of the side. The other side of the side of t	pensi	wake	up win	
25.5	Traduce al inglés:								
	 Inés abrió la carta y la leyó. La película empezó a las 7.30. Ayer rompí tres vasos. La piscina se limpia los lunes. (pi Teresa perdió sus llaves el sábado Joaquín olvidó su pasaporte. No he terminado mi trabajo. Compramos un nuevo ordenado ¿Has visto alguna vez una ópera: Él dejó su maleta en el tren. (deja Conozco a Isabel desde hace sieto Han cortado dos árboles en mi ja 	r ayer ? (ópe ar = le e año	as ha er r. (orde era = op eave; m s.	ncontrado? nador = com pera) aleta = suitc	ase)				

I used to ...

Dave hace unos años

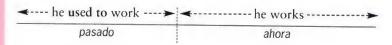


Dave used to work in a factory. Dave trabajaba/solía trabajar en una fábrica. Dave en la actualidad



Now he works in a supermarket. Ahora trabaja en un supermercado.

Dave used to work in a factory = Dave trabajaba en una fábrica en el pasado pero no trabaja allí ahora.



Se puede decir I used to work ... / she used to have ... / they used to be ... etc. : B

I/you/we/they he/she/it	used to	be work have play	etc.
-------------------------	---------	----------------------------	------

Used to expresa alguna acción o situación habitual en el pasado que ahora ya no se produce. El equivalente en español es el imperfecto ('trabajaba ... / tenía ... / eran ...') o 'solía/solian' etc. + infinitivo ('solía trabajar ... / solía tener ... / solían ser ...'):

- I used to read a lot of books but I don't read much these days. Solía leer / Leía muchos libros, pero actualmente ...
- Liz has got short hair now but it used to be very long. ... pero antes era muy largo.
- They used to live in the same street as us, so we often used to see them. But we don't see them very often these days. Vivían ... les solíamos ver a menudo.
- Ann used to have a piano but she sold it a few years ago. Ann tenía ...
- When I was a child, I used to like chocolate. ... me gustaba el chocolate.
- There used to be a lot of flowers in this park. Había muchas flores ...

La negación es I didn't use to ...:

• When I was a child I didn't use to like tomatoes. Cuando era pequeño no me gustaban los tomates.

La interrogación es did you use to ... ?:

• Where did you use to live before you came here? ¿Dónde vivías antes de venir aquí?



C Se usa used to ... sólo al hablar del pasado. Al hablar del presente no se puede decir 'I use to ...':

- I used to play tennis. These days I play golf. (no 'I use to play golf.') Jugaba al tenis ... juego al golf.
- We usually get up early. (no 'We use to get up early.')
 Normalmente nos levantamos temprano.

26.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con used to







She used to have long hair.

Hefootball.

a taxi driver.







in the country.

This building

26.2 Karen trabaja mucho y tiene muy poco tiempo libre. Hace unos años las cosas eran diferentes.

KAREN HACE UNOS AÑOS

Do you do any sport?

Do you go out in the evenings?

Do you play a musical instrument?

Do you like reading?

Do you travel much?

She used to go swimming every day.

Yes, I go swimming every day and I play volleyball.

Yes, most evenings.

Yes, the guitar.

Yes, I read a lot.

Yes, I go away two or three times a year.

KAREN AHORA



I work very hard in my job. I don't have any free time.

Escribe frases sobre Karen con used to

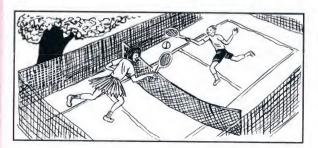
2	3
3	6
Co	mpleta estas frases con used to o con el PRESENT SIMPLE (I play / he lives etc.).
1	Iused to play tennis. I stopped playing a few years ago.
2	'Do you do any sport?' 'Yes, I basketball.'
3	'Have you got a car?' 'No, I one but I sold it.'
4	George a waiter. Now he's the manager of a hotel.
	'Do you go to work by car?' 'Sometimes but most days I
6	When I was a child, I never meat, but I eat it now.
7	Mary loves watching TV. SheTV every evening.
8	Wenear the airport but we moved to the city centre a few years ago.
	Normally I start work at 7 o'clock, so Iup very early.

26.4 Traduce al inglés:

26.3

- 1 Ana tenía un jardín grande cuando vivió en Kent.
- 2 Yo solía leer ese periódico.
- 3 Mi hermano y Sergio solían salir juntos.
- 4 Solía viajar mucho, pero no viajo mucho ahora.
- 5 A Bruce no le gustaba el café.
- 6 Había muchos parques en mi barrio. (barrio = neighbourhood)
- 7 Mi mujer solía caminar al trabajo, pero ahora suele tomar el autobús.

What are you doing tomorrow? (presente con significado futuro)



They are playing tennis (now). Están jugando al tenis (ahora).



He is playing tennis tomorrow. Mañana juega al tenis.

Se usa am/is/arc + -ing (PRESENT CONTINUOUS) para algo que está sucediendo ahora:

- 'Where are Sue and Caroline?' 'They're playing tennis in the park.'
- Please be quiet. I'm working. Guarda silencio, por favor. Estoy trabajando.

Se usa am/is/are + -ing también para el futuro (tomorrow / next week, etc.):

- Andrew is playing tennis tomorrow. Andrew juega mañana al tenis.
- I'm not working next week. La semana próxima no trabajo.
- I am doing something tomorrow (= mañana hago algo) significa que he previsto o mis planes son hacer alguna cosa: B
 - Alice is going to the dentist on Friday. ... va al dentista el viernes.
 - We're having a party next weekend. Damos una fiesta ...
 - Are you meeting Bill this evening? ¿Ves a Bill esta noche?
 - What are you doing tomorrow evening? ¿Qué haces/hacéis mañana por la noche?
 - I'm not going out tonight. I'm staying at home. No salgo esta noche. Me quedo en casa.

También se puede decir 'I'm going to do something' (⇒ Unidad 28).



C Normalmente no se usa el PRESENT SIMPLE (I stay / do you go? etc.) para hablar de previsiones o planes personales:

- I'm staying at home this evening. (no 'I stay ...')
- Are you going out tonight? (no 'Do you go out ...?')
- Ann isn't coming to the party next week. (no 'Ann doesn't come ...')

Pero se usa el PRESENT SIMPLE en horarios, programas de espectáculos, trenes, autobuses etc.:

- The train arrives at 7.30.
- What time does the film finish?

Observa la diferencia:

PRESENT CONTINUOUS: generalmente referido a personas

PRESENT SIMPLE: para horarios, programas, etc.

en español se usa el presente en ambos casos

- I'm going to a concert tomorrow. Mañana voy ...
- What time are you leaving? ¿A qué hora te vas?

- The concert starts at 7.30. ... empieza a las 7.30.
- What time does your train leave? ¿A qué hora se va tu tren?

5 TOM AND SUE

27.1 Observa los dibujos y responde: ¿Qué hacen estas personas el viernes que viene?

2 RICHARD

	1 Andrew is playing tennis on Friday. 4 lunch with Ken. 2 Richard to the cinema. 5 3 Barbara
27.2	Escribe preguntas referidas al futuro. 1 (you / go / out / tonight?) 2 (you / work / next week?) 3 (what / you / do / tomorrow evening?) 4 (what time / your friends / arrive?) 5 (when / Liz / go / on holiday?)
27.3	¿Qué haces los días que vienen? Responde contando tus planes o previsiones. 1 I'm staying at home tonight. 2 I'm going to the theatre on Monday. 3
27.4	 Escribe los verbos en PRESENT CONTINUOUS (he is leaving etc.) o en PRESENT SIMPLE (the train leaves etc.). 1
27.5	Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿A qué hora llega el tren de Glasgow? (de = from) 2 El autobús sale a las 12.30. 3 '¿Juegas mañana al fútbol?' 'No puedo, trabajo.' 4 Este verano vamos a Italia. 5 ¿Cuándo vienen tus padres de Londres? 6 '¿Cuándo vas al médico?' 'Mañana.' 7 Este programa acaba a las 10.

8 Los domingos vamos a menudo al campo, pero este fin de semana vienen mis padres y nos quedamos en

casa. (el campo = the country)

3 Barbara

4 DENISE

I'm going to ...

A



She is going to watch TV this evening. Va a ver la televisión esta noche.

Se usa am/is/are going to ... para el futuro:

I	am	(not) going to	do
he/she/it	is		drink
we/you/they	are		watch

am	I		buy?
is	he/she/it	going to	eat?
are	we/you/they	0 0	wear?

B I am going to do something = Voy a hacer algo.

am/is/are going to ... equivalen al español 'voy a .../vas a .../va a .../van a ...' etc. y se usan para expresar una intención:

I decided to do it ______ row future

- I'm going to buy some books tomorrow. Voy a comprar ...
- Sarah is going to sell her car. ... va a vender ...
- I'm not going to have breakfast this morning. I'm not hungry.
 No voy a desayunar ...
- What are you going to wear to the party tonight? ¿Qué vas a ponerte para la fiesta de esta noche?
- 'Your hands are dirty.' 'Yes, I know. I'm going to wash them.' ... voy a lavármelas.
- Are you going to invite John to your party? ¿Vas a invitar ...?

Observa que se dice I'm going to ... (no 'I go to ...'):

• My hands are dirty. I'm going to wash them. (no 'I go to wash them.')

Cuando hablamos del futuro, especialmente de planes, se usa también el PRESENT CONTINUOUS (I am doing) (⇒ Unidad 27):

- I am playing tennis with Julia tomorrow.
- C Something is going to happen

Cuando parece evidente que algo va a suceder se usa también am/is/are going to ...:

- Look at the sky! It's going to rain. ... Va a llover.
- Oh dear! It's 9 o'clock and I'm not ready.
 I'm going to be late.
 Voy a llegar tarde.



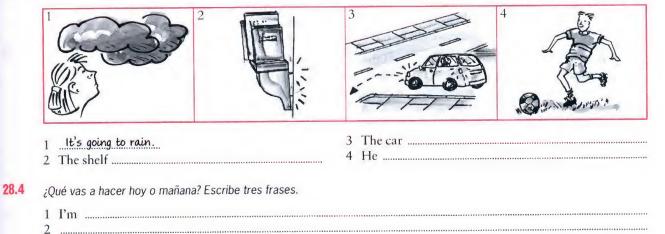
28.1 ¿Qué dicen estas personas? Observa los dibujos y responde a la pregunta.



28.2 Completa las frases usando going to ... + uno de los siguientes verbos:

wash watch do give lie down walk wear stay eat 1 My hands are dirty. I'm going to wash them. 2 What are you going to wear to the party tonight? 3 I don't want to go home by bus. I 4 John is going to London next week. He with some friends. 5 I'm hungry. I this sandwich. 6 It's Sharon's birthday next week. Weher a present. 7 Sue says she's feeling very tired. She for an hour. 8 There's a good film on TV this evening.youyu it? 9 Whatwhen she leaves school?

28.3 Observa los dibujos. ¿Qué va a pasar?



3

28.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Mañana no voy a estudiar inglés.
- 2 '¿Vais a jugar al tenis el sábado?' 'No, vamos a jugar al fútbol.'
- 3 Tengo sed. Voy a beber un vaso de agua.
- 4 ¿Va a comprarse un coche Marisa?
- 5 'El cielo está gris y hace frío.' 'Sí, va a nevar.'
- 6 Cuando llegue a casa voy a tomar una ducha. (llegar a casa = get home)

will/shall (1)

A



Sarah goes to work every day. She is always there from 8.30 until 4.30.

It is 11 o'clock. Sarah is at work. Son las 11. Sarah está en el trabajo.

At 11 o'clock yesterday, she was at work. Ayer a las 11 estaba en el trabajo.

At 11 o'clock tomorrow she will be at work. Mañana a las 11 estará en el trabajo.

will + infinitivo (will be/will win/will come etc.)

I/we/you/they will ('ll) will not (won't)	be win eat come etc.	will
---	-------------------------------	------

be? I/we/you/they win? he/she/it eat? come? etc.

will se contrae en 'll: I'll (= I will) / you'll / she'll etc. will not se contrae en won't: I won't (= I will not) / you won't / it won't etc.

Se usa will para hablar del futuro (tomorrow / next week etc.): B

- Sue travels a lot. Today she is in Madrid. Tomorrow she'll be in Rome. Next week she'll be in Tokyo. ... estará ... estará ...
- You can phone me this evening. I'll be at home. ... Estaré ...
- Leave the old bread in the garden. The birds will eat it. ... se lo comerán.
- We'll probably go out this evening. ... saldremos...
- Will you be at home this evening? ¿Estarás ...?
- I won't be here tomorrow. No estaré ...
- Don't drink coffee before you go to bed. You won't sleep. ... No dormirás.

Con frecuencia se dice I think ... will ...:

- I think Diana will pass the exam. Creo que Diana aprobará el examen.
- Do you think the examination will be difficult? ¿Crees que ... será ...?

En inglés, se dice I don't think ... will ... (no 'I think ... won't ...'). Por ejemplo:

• I don't think it will rain this afternoon. (no 'I think it will not rain.')

En español, se puede decir 'No creo que llueva esta tarde.' o 'Creo que no lloverá esta tarde.'

- C No se usa will para hablar de cosas ya acordadas o decididas (⇒ Unidades 27–28):
 - We're going to the cinema on Saturday. (no 'We will go ...')
 - I'm not working tomorrow. (no 'I won't work ...')
 - Are you going to do the exam? (no 'Will you do ...?')
- Shall D

Se puede decir I shall (= I will) y we shall (= we will):

- I shall be late tomorrow.
 I will (I'll) be late tomorrow.
- I think we shall win. o I think we will (we'll) win.

Pero no uses shall con you/they/he/she/it:

• Tom will be late. (no 'Tom shall be late.')

29.1	neien esta viajando por Europa. Completa las trases usando sne was, sne s o sne n be.						
	1 Yesterday she was in Paris. HELEN TANNON SAMSTERDAM.						
	2 Tomorrow in Amsterdam.						
	3 Last week in Barcelona.						
	4 Next week in London. (NOW)						
	5 At the moment in Brussels. (YESTERDAY) MUNICH						
	6 Three days ago in Munich. (3 DAYS AGO)						
	7 At the end of her tripvery tired.						
	BARCELONA (LAST WEEK)						
29.2	¿Dónde estarás? Responde hablando de ti y usando:						
	I'll be / I'll probably be / I don't know where I'll be.						
	1 (at 10 o'clock tomorrow)						
	I'll probably be on the beach. o I'll be at work. o I don't know where I'll be.						
	2 (one hour from now)						
	3 (at midnight tonight)						
	4 (at 3 o'clock tomorrow afternoon)						
	5 (two years from now)						
29.3	Completa las frases con will ('ll) o con won't.						
	1 Don't drink coffee before you go to bed. Youwon't sleep.						
	2 'Are you ready yet?' 'Not yet. I be ready in five minutes.'						
	3 I'm going away for a few days. I'm leaving tonight, so I be at home tomorrow.						
	4 It rain, so you don't need to take an umbrella.						
	5 A: I don't feel very well this evening.						
	B: Well, go to bed early and you feel better in the morning.						
	6 It's Bill's birthday next Monday. He be 25.						
	7 I'm sorry I was late this morning. It happen again.						
29.4	Escribe frases que empiecen por I think o por I don't think						
LJIT							
	1 (Diana will pass the exam) 1 think Diana will pass the exam.						
	2 (Diana won't pass the exam) I don't think Diana will pass the exam.						
	3 (we'll win the game) I						
	4 (I won't be here tomorrow)						
	5 (Sue will like her present)						
	6 (they won't get married) 7 (you won't enjoy the film)						
	/ (you won't enjoy the nim)						
29.5	En cada frase hay dos verbos subrayados. Estudia la Unidad 27 y decide cuál es el correcto.						
	1 We'll go / We're going to the theatre tonight. We've got tickets. We're going es la forma correcta						
	2 'What will you do / are you doing tomorrow evening?' 'Nothing. I'm free.'						
	3 They'll go / They're going away tomorrow morning. Their train is at 8.40.						
	4 I'm sure she'll lend / she's lending us some money. She's very rich.						
	5 'Why are you putting on your coat?' 'I'll go / I'm going out.'						
	6 Do you think Claire will phone / is phoning us tonight?						
	7 Steve can't meet us on Saturday. He'll work / He's working.						
	8 Will / Shall you be at home tomorrow evening?						
29.6	Traduce al inglés:						
23.0	Traduce al inglés:						
	1 Carmen estará en la oficina a las 9.						
	2 No creo que Daniel venga este fin de semana.						
	3 Creo que llegaremos tarde. (llegar tarde = be late)						
	4 No creo que Ricardo se compre estos zapatos.						
	5 ¿Crees que ganarás la carrera? (carrera = race)						
	 6 Creo que veré a Andy el domingo. 7 ¿Cuándo sabrás el resultado de tu examen? (resultado = result) 						
	8 Es una buena estudiante. Aprobará sus exámenes. (aprobar = pass)						
	9 Creo que no terminaré este ejercicio hoy.						
	- c. co que no terminare este ejercicio noj.						

A





Se puede usar I'll ... (= I will) cuando decidimos u ofrecemos hacer algo:

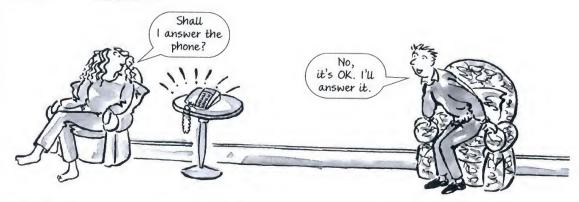
- 'My bag is very heavy.' 'I'll carry it for you.' ... Yo te lo llevo/llevaré.
- I'll phone you tomorrow, OK? Te llamo/llamaré (por teléfono) mañana, ¿de acuerdo?

Con frecuencia se dice I think I'll ... / I don't think I'll ... cuando decidimos hacer o no hacer algo:

- I'm tired. I think I'll go to bed early tonight. ... Creo que me acostaré pronto esta noche.
- It's a nice day. I think I'll sit in the garden. ... Creo que me sentaré en el jardín.
- It's raining. I don't think I'll go out. (no 'I think I will not go out.') ... No creo que salga. o Creo que no saldré. (⇒ Unidad 29).

No uses el PRESENT SIMPLE (I phone / I bring etc.) en frases de este tipo:

- I'll phone you tomorrow, OK? (no 'I phone you ...')
- I'll carry your bag for you. (no 'I carry ...')
- No uses I'll para hablar de decisiones ya tomadas (⇒ Unidades 27–28): B
 - I'm working tomorrow. (no 'I'll work ...')
 - There's a good film on TV tonight. I'm going to watch it. (no 'I'll watch ...')
 - What are you doing at the weekend? (no 'What will you do ...?')
- C Shall I ... ? Shall we ...?



Shall I/we ... ? se usan para ofrecerse a hacer algo o para proponer hacer alguna cosa. Observa en los siguientes ejemplos la equivalencia con el español:

- It's very warm in this room. Shall I open the window? ... ¿Abro/Quieres que abra ...?
- 'Shall I phone you this evening?'
 'Yes, please.'
 '¿Te llamo/Quieres que te llame ...?'
- I'm going to a party tonight. What shall I wear? ... ¿Qué me pongo?
- It's a nice day. Shall we go for a walk? ... ¿Vamos/Quieres que vayamos a dar un paseo?
- Where shall we go for our holidays this year? ¿Dónde vamos ...?
- 'Let's go out this evening.' 'Okay. What time shall we meet?' '... ¿A qué hora nos vemos?'

30.1 Completa las frases con I'll (I will) + uno de estos verbos:

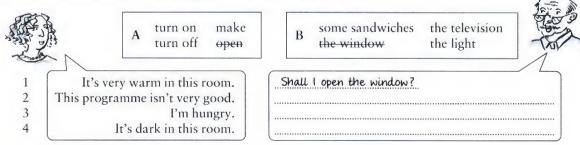
	1	carry	do	eat	send	show	sit	stay	1
1		My bag	is very h	eavy.	l'll ca	rry it for	you.		
2		Enjoy	your ho	liday.					you a postcard.
3	I	don't wan	t this ba	nana.	Well, I	'm hungry.	•		it.
4		Do you			No, it'	s OK			on the floor.
5		Did you			Oh no	, I forgot.			it now.
6		e you con							here.
7	How	do you use	this car	nera?	Give it	to me and		•••••	you.

30.2 Completa las frases con I think I'll ... o I don't think I'll ... + uno de estos verbos:

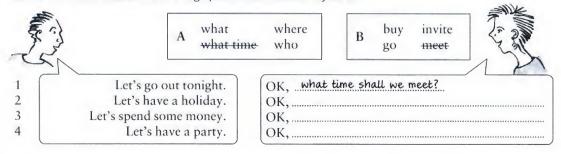
bu	uy	go	have	play
1	It's	cold tod	lay. I don	't think I'll go. out.
2	ľm	hungry.	I	something to eat.
3	I fee	el tired	*************	tennis.
4	This	s camera	a is too ex	pensiveit.

- 30.3 ¿Cuál de los verbos es correcto?
 - 1 I phone / I'll phone you tomorrow, OK? I'll phone es la forma correcta
 - 2 I haven't done the shopping yet. I do / I'll do it later.
 - 3 I like sport. <u>I watch / I'll watch</u> a lot of sport on TV.
 - 4 I need some exercise. I think <u>I go / I'll go</u> for a walk.
 - 5 Jim is going to buy / will buy a new car. He told me last week.
 - 6 'This letter is for Rose.' 'OK. I give / I'll give / I'm going to give it to her.'
 - 7 A: Are you doing / Will you do anything this evening?
 - B: Yes, I'm going / I'll go out with some friends.

30.4 Escribe frases con Shall I ... ? Elige palabras del cuadro A y del B.



30.5 Escribe frases con Shall we ... ? Elige palabras del cuadro A y del B.



- 30.6 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 No tengo dinero ahora. Te pago mañana.
 - 2 Creo que me quedaré en casa esta tarde.
 - 3 Te veo mañana a las 10, ¿de acuerdo?
 - 4 El viernes próximo limpiaremos el coche, ¿de acuerdo?
 - 5 '¿Quieres que haga té?' 'Sí, por favor.'
 - 6 Hace frío. ¿Cerramos las ventanas?
 - 7 Estoy muy cansado. Hablamos mañana.
 - 8 ¿Quieres que vayamos al cine?
 - 9 ¿Te traigo el periódico?

A



He might go to New York. Quizá vaya ... / Es posible que vaya ...



It might rain. Quizá llueva. / Es posible que llueva.

might va seguido de un infinitivo (might go / might be / might rain etc.):

I/we/you/they he/she/it	might (not)	be go play come etc.
----------------------------	-------------	-------------------------------

- B Se usa might para expresar algo que es posible y que quizá suceda:
 - I might go to the cinema this evening. Quizá vaya ...
 - A: When is Barbara going to phone you?B: I don't know. She might phone this afternoon. Es posible que llame ...
 - Take an umbrella with you. It might rain. ... Quizá llueva.
 - Buy a lottery ticket. You might be lucky. ... Podrías tener suerte.
 - 'Are you going out tonight?' 'I might.' Quizá sí. / Es posible.

Observa la diferencia:

seguridad

- I'm playing tennis tomorrow.
- Barbara is going to phone later.

posibilidad

- I might play tennis tomorrow.
- Barbara might phone later.
- C La negación es might not:
 - I might not go to work tomorrow. Quizá/Es posible que no vaya ...
 - Sue might not come to the party. Quizá/Es posible que no venga ...
- D may

Se puede usar may con el mismo valor. I may \dots = I might \dots :

- I may go to the cinema this evening. Quizá vaya ... / Es posible que vaya ...
- Sue may not come to the party. Quizá no venga Sue ... / Es posible que Sue no venga ...

Para pedir permiso se usa May I ... ? (= ¿Puedo ... ?):

- May I ask a question? ¿Puedo hacer una pregunta?
- 'May I sit here?' 'Yes, of course.'

También se puede usar Can I ... ?:

Can I sit here?

31.1	Esci	ribe frases usando might.								
	2 (3 (4 (it's possible that I'll go to the cinema) it's possible that I'll see you tomorrow) it's possible that Ann will forget to phone) it's possible that it will snow today) it's possible that I'll be late tonight)	I might go to the cinema.							
	Esci	Escribe frases usando might not.								
		it's possible that Mary will not be here) it's possible that I won't have time to meet y	you)							
31.2		Alguien te pregunta qué planes tienes. Aún no lo sabes con seguridad. Responde usando alguna de las posibilidades de la lista con I might.								
		fish go away H	aly Monday new car taxi							
	1 2 3 4 5 6	Where are you going for your holidays? What are you doing at the weekend? When will you see Ann again? What are you going to have for dinner? How are you going to get home tonight? I hear you won some money. What are you going to do with it?	I'm not sure. I might go to Italy. I don't know. I I'm not sure. I don't know. I'm not sure. I haven't decided yet.							
31.3	Lep	oreguntas a Bill sobre sus planes. En algunos caso	es está seguro, pero la mayoría de las veces no.							
	1	Are you playing tennis tomorrow?	Yes, in the afternoon.							
	2	Are you going out in the evening?	Possibly.							
	3	Are you going to get up early?	Perhaps.							
	4	Are you working tomorrow?	No, I'm not.							
	5	Will you be at home tomorrow morning?	Maybe. BILL							
	6	Are you going to watch television?	I might.							
	7 8	Are you going out in the afternoon? Are you going shopping?	Yes, I am. Perhaps.							
	Aho	Ahora escribe frases completas sobre los planes de Bill. Usa might cuando sea necesario.								
	1	1 He's playing tennis tomorrow afternoon.								
		2 He might go out this evening.								
		He								
	4	10								
	5									
	6 .									
	7.									
	8 .									
31.4	Esc	Escribe tres cosas que quizá hagas mañana usando might.								
	1 .									
	2 .									
	3 .	3								
31.5	Trac	duce al inglés:								
	1 (Quizá vayamos al cine el viernes.								
		Puedo usar tu teléfono?								
		La puerta está cerrada. Es posible que la tien	da no esté abierta.							
		Quizá telefonee Juan esta tarde.								
	5 (Quizá Elena nos visite este fin de semana. Es								
	6 (Quizá no llueva mañana, pero es posible que	esté nublado.							

can y could

A





He can play the piano. Sabe tocar el piano.

¿Podría abrir la puerta, por favor?

can va seguido de un infinitivo (can do/can play/can come etc.):

I/we/you/they he/she/it	can cannot (can't)	do play see come etc.
-------------------------	-----------------------	--------------------------------

can	I/we/you/they he/she/it	do? play? see? come?	etc.
-----	----------------------------	-------------------------------	------

Observa que la forma negativa completa se escribe como una sola palabra: cannot (no 'can not').

B I can do something significa 'sé hacer algo' o 'puedo hacer algo':

I can do something = Sé hacer algo

- I can play the piano. My brother can play the piano too.
- Sarah can speak Italian but she can't speak Spanish.
- Can you swim? ¿Sabes nadar?

I can do something = Puedo/Soy capaz de hacer algo

- 'Can you change twenty pounds?' 'I'm sorry, I can't.'
- Paul and Jenny can't come to the party.
- This box isn't very heavy. I can lift it.

En inglés se suele usar can con los verbos de percepción (I can see / we can hear etc.). En español se dice simplemente 'veo/oímos' etc.:

- Can you hear me? ¿Me oyes?
- I can see a light. Veo una luz.
- Para el pasado (yesterday / last week etc.) se usa could/couldn't:
 - When I was young, I could swim very well. ... sabía nadar ...
 - Before she came to Britain, she couldn't understand much English. Now she can understand everything. ... no podía entender ... Ahora lo entiende todo.
 - I was tired last night but I couldn't sleep. ... no pude dormir.
 - I had a party last week but Paul and Jenny couldn't come. ... no pudieron venir.
- Can you ... ? Could you ... ? Can I ... ? Could I ... ?

Se usa Can you ... ? o Could you ... ? para pedir a las personas que hagan algo:

- Can you open the door, please? o Could you open the door, please? = ¿Puedes/Podrías ...?
- Can you wait a moment, please? o Could you wait ...?

Se usa Can I have ... ? o Could I have ... ? para pedir cosas (= Quisiera .../Desearía .../¿Me da ... ?):

• (en una tienda) Can I have these postcards, please? o Could I have ...?

Can I ... ? o Could I ... ? = Puedo ... ?:

- Tom, can I borrow your umbrella? o Tom, could I borrow your umbrella?
- (al teléfono) Hello. Can I speak to Gerry, please? o Could I speak ...?

32.1 Pregúntale a Steve si sabe hacer estas cosas.



	YOU
1	Can you swim?
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	

¿Y tú? Escribe frases sobre lo que sabes o no sabes hacer. Usa I can o I can't.

7	I	9	 11	
8		10	 12	***************************************

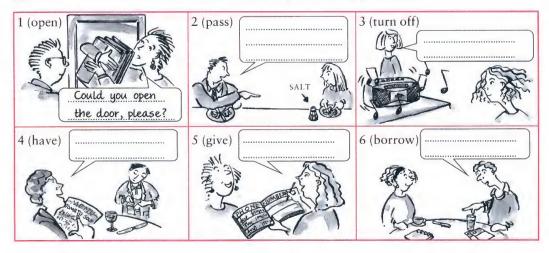
32.2 Completa estas frases usando can o can't + uno de estos verbos:

> find speak come hear see

- 1 I'm sorry but we <u>can't come</u> to your party next Saturday.
- 2 I like this hotel room. You the mountains from the window.
- 3 You are speaking very quietly. Iyou.
- 4 Have you seen my bag? Iit.
- 5 Catherine got the job because she five languages.
- 32.3 Completa estas frases. Usa can't o couldn't + uno de estos verbos:

decide find eat sleep 1 I was tired but I couldn't sleep.

- 2 I wasn't hungry yesterday. I my dinner.
- 4 I wanted to speak to Martin yesterday but Ihim.
- 5 Jim to the concert next Saturday. He has to work.
- 6 Paula to the meeting last week. She was ill.
- 32.4 ¿Qué dirías en estas situaciones? Usa can o could y las palabras entre paréntesis.



32.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Puedo usar tu teléfono?
- 2 Sé hablar francés, pero no sé hablar italiano.
- 3 Brian no sabe nadar, pero sabe esquiar muy bien.
- 4 Rosa sabe tocar la guitarra. También sabe tocar el piano.
- 5 Cuando (yo) era más joven sabía patinar muy bien. (patinar = skate)
- 6 '¿Me ves?' 'Te oigo, pero no te veo.'
- 7 Mi hermano no sabe conducir.
- 8 Bruce no pudo arrancar el coche ayer. (arrancar = start)
- 9 ¿Podrías dejarme 5.000 pesetas? (dejar = lend)
- 10 ¿Me da un bolígrafo, por favor?

must mustn't needn't

A

must = debo, debes, etc.



must va seguido de un infinitivo (must do / must see etc.):

I/we/you/they he/she/it	must	do stop go write	etc.
----------------------------	------	---------------------------	------

B must

must = 'deber' o 'tener que':

- The windows are very dirty. I must clean them. ... Debo limpiarlas.
- It's a fantastic film. You must see it. ... Tienes que verla.
- We must go to the bank today. We haven't got any money. Debemos ir ...

En pasado (yesterday / last week etc.) se usa had to ... (had to do / had to stop etc.), que equivale al español 'tuve/tuviste etc. que ...':

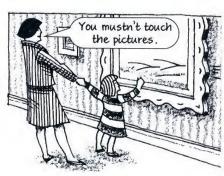
- We had to go to the bank yesterday. Tuvimos que ir al banco ayer.
- I had to walk home last night. There were no buses. Tuve que ir a pie a casa ...

C

mustn't (= must not)

I mustn't (do something) significa 'no debo (hacer algo)':

- I must hurry. I mustn't be late.
 Debo darme prisa. No debo llegar tarde.
- I mustn't forget to phone Julia. (= I must remember to phone her.)
 No debo olvidar telefonear a Julia.
- Be happy! You mustn't be sad.
 ... No debes estar triste.
- You mustn't touch the pictures.
 No debes tocar los cuadros.



needn't (= need not)

I needn't (do something) significa 'no es necesario (hacer algo)'. Observa cómo el infinitivo que sigue a needn't equivale a un presente de subjuntivo en español:

- I needn't clean the windows. They aren't dirty.
 No es necesario que limpie ...
- You needn't go to the bank. I can give you some money. No es necesario que vayas ...

También se puede decir don't need to ... (= needn't):

- I don't need to clean the windows.
- You don't need to go to the bank today.

Compara needn't y mustn't:

- You needn't go. You can stay here if you want. (= no es necesario)
- You mustn't go. You must stay here. (= no es correcto o lo tienes prohibido)

33.1	Completa las frases con must + uno de los verbos siguientes:
	be go learn meet wash win
	Wemust_go_ to the bank today. We haven't got any money. Marilyn is a very interesting person. You
33.2	Completa las frases con I must o I had to.
00.2	1
33.3	Completa las frases con mustn't o needn't y uno de los verbos siguientes:
	clean forget hurry lose wait write 1 The windows aren't very dirty. You needn't clean them. 2 We have a lot of time. We
33.4	Relaciona dos frases, una de cada cuadro, que signifiquen lo mismo.
	1 We can leave the meeting early. 2 We must leave the meeting early. 3 We mustn't leave the meeting early. 4 We needn't leave the meeting early. 5 We had to leave the meeting early. E We can stay until the end. D We needn't stay until the end. E We can stay until the end. E We can stay until the end. E We can stay until the end. 5
33.5	Completa las frases con must / had to / mustn't / needn't.
	1 Youmeedn't go. You can stay here if you want. 2 It's a fantastic film. Youmust see it. 3 We've got enough food, so we go shopping. 4 We didn't have any food yesterday, so we go shopping. 5 I want to know what happened. You tell me. 6 You tell Sue what happened. I don't want her to know. 7 I hurry or I'll be late. 8 'Why were you so late?' 'I wait half an hour for a bus.' 9 We decide now. We can decide later.
33.6	Traduce al inglés:
	 No debes hablar en la biblioteca. (biblioteca = library) No debo olvidar escribir una postal a Paula. (postal = postcard) No había trenes a Edimburgo y tuve que viajar en autobús. (Edimburgo = Edinburgh) Tengo que irme ahora. Mi marido me está esperando. (irse = go) No es necesario que vayas a correos. Hay un buzón en la esquina. (buzón = post box) Debes visitar el zoo. Es muy interesante. Manolo llegó tarde y tuvimos que esperarlo. No es necesario que vengas mañana, pero el lunes debes estar aquí a las 8.

should

A

should = debería/deberías etc.



should va seguido de un infinitivo (should do / should watch etc.):

I/we/you/they he/she/it should	do stop go watch etc.
-----------------------------------	--------------------------------

- **B** should se usa para dar consejos u opiniones sobre lo que debe hacerse:
 - Tom should go to bed earlier. He goes to bed very late and he's always tired. ... debería acostarse más pronto ...
 - It's a good film. You should go and see it.
 - When you play tennis, you should always watch the ball.
- (You) shouldn't (do something) = 'no deberías (hacer algo)', no es bueno. Shouldn't = should not:
 - Tom shouldn't go to bed so late. Tom no debería acostarse tan tarde.
 - You watch TV all the time. You shouldn't watch TV so much. No deberías ver tanto la televisión.
- Con frecuencia se usa think junto con should:

I think ... should ... (Creo que ... debería/deberías, etc.):

- I think Carol should buy some new clothes.
- It's late. I think we should go home now.
- A: Shall I buy this coat?
 B: Yes, I think you should.

I don't think ... should ... (Creo que no ...):

- I don't think you should work so hard. Creo que no deberías trabajar tanto.
- I don't think we should go yet. It's too early. Creo que no deberíamos irnos aún ...

Creo que no ... suele corresponder a I don't think ... en inglés.

Do you think ... should ... ? (¿Crees que debería/deberías, ... , etc.?):

- Do you think I should buy this hat?
- What time do you think we should go home?



- must = 'debo/debes' etc. o 'tengo que/tienes que' etc., tiene más fuerza que should:
 - It's a good film. You should go and see it.
 - It's a fantastic film. You must go and see it.
- ought to ... es otro modo de decir 'debería/deberías', etc.:
 - It's a good film. You ought to go and see it. (= you should go)
 - I think Carol ought to buy some new clothes. (= Carol should buy)

1 When you play tennis, you should watch the ball.
2 It's late and you're very tired to bed.
3your teeth twice a day.
4 If you have time, the Science Museum. It's very interesting.
5 When you're driving,
6 It's too far to walk from here to the station
Escribe frases sobre las personas de los dibujos usando He/She shouldn't so (so = tan; so much = tanto).
1 You watch 2 3
(TV too much.) You eat You drive
too much. too fast.
Orthogram of South Prou work
too hard. Star 330 0 ms f
UALINA
All I
She shouldn't watch TV so much.
2 He
Le estás pidiendo consejo a un amigo o amiga. Hazle preguntas usando Do you think I should ?
1 You are in a shop. You are trying on a jacket. (buy?)
You ask your friend: Do you think I should buy this jacket?
2 You can't drive. (learn?) You ask your friend: Do you think
You ask your friend: Do you think
You ask your friend: Do you think
You ask your friend: Do you think
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend:
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now.
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now)! think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it)! don't think you should buy it.
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now)! think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it)! don't think you should buy it 3 You don't need your car. (sell it)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) I think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor) 8 The hotel is too expensive for us. (stay there)
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor) 8 The hotel is too expensive for us. (stay there) ¿Qué piensas? Escribe frases con should. 1 I think everybody should learn another language.
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now)! think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it)! don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor) 8 The hotel is too expensive for us. (stay there) ¿Qué piensas? Escribe frases con should. 1 Ithink everybody should learn another language. 2 I think everybody
You ask your friend: Do you think 3 You don't like your job. (get another job?) You ask your friend: 4 You are going to have a party. (invite Gary?) You ask your friend: Escribe frases usando I think should o I don't think should 1 It's late. (go home now) think we should go home now. 2 That coat is too big for you. (buy it) I don't think you should buy it. 3 You don't need your car. (sell it) 4 Diane needs a rest. (have a holiday) 5 Sally and Colin are too young. (get married) 6 You're not well this morning. (go to work) 7 James isn't well today. (go to the doctor) 8 The hotel is too expensive for us. (stay there) ¿Qué piensas? Escribe frases con should. 1 I think everybody should learn another language.

- - 1 Deberíamos comer más fruta y verduras.
 - 2 No deberías trabajar tanto.
 - 3 Es tarde. Creo que debería irme a casa.
 - 4 Debo visitar a Juan. Está enfermo.
 - 5 Creo que los bares no deberían estar abiertos tan tarde. (los bares = bars)
- 6 ¿Crees que deberíamos comprar un vídeo nuevo?
- 7 No deberías conducir tan rápido.
- 8 Liz dice que esa película es muy buena. Deberíamos verla.

I have to ...

A I have to do something = tengo que hacer algo



I/we/you/they	have	to do to work	
he/she/it	has	to go to wear	etc.

- I'll be late for work tomorrow. I have to go to the dentist. Tengo que ir ...
- Jill starts work at 7.00, so she has to get up at 6.00. ... tiene que levantarse ...
- You have to pass a test before you can get a driving licence. Tienes que aprobar ...
- B El pasado (yesterday/last week etc.) es had to ...:
 - I was late for work yesterday. I had to go to the dentist. Tuve que ir ...
 - We had to walk home last night. There were no buses. Tuvimos que ir a pie ...
- En la interrogación y en la negación se usa do/does (PRESENT) y did (PAST):

PRESENT

do	I/we/you/they	havete
does	he/she/it	have to?

I/we/you/they	don't	1
he/she/it	doesn't	have to

PAST

did	I/we/you/they he/she/it	have to ?
-----	----------------------------	-----------

I/we/you/they he/she/it	didn't have to	
----------------------------	----------------	--

- What time do you have to go to the dentist tomorrow? ¿... tienes que ir ...?
- Does Jill have to work on Sundays? ¿Tiene que trabajar Jill ...?
- Why did they have to leave the party early? ¿Por qué tuvieron que irse pronto de la fiesta?

I don't have to (do something) = 'no tengo que (hacer algo)':

- I'm not working tomorrow, so I don't have to get up early. ... no tengo que levantarme pronto.
- Ian doesn't have to work very hard. He's got an easy job. ... no tiene que trabajar mucho ...
- We didn't have to wait very long for the bus. No tuvimos que esperar mucho el autobús.
- must y have to

Se usa must (= deber) o have to (= tener que) para decir lo que se considera necesario o para expresar una opinión:

• It's a fantastic film. You must see it. o You have to see it.

Para expresar obligación, con independencia de tu opinión, usa have to (= tener que):

- Jill won't be at work this afternoon. She has to go to the doctor.
- In many countries, men have to do military service.

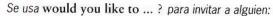
35.1	Completa las frases usando have to o has to + u	ino de los verbos siguientes:				
	do read speak travel -wear-					
	1 My eyes are not very good. I have to wear	r glasses.				
	2 At the end of the course all the students					
	3 Mary is studying literature. She					
	4 Albert doesn't understand much English.	Youvery slowly to him.				
	5 Kate is not often at home. She	a lot in her job.				
35.2	Completa las frases con have to o had to + uno	de los verbes signientes:				
33.2						
	answer buy change go -wa	lk				
	1 We had to walk home last night. There					
	2 It's late. Inow. I'll see you tomorrow.					
		erday. Isome food.				
	5 We did an exam yesterday. We	on. You at Bristol.				
	we did all exam yesterday. We	six questions out of ten.				
35.3	Escribe preguntas apropiadas. En algunos casos o	deben ser en presente y en otros en pasado.				
		1				
	1 I have to get up early tomorrow.	What time do you have to get up?				
	2 George had to wait a long time.	How long?				
	3 Liz has to go somewhere.	Where?				
	4 We had to pay a lot of money.	How much				
	5 I have to do some work.	What exactly?				
35.4	Escribe frases con don't/doesn't/didn't have to					
	1 Why are you going out? Youdon't have	to go out.				
	2 Why is Ann waiting? She					
	5 Why do you want to leave now? We	4 Why is Paul working so hard? He				
	3 why do you want to leave now. We					
35.5	¿Cuál es la frase correcta? En algún caso tanto m	ust como have to son correctos.				
	1 It's a great film. You must see / have to see	e it. las dos formas son correctas				
		do military service. have to do es la forma correcta				
	3 You can't park your car here for nothing.					
	4 I didn't have any money with me last nigh					
	5 I eat too much chocolate. I really <u>must stop / have to stop</u> . 6 'Why is Paula going now?' 'She <u>must meet / has to meet</u> somebody.'					
	7 What's wrong? You must tell / have to tel					
	what's wrong. For must ten may to ten	nic. I want to help your				
35.6	Escribe cosas que tú, tus amigos o alguien de tu	familia tenéis que hacer o tuvisteis que hacer.				
	1 (every day) I have to travel ten miles eve	ry day.				
	2 (every day)					
	4 (yesterday)					
35.7	Traduce al inglés:					
33.7	· ·					
	1 Antonio tiene que levantarse a las 6 mañ	ana.				
	2 Tengo que ir al médico esta tarde.					
	3 Ayer tuvimos que trabajar hasta las 8.4 ¿Tienes que trabajar el sábado que viene	>				
	5 Patricia no tuvo que esperar mucho al au					
	6 Vicente no tiene que ir al dentista esta se					
	7 Después de la fiesta tuvimos que ordenar	r la casa. (ordenar la casa = clear up)				
	8 Venecia es maravillosa. Tenéis que ir allí	í. (Venecia = Venice)				
	9 ¿Tenemos que leer estos dos libros?					

Would you like ...? I'd like ...

A

Would you like ... ? = ¿Quieres. ..? (literalmente: ¿Te gustaría ...?) Se usa would you like ...? para ofrecer algo:

- A: Would you like some coffee? ¿Quieres café? B: No, thank you.
- A: Would you like a chocolate? B: Yes, please.
- A: What would you like, tea or coffee? B: Tea, please.



- Would you like to go for a walk? ¿Quieres ir a dar un paseo?
- A: Would you like to have dinner with us on Sunday? ¿Quieres cenar con nosotros el domingo? B: Yes, I'd love to. Sí, me gustaría mucho.
- What would you like to do this evening?



I'd like ... = 'quisiera', es una manera educada de pedir algo, de decir 'I want'. I'd like = I would like:

- I'm thirsty. I'd like a drink.
- (en una oficina de turismo) I'd like some information about hotels, please.
- I'd like to see the film on television this evening.

C

Would you like ...? y Do you like ...?

Observa la diferencia:

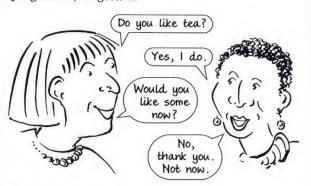
Would you like ... ? / I'd like ... ¿Quieres ...? /Quisiera ...



Would you like some tea? ¿Quieres (un poco de) té?

- A: Would you like to go to the cinema tonight? ¿Quieres/Te gustaría ir ...?
 - B: Yes, I'd love to. Sí, me gustaría mucho.
- I'd like an orange, please. Quisiera una naranja, por favor.
- What would you like to do next weekend? ¿Qué quieres/te gustaría hacer ...?

Do you like ... ? / I like ... ¿Te gusta ...?/Me gusta ...

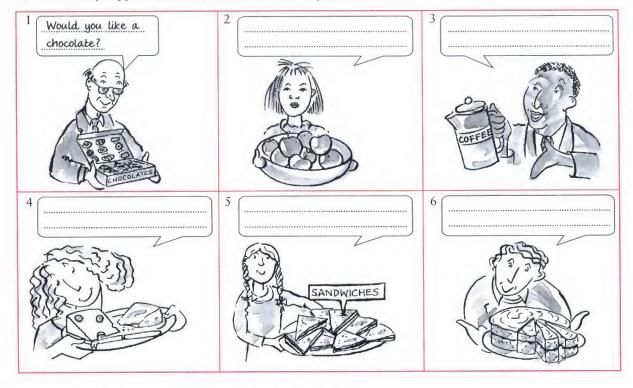


Do you like tea? ¿Te gusta el té?

- A: Do you like going to the cinema? ¿Te gusta ir al cine?
 - B: Yes, I go to the cinema a lot. Sí, voy mucho al cine.
- I like oranges. Me gustan las naranjas.
- What do you like to do at weekends? ¿Qué te gusta hacer ... ?



36.1 Observa los dibujos. ¿Qué dicen estas personas? Usa Would you like ...?



- 36.2 ¿Qué le dirías a Sue en estas situaciones? Usa Would you like to ... ?
 - 1 You want to go to the cinema tonight. Perhaps Sue will go with you. (go) You say: Would you like to go to the cinema tonight?
 - 2 You want to play tennis tomorrow. Perhaps Sue will play too. (play)

You say:

3 You've got some holiday photographs. Sue hasn't seen them yet. (see) You say:

4 You have an extra ticket for a concert next week. Perhaps Sue will go. (go)
You say:

5 It's raining and Sue is going out. She hasn't got an umbrella but you have one. (borrow)
You say:

36.3 Escoge la forma correcta.

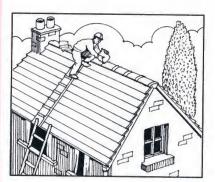
- 1 <u>'Do you like / Would you like</u> a chocolate?' 'Yes, please.' <u>Would you like</u> es la forma correcta
- 2 'Do you like / Would you like bananas?' 'Yes, I love them.'
- 3 'Do you like / Would you like an ice-cream?' 'No, thank you.'
- 4 'What do you like / would you like to drink?' 'A glass of water, please.'
- 5 'Do you like / Would you like to go out for a walk?' 'Not now. Perhaps later.'
- 6 I like / I'd like tomatoes but I don't eat them very often.
- 7 What time do you like / would you like to have dinner this evening?
- 8 'Do you like / Would you like something to eat?' 'No, thanks. I'm not hungry.'
- 9 'Do you like / Would you like your new job?' 'Yes, I'm enjoying it.'
- 10 I'm tired. I like / I'd like to go to sleep now.

36.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Quieres un vaso de leche?
- 2 Quisiera un té, por favor.
- 3 ¿Quieres venir a la playa?
- 4 Me gusta mucho la leche.
- 5 ¿Quieres salir conmigo el viernes?
- 6 A Robert no le gusta ir a la playa.
- 7 '¿Quieres más queso?' 'No, gracias. He comido demasiado.'
- 8 '¿Quieres ir a Italia?' 'Sí, me gustaría mucho ir.'
- 9 Quisiera pasar una semana en Escocia. (pasar = spend)
- 10 '¿Quieres pollo o pescado?' 'Pescado, por favor.'

there is there are

A



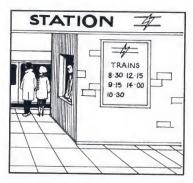
There's a man on the roof. Hay un hombre en el tejado.

singular

there is ... (there's) hay ... is there ...? ;hay ... ? there is not ... (there isn't o no hay ... there's not)

plural

there are ... hay ... are there ... ? ¿hay ... ? there are not ... (there aren't) no hay ...



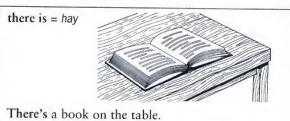
There's a train at 10.30. Hay un tren a las 10.30.



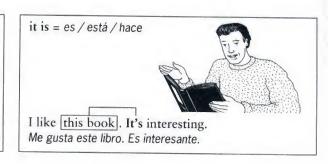
There are seven days in a week. Hay siete días en una semana.

- There's a big tree in the garden. Hay un árbol grande ...
- There's a good film on TV tonight. Hay una buena película ...
- A: Have you got any money? B: Yes, there's some in my bag.
- A: Excuse me, is there a hotel near here? ..., ¿hay un hotel ...? B: Yes, there is./No, there isn't. Si./No.
- We can't go skiing. There isn't any snow. ... No hay nieve.
- There are some big trees in the garden. Hay algunos árboles grandes ...
- There are a lot of accidents on this road. Hay muchos accidentes ...
- A: Are there any letters for me today? ¿Hay cartas ...? B: Yes, there are./No, there aren't.
- This restaurant is very quiet. There aren't many people here. ... no hay mucha gente ...
- How many players are there in a football team? ¿Cuántos jugadores hay ...?
- There are 11 players in a football team. Hay 11 jugadores ...

B No confundas there is con it is:



Hay un libro sobre la mesa.



Compara:

- 'What's that noise?' 'It's a train.' (it = that noise) '¿Qué es ese ruido?' 'Es un tren.' There's a train at 10.30. It's a fast train. (it = the 10.30 train) Hay un tren a las 10.30. Es un tren rápido.
- There's a lot of salt in this soup. Hay much a sal en esta sopa. I don't like this soup. It's too salty. (it = this soup) No me gusta esta sopa. Está demasiado salada.
- It's cold and there's a lot of snow. Hace frio y hay much a nieve.

37.1 Kenham es una ciudad pequeña. Con la información del cuadro escribe frases sobre Kenham. Usa There is/are o There isn't/aren't.

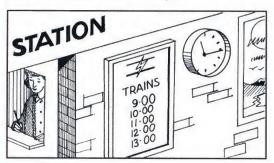
1 a cast	tlad	No	1	There isn't a castle.
	estaurants?	Yes (a lot)		There are a lot of restaurants.
3 a hos		Yes		There are a lot of restaurants.
			3	
	imming pool?	No	4	
	cinemas?	Yes (two)	5	
6 a uni		No	6	
7 any b	oig hotels?	No	7	
There There There Completa la Look! Completa la Comple	are a few rest 's a big park. as frases con the m isn't an old to e me, many students ve take a photog	ere is / there isn' own. There are	t / is the arm of your family cent 'No,	here / there are / there aren't / are there. here / there are / there aren't / are there. hy old buildings. your brother in the newspaper! r here?' 'Yes, at the end of the street.' : my parents, my two sisters and me. the class?' 'Twenty.' a film in the camera.' tre to the airport?' 'Yes. Every 20 minutes.' everything is OK.'
				any chairs.
				~ Control of the cont
scribe fra	ises con There a	re Econe ur	na nalal	bra o expresión de cada cuadro.
JUIDE II a	isos con There a	Lacoge ui	iu paial	ora o expresion de cada cuadro.
seven-	twenty-six	letters da	ys	September the solar system
nine	thirty			the USA a week
		players da		
fifteen	fifty	planets sta	ates	a rugby team the English alphabet
There	e are seven day	s in a week.		
		***************************************	**************	

·				
Completa I	las frases con the	ere's / is there / i	t's / is	it.
(Thora	1	202 (. 24
	2.5 a train at 10			
I'm no	t going to buy t	his shirt		very expensive.
'What'	's wrong?' '		somet	hing in my eye.'
	a red	d car outside the	e house	eyours?
٠	anv	thing on televisi	ion to	night?' 'Yes,a film at 8.15.'
'What'	's that building?	, ,		a school.'
4	a re	staurant in this	hotela	' 'No, I'm afraid not.'
	a 10	omarant in tills		, a m anala not.
raduce al	l inglés:			
raduce al	ingles.			
;Hay ı	una toalla en el	cuarto de baño	? (toal	la = towel)
			,	
No ha	v mucha gente i	en este museo		
		en este museo.	rica? /	fábrica – factory)
Hay r	muchos trabaja	dores en esa fáb		fábrica = factory)
Hay r Cuán	muchos trabajao tas escuelas hay	dores en esa fáb [,] en esta ciudad		fábrica = factory)
3 ¿Hay r 4 ¿Cuán 5 '¿Hay	muchos trabajao tas escuelas hay queso?' 'Sí, e	dores en esa fáb [,] en esta ciudad n la nevera.'	?	
3 ¿Hay r 4 ¿Cuán 5 '¿Hay 6 Hay se	muchos trabajao tas escuelas hay queso?' 'Sí, en eis estudiantes, j	dores en esa fáb , en esta ciudad n la nevera.' pero sólo hay u	? n dicci	onario.
Hay i Cuán Hay se Hay se	muchos trabajao tas escuelas hay queso?' 'Sí, e	dores en esa fáb , en esta ciudad n la nevera.' pero sólo hay u	? n dicci	onario.

there was/were there has/have been there will be

A

there was / there were = había/hubo



There is a train every hour. Hay un tren cada hora.

The time now is 11.15. Ahora son las 11 y cuarto. There was a train at 11. Hubo un tren a las 11.

Compara:

there is/are (presente)

- There is a good film on TV tonight. Hay una buena película ...
- We are staying at a very big hotel. There are 250 rooms. ... Hay ...
- Are there any letters for me this morning?
- I'm hungry but there isn't anything to eat. ... no hay nada ...

there was/were (pasado)

- There was a good film on TV last night. Hubo una buena película ...
- We stayed at a very big hotel. There were 250 rooms.
 - ... Había ...
- Were there any letters for me yesterday? ¿Hubo ...?
- When I got home, I was hungry but there wasn't anything to eat. ... no había ...

there has been / there have been = ha habido B



- Look! There's been an accident. ... Ha habido ... (there's been = there has been)
- This road is very dangerous. There have been many accidents. ... Ha habido ...

Compara con el pasado there was:

 There was an accident last night. (no '... has been an accident last night.')

En la Unidad 21 está el contraste entre PAST SIMPLE y PRESENT PERFECT.

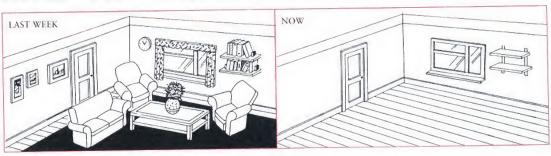
C there will be = habrá



- Do you think there will be a lot of people at the party on Saturday?
 - ¿Crees que habrá mucha gente ...?
- The manager of the company is leaving, so there will be a new manager soon.
 - ... pronto habrá un nuevo director.
- I'm going away tomorrow. I'll do my packing today because there won't be time tomorrow (there won't be = there will not be)
 - ... porque mañana no habrá tiempo.

38.1 Observa los dos dibujos. Ahora la habitación está vacía, pero ¿qué había la semana pasada? Escribe frases usando There was ... o There were ... + las palabras de la lista.

an armchair a carpet some flowers a sofa some books a clock three pictures a small table



	There was a clock on the wall near the window.
2	on the floor.
3	on the wall near the door.
4	in the middle of the room.
5	on the table.
6	on the shelves.
7	in the corner near the door
8	opposite the door.

38.2 Completa las frases con there was / there wasn't / was there / there were / there weren't / were there.

1	I was hungry butthere wasn't anything to eat.
2	Were there any letters for me yesterday?
3	'We stayed at a very nice hotel.' 'Did you?
5	'Did you buy any eggs?' 'No,
6	The wallet was empty any money in it.
7	many people at the meeting?' 'No, very few.'
8	We didn't visit the museum enough time.
10	I'm sorry I'm late

38.3 Completa las frases con there + is / are / was / were / has been / have been / will be.

1	There was a good film on TV yesterday evening.
2	24 hours in a day.
3	a party at the club last Friday but I didn't go.
4	'Where can I buy a newspaper?' ' a shop at the end of the street.
5	'Why are those policemen outside the bank?' ' a robbery.'
6	When we arrived at the cinema a long queue to see the film.
7	When you arrive tomorrow somebody at the station to meet you.
8	Ten years ago
	than a thousand
9	Last week I went back to the town where I was born. It's very different now.
	a lot of changes.
10	I think everything will be OK. I don't think any problems.

38.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Había muchos niños en el parque.
- 2 Hubo una tormenta anoche. (tormenta = storm)
- 3 Este verano habrá conciertos en el parque.
- 4 Hay tres huevos en la nevera. Ayer había doce.
- 5 Ha habido un accidente en el centro de la ciudad.
- 6 '¿Vamos al supermercado hoy?' 'No, habrá demasiada gente.' (demasiada = too many)
- 7 No habrá mucha gente en el cine. Hay un partido de fútbol en la televisión. (partido de fútbol = football match)

A

Se usa it para hablar de la hora, días y fechas, distancias y condiciones atmosféricas:

la hora



- What time is it? ¿Qué hora es?
- It's half past ten. Son las diez y media.
- It's late. Es tarde.
- It's time to go home. Es hora de ir a casa.

días y fechas



- What day is it? ¿Qué día es?
- It's Thursday. Es jueves.
- It's 16 March. Es el 16 de marzo.
- It was my birthday yesterday. Ayer fue mi cumpleaños.

distancias



- It's 5 kilometres from our house to the city centre.
 Hay 5 kilómetros desde nuestra casa al centro de la ciudad.
- How far is it from London to Bristol? ¿A qué distancia está Londres de Bristol?
- It's a long way from here to the station. La estación está lejos de aquí.
- We can walk home. It isn't far. Podemos ir a pie a casa. No está lejos.

far (= lejano/lejos) se usa generalmente en preguntas (is it far?) y en negaciones se usa (it isn't far).

Se usa a long way (= lejano/lejos) en afirmaciones (it's a long way).

condiciones atmosféricas



- It's raining. Llueve. It isn't raining. No llueve. Is it snowing? ¿Nieva?
- It rains a lot here. Llueve mucho ...
 It didn't rain yesterday. No llovió ...
 Does it snow very often? ¿Nieva a menudo?
- It's dark. Está oscuro.
 It's cloudy. Está nublado.
- It's cold. Hace frio. It's foggy. Hace niebla/Hay niebla.
- It's warm/hot. Hace calor. It's fine. Hace buen tiempo. It's windy. Hace viento. It's sunny. Hace sol.
- It's a nice day today. Hoy hace un buen día.

Compara el uso de it y de there:

- It rains a lot in winter. Llueve mucho en invierno.
 - There is a lot of rain in winter. Hay mucha lluvia en invierno.
- It was very windy. Hizo mucho viento.
 - There was a strong wind yesterday. Hubo un fuerte viento ayer.

B it's nice to ... etc. Así se inician frases con un adjetivo seguido de infinitivo con 'to':

It's easy / difficult / impossible / dangerous / safe expensive / interesting / nice / wonderful / terrible etc. to ...

- It's nice to see you again. Es agradable verte otra vez.
- It's impossible to understand her. Es imposible entenderla.
- It wasn't easy to find your house. No fue fácil encontrar tu casa.
- No olvides el sujeto it que no tiene equivalente en español:
 - It's late. (no 'Is late.') Es tarde.
 - It's raining again. (no 'Is raining ...') Llueve otra vez.
 - Is it true that you are going away? (no 'Is true that ...?') ¿Es verdad que te vas?

39.1 ¿Qué tiempo hace en cada dibujo? Usa It's

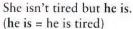
1	2	raining.			4				
1	3				_				
1			•••••	•••••	6				
			it is (it's) o is i	t.					
		it time is it		,					
4			that Bill can fl						
4	4 'Wh	at day	today?	Tuesday	7?' 'No,	Wednesday.'			
5					port to the city centre.	•			
6	6	pos	sible to phone	you at y	our office?				
7					'I don't know. How	far?'			
2			da's birthday to						
-	7 1 00	ii t believe it.	***************************************	. шрозз	noie.				
E	Escribe	preguntas con l							
	1 (here / the station) How far is it from here to the station?								
		hotel / the bea		ow					
		w York / Wasl ir house / the a			•••••		***********		
	+ (you	ii nouse / the a	nport/	*******************					
(Comple	ta las frases coi	it o there.						
		rains a lot in v				because was very dark	•		
			ng wind yester			as a storm last night. Did you			
1			ce day yesterday		hear it?	1			
4			gisn't his room. Oper			long way from here to the			
	J	3 HOL III L	ms room. Oper	i a wiiid	iow. Hearest sno	P*			
	Comple	ta las frases. Es	coge una palabra	a o expre	esión de cada cuadro.				
		easy	dangerous		work in this office	get up early			
	it's	difficult	nice	to	visit different places	go out alone			
		impossible	interesting		see you again	make friends			
	1 If you go to bed late,it's difficult to get up early in the morning.								
	2 Hello, Jill								
	4 Everybody is very nice at work.								
	6 A lo	ot of cities are	not sate		***************************************	at night.			
	Traduc	e al inglés:							

- 4 Fue difícil encontrar el hotel. Estaba muy lejos del centro.
- 5 No es muy caro viajar a Londres desde Barcelona. Es más caro viajar a Berlín.
- 6 Hace sol y calor. Es agradable estar aquí.
- 7 '¿A qué distancia está la playa desde el hotel?' 'No está muy lejos.'
- 8 ¿Es verdad que no puedes venir a la fiesta?

lam I don't etc.

A







He likes tea but she doesn't. (she doesn't = she doesn't like tea)

En estos ejemplos no es necesario repetir algunas palabras ('he is tired', 'she doesn't like tea').

Del mismo modo se pueden usar los verbos siguientes:

am/is/are was/were have/has do/does/did can will might must

- I haven't got a car but my sister has. (= my sister has got a car) ... mi hermana sí.
- A: Please help me.
 - B: I'm sorry, I can't. (= I can't help you) Lo siento, no puedo.
- A: Are you tired?
 - B: I was, but I'm not now. (= I was tired but I'm not tired now) Antes sí, pero ahora no.
- A: Do you think Ann will phone this evening? B: She might. (= She might phone) Quizá.
- A: Are you going now?
 - B: Yes, I'm afraid I must. (= I must go) Me temo que sí.

No se pueden usar las contracciones 'm/'s/'ve en estos casos. Usa las formas completas am/is/have etc.:

She isn't tired but he is. (no '... but he's.')
 Ella no está cansada pero él sí.

Pero se pueden usar las contracciones negativas isn't / haven't / won't etc.:

- My sister has got a car but I haven't. Mi hermana tiene coche pero yo no.
- 'Are you and Jim working tomorrow?' 'I am but Jim isn't.' ... 'Yo sí pero Jim no.'
- B Se pueden usar estas formas (I am / I'm not etc.) detrás de Yes o de No:
 - 'Are you tired?' 'Yes, I am / No, I'm not.'
 - 'Will Alan be here tomorrow?' 'Yes, he will. / No, he won't.'
 - 'Is there a bus to the airport?' 'Yes, there is. / No, there isn't.'
- Se usa do/does para el PRESENT SIMPLE: (⇒ Unidades 7–8) C
 - I don't like hot weather but Sue docs. ... pero a Sue sí.
 - Sue works hard but I don't. ... pero yo no.
 - 'Do you enjoy your work?' 'Yes, I do.' ... 'Sí.'

Se usa did para el PAST SIMPLE: (⇒ Unidad 13)

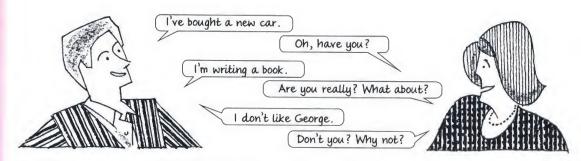
- A: Did you and Tom enjoy the film? B: I did but Tom didn't. A mí sí, pero a Tom no.
- 'I enjoyed the film.' 'I did too.' ... 'A mí también.'
- 'Did it rain yesterday?' 'No, it didn't.' ... 'No.'

40.1	Completa estas frases usando cada vez un solo verbo (is/have/can etc.).							
	1 Kate wasn't hungry but we were . 4 I haven't seen the film but Tom							
40.2	Completa estas frases con un verbo en forma negativa (isn't/haven't/can't etc.).							
	1 My sister can play the piano but I 2 Ann is working today but I 3 I was working but my friends 4 Richard has got a car but I 5 I'm ready to go but Tom 6 I've got a key but Sally							
40.3	Completa estas frases con do/does/did o con don't/doesn't/didn't.							
	1 I don't like hot weather but Suedoes 2 Sue likes hot weather but Idon't 3 My mother wears glasses but my father							
40.4	Completa estas frases escribiendo sobre ti y sobre otras personas (observa el ejemplo).							
	1 I didn'tgo out last night but my friends did. 2 I like							
40.5	Pon un verbo afirmativo o negativo en los huecos.							
	1 'Are you tired?' 'I earlier but I'm not now.' 2 John is happy today but he yesterday. 3 The post office isn't open yet but the shops 4 I haven't got a video camera but I know somebody who 5 I would like to help you but I'm afraid I 6 I don't usually go to work by car but I yesterday. 7 A: Have you ever been to the United States? B: No, but Sandra She went there on holiday last year. 8 'Do you and Ann watch TV a lot?' 'I but Ann doesn't.' 9 I've been invited to the party but Kate 10 'Do you think Diane will pass her exams?' 'Yes, I'm sure she' 11 'Are you going out this evening?' 'I I don't know for sure.'							
40.6	Responde a estas preguntas sobre ti. Usa Yes, I have. / No, I'm not. etc.							
	1 Are you British? No, I'm not. 2 Have you got a car? 3 Do you feel well? 4 Is it snowing? 5 Are you hungry? 6 Do you like classical music? 7 Will you be in Paris tomorrow? 8 Have you ever been in hospital? 9 Did you buy anything yesterday? 10 Were you asleep at 3 a.m.?							
40.7	Traduce al inglés:							
	Yo sé hablar inglés, pero mis padres no. '¿Tienes hambre?' 'Tenía, pero ahora no.' No tengo mucho dinero, pero tú sí. 'No he visto el museo.' 'Es muy interesante. Debes visitarlo.' Estaba lloviendo ayer, pero hoy no. '¿Vais a estudiar inglés?' 'Yo no, pero mi hermana sí.' '¿Habéis estado en Francia?' 'Carmen sí, pero yo no.' '¿Crees que Luis vendrá a la fiesta?' 'Quizá.' '¿Hay restaurantes cerca de aquí?' 'Había antes, pero ahora no.' '¿Irás este verano a Inglaterra?' 'Si puedo, sí.'							

Have you? Are you? Don't you? etc.

A

B



En la conversación se puede decir have you? / is it? / can't he? etc. (= ¿Sí? / ¿De verdad? / ¿No?) para mostrar interés o sorpresa:

- 'You're late.' 'Oh, am I? I'm sorry.'
- 'I was ill last week.' 'Were you? I didn't know that.'
- 'It's raining again.' 'Is it? It was sunny five minutes ago.'
- 'There's a letter for you.' 'Is there? Where is it?'
- 'Bill can't drive.' 'Can't he? I didn't know that.'
- 'I'm not hungry.' 'Aren't you? I am.'
- 'Sue isn't at work today.' 'Isn't she? Is she ill?'

Se usa do/does con el PRESENT SIMPLE y did con el PAST SIMPLE:

- 'I speak four languages.' 'Do you? Which ones?'
- 'Tom doesn't eat meat.' 'Doesn't he? Does he eat fish?'
- 'Linda got married last week.' 'Did she? Really?'

Las QUESTION TAGS (... have you? / ... is it? / ... can't she? etc.)

Question tags son preguntas breves al final de una frase que corresponden a expresiones en español como: ';no? / ;verdad?'

Si la frase es afirmativa, la QUESTION TAG es negativa. Si la frase es negativa, la QUESTION TAG es afirmativa.



¿Sí?

¿Ah, sí?

¿Ah, no?

¿No?

¿De verdad?

frase afirmativa → negativa

It's a beautiful day,
Sally lives in London,
You closed the window,
Those shoes are nice,
Tom will be here soon,
The sally lives in London,
doesn't she?
didn't you?
aren't they?
won't he?

... , ¿no?

confirmación

Yes, it's lovely. Yes, that's right. Yes, I think so.

Yes, very nice. Yes, probably.

frase negativa → afirmativa

That isn't your car, is it?
You haven't met my mother,
Sally doesn't smoke, does she?
You won't be late, will you?

..., ¿verdad?

No, my car is white. No, I haven't. No, she doesn't. No, I'm never late. 41.1 Responde usando Do you? / Doesn't she? / Did they? etc.

I speak four languages.
I work in a bank.
I didn't go to work yesterday.
Jill doesn't like me.
You look tired.
Julia phoned me last night.

Do you ?	Which ones?
	I work in a bank too.
?	Were you ill?
?	Why not?
?	I feel fine.
?	What did she say?

41.2 Responde usando Have you? / Haven't you? / Did she? / Didn't she? etc.

I've bought a new car. 1 2 Tim doesn't eat meat. 3 I've lost my key. Sue can't drive. 4 5 I was born in Italy. I didn't sleep well last night. 6 7 There's a film on TV tonight. I'm not happy. 8 9 I met Paula last week. 10 Margaret works in a factory. 11 I won't be here next week. 12 The clock isn't working.

Have you?	What make is it?
Doesn't he ?	Does he eat fish?
?	When did you last have it?
	She should learn.
	I didn't know that.
?	Was the bed uncomfortable?
?	Are you going to watch it?
?	Why not?
?	How is she?
	What kind of factory?
	Where will you be?
?	It was working yesterday.

41.3 Completa estas frases con una question tag (isn't it? / haven't you? etc.).

1 It's a beautiful day, ...isn't it ?
2 These flowers are nice,?
3 Judy was at the party,?
4 You've been to Paris,?
5 You speak German,?
6 Martin looks tired,?
7 You'll help me,?

Yes, it's lovely.
Yes, what are they?
Yes, but I didn't speak to her.
Yes, many times.
Yes, but not very well.
Yes, he works very hard.
Yes, of course I will.

41.4 Completa estas frases con una question tag afirmativa (is it? / do you? etc.) o negativa (isn't it? / don't you? etc.).

You haven't got a car, have you? You aren't tired, 2 Carol is a very nice person,? 3 You can play the piano,? 4 You don't know Mike's sister,? 5 Sally went to university,? 6 7 The film wasn't very good,? Ann lives near you,? 8 You won't tell anybody what I said,?

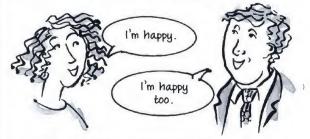
No, I can't drive.
No, I feel fine.
Yes, everybody likes her.
Yes, but I'm not very good.
No, I've never met her.
Yes, she studied economics.
No, it was terrible.
That's right. In the same street.
No, of course not.

41.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 'Pareces cansado.' '¿De verdad?'
- 2 'Julián tuvo un accidente.' '¿De verdad?'
- 3 'No me gusta conducir.' '¿De verdad?'
- 4 'Roberto y Lucía se han comprado un coche' '¿Sí?'
- 5 Estuvisteis en Austria, ¿no?
- 6 Laura no sale mucho, ¿no?
- 7 Sabéis nadar bien, ¿verdad?
- 8 Vas a la fiesta mañana, ¿no?
- 9 Eduardo trabaja en un banco, ¿no?

too/either so am I / neither do I etc.

too = también not ... either = tampoco





too y either se colocan al final de la frase.

Se usa too detrás de un verbo afirmativo:

- A: I'm happy.
 - B: I'm happy too. Yo soy feliz también.
- A: I enjoyed the film.
 - B: I enjoyed it too. A mí también me gustó.
- Mary is a doctor. Her husband is a doctor too. ... también es médico.

Se usa either detrás de un verbo negativo (am not / isn't / can't etc.):

- A: I'm not happy.
 - B: I'm not happy either. Yo tampoco soy feliz.
- A: I can't cook.
 - B: I can't either. Yo tampoco sé.
- Bill doesn't watch TV. He doesn't read newspapers either. Tampoco lee periódicos.

B

So am I / Neither do I etc. (Y) yo también/(Ni) yo tampoco etc.



am/is/are ... was/were ... so do/does ... did ... have/has ... neither can ... will ... would ...



So ... y Neither ... se colocan al principio de la frase. Detrás se usa el auxiliar (am/have/did etc.) correspondiente al verbo de la frase anterior.

so am I = I am too, so have I = I have too (etc.) en español = (Y) yo también

- A: I'm working.
 - B: So am I. (Y) yo también.
- A: I was late for work today.
 - B: So was John. (Y) John también.
- A: I work in a bank
 - B: So do I. (Y) yo también.
- A: We went to the cinema last night.
 - B: Did you? So did we. (Y) nosotros también.
- A: I'd like to go to Australia.
 - B: So would I. (Y) a mí también.

neither am I = I'm not either, neither can I = I can't either (etc.), en español = (ni) yo tampoco

- A: I haven't got a key.
 - B: Neither have I. (Ni) yo tampoco.
- A: Ann can't cook.
 - B: Neither can Tom. Ni Tom tampoco.
- A: I won't (= will not) be here tomorrow.
 - B: Neither will I. (Ni) yo tampoco.
- A: I never go to the cinema.
 - B: Neither do I. (Ni) yo tampoco.

En lugar de Neither ... se puede usar también Nor ...:

- A: I'm not married.
 - B: Nor am I. o Neither am I.

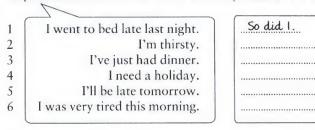
Observa el orden de las palabras detrás de So ... / Neither ... /:

- 'I'm tired.' 'So am I.' (no 'So I am.')
- 'I haven't got a key.' 'Neither have I.' (no 'Neither I have.')

42.1 Completa las frases con too o con either.

I'm happy.	I'm happytoo
I'm not hungry.	I'm not hungry
I'm going out.	I'm going out
It rained on Saturday.	It rained on Sunday
Jenny can't drive a car.	She can't ride a bicycle
I don't like shopping.	I don't like shopping
Jane's mother is a teacher.	Her father is a teacher
	I'm not hungry. I'm going out. It rained on Saturday. Jenny can't drive a car. I don't like shopping.

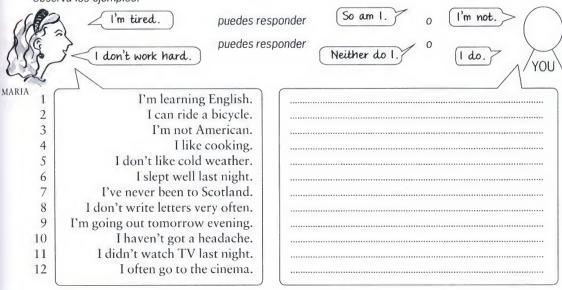
42.2 Responde a estas observaciones con So ... I (So am I / So do I / So can I etc.).



Ahora haz lo mismo pero usando Neither.

7	I can't go to the party.	
8	I didn't phone Alex last night.	
9	I haven't got any money.	
10	I'm not going out tomorrow.	
11	I don't know what to do.	

42.3 Estás hablando con María. Tus respuestas han de ser verdaderas. Siempre que sea posible, usa **So ...** I o **Neither ...** I. Observa los ejemplos.



42.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 'Rosa no sabe cocinar.' 'Ni yo tampoco.'
- 2 'He visto esa película.' 'Y nosotros también.'
- 3 'No tenemos mucho tiempo.' 'Yo tampoco.'
- 4 'Estoy cansado.' 'Yo también.'
- 5 Brian no ve la televisión. Tampoco va al cine.
- 6 Rob vive en Manchester. Sarah vive allí también.
- 7 'No trabajo mañana.' 'Susana tampoco.'
- 8 'Me gusta la música clásica.' 'A mí también.'
- 9 Sandra trabaja en una escuela y escribe libros para niños también.
- 10 'Nunca vamos al teatro.' 'Nosotros tampoco.'

Negaciones: isn't haven't don't etc.

Se usa not (n't) en la negación:

afirmación	→ negación	
am	am not ('m not)	I'm not tired.
is	is not (isn't o 's not)	It isn't (o It's not) raining.
are	are not (aren't o 're not)	They aren't (o They're not) here.
was	was not (wasn't)	Julian wasn't hungry.
were	were not (weren't)	The shops weren't open.
have	have not (haven't)	I haven't finished my work.
has	has not (hasn't)	Sue hasn't got a car.
will	will not (won't)	We won't be here tomorrow.
can	cannot (can't)	George can't drive.
could	could not (couldn't)	I couldn't sleep last night.
must	must not (mustn't)	I mustn't forget to phone Ann.
should	should not (shouldn't)	You shouldn't work so hard.
would	would not (wouldn't)	I wouldn't like to be an actor.

B

don't/doesn't/didn't

Negación del PRESENT SIMPLE:

I/we/you/they do not (don't) he/she/it does not (doesn't)

work/live/go etc.

Negación del PAST SIMPLE:

I/they/he/she (etc.) did not (didn't) work/live/go etc.

```
afirmación → negación
```

I want to go out. \rightarrow I don't want to go out. They work hard. → They don't work hard. Liz plays the guitar. → Liz doesn't play the guitar. My father likes his job. → My father doesn't like his job.

I got up early this morning. \rightarrow I didn't get up early this morning. They worked hard yesterday. → They didn't work hard yesterday.

We played tennis. \rightarrow We didn't play tennis. Diane had a bath. → Diane didn't have a bath.

Don't ... se usa para la negación del imperativo:

Look! → Don't look! Wait for me. → Don't wait for me.

Cuando el verbo principal es do (= hacer), la negación es don't do / doesn't do / didn't do:

Do something! \rightarrow Don't do anything! Sue does a lot at weekends. \rightarrow Sue doesn't do much at weekends. I did what you said. → I didn't do what you said.

	be estas frases en forma negativa.			
1 He	e's gone away. He hasn't gone away	*	4	It's cold today.
	ney're married			We'll be late.
	ve had dinner			You should go.
Escrit	pe estas frases en forma negativa usando o	don't/doesn't.	/didn	24
	ne saw me. She didn't see me.	don t/doesn t/		
	ike cheese.			He lives here.
	ney understood			Go away!
5 111	icy understood	*****************	б	I did the shopping.
	pe estas frases en forma negativa.			
1 Sh	e can swim. She can't swim.		6	He'll be pleased.
2 Th	ney've arrived		7	Phone me tonight.
3 I v	vent to the bank.			It rained yesterday.
	e speaks German			I could hear them.
	e were angry.			I believe you.
Comp	oleta estas frases con un verbo negativo (is	sn't/haven't/d		•
1 T	They aren't rich. They haven't got	much money	,	
2 "	Would you like something to eat?' '	No thank ve	· I	hunger,
	find my glas			
	George write			
7 (We can walk to the station from here.	tetters very or	iten. i	rie prefers to use the phone.
5 13				
6 "	Where's Jill?' 'I	know. I		
6 'Y	Where's Jill?' 'I	know. I . l!	************	seen her today.'
6 'Y 7 B 8 V	Where's Jill?' 'Ifal Be careful! fal We went to the cinema last night. I	know. I . l!		like the film very much.
6 'Y 7 B 8 V 9 I'	Where's Jill?' 'I fal Be careful! fal We went to the cinema last night. I 've been to Spain many times but I	know, I		like the film very much been to Portugal.
6 'Y B 8 W 9 I' 10 Ju	Where's Jill?' 'I fal Be careful! fal We went to the cinema last night. I 've been to Spain many times but I ulia be here t	know. I	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away.
6 ° 7 B 8 V 9 I' 10 Ji 11 ° 7	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.'
6 ° 7 B 8 V 9 I' 10 Ji 11 ° 7	Where's Jill?' 'I fal Be careful! fal We went to the cinema last night. I 've been to Spain many times but I ulia be here t	omorrow. Sh	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.'
6 N 7 B 8 W 9 I' 10 Ji 11 N 12 W	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas
6 'Y 7 B 8 W 9 I' 10 Ju 11 'Y 12 W Le had	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas
6 'Y 7 B 8 W 9 I' 10 Ju 11 'Y 12 W Le had	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas
6 Y 7 8 8 W 9 I' 10 Ju 11 Y 12 W Le had	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. ('es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas Y He isn't married He lives in London.
6 'Y 7 B 8 W 9 I' 10 Ju 11 'Y 12 W Le had	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I npre responde of Yes. No.	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. ('es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas Y He isn't married He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I npre responde of Yes. No. No. No.	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. ('es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas Y He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. ('es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas Y He isn't married He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	No. Yes. No. Yes. Yes. Yes. Yes.	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I No. Yes. No. Yes. Yes. Yes. No.	e's go	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. (es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	omorrow. Sh I	GAR 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 12 W Le hac sobre	Where's Jill?' 'I	No. Yes. No. Yes. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No	con ') GAR 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. Yes. No. No. Yes.	GAR 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. Yes' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.
6 17 8 8 W 9 I' 10 July 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11	Where's Jill?' 'I	No. Yes. No. Yes. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. Yes. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No. No	con ') GAR 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	like the film very much been to Portugal. bing away do it.' looking at the time. ('es' o 'No'. Escribe frases afirmativas o negativas He isn't married. He lives in London.

43.6 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Bruce no está cansado. No trabajó ayer.
- 2 No era muy tarde, pero no había autobuses.
- 3 No tendremos tiempo para visitar a tu hermana.
- 4 No me gusta la playa porque no sé nadar.
- 5 ¡No te sientes ahí! Ese asiento no es el tuyo. (asiento = seat)
- 6 No deberías acostarte tan tarde.
- 7 No hice mis deberes esta semana. (deberes = homework)
- 8 No hables tan fuerte. No puedo oír la televisión.
- 9 No me gustaría ser profesor.
- 10 No me levanté pronto ayer porque no tenía que trabajar.
- 11 Liz no hace la compra en el supermercado.

UNIDAD

is it ...? have you ...? do they ...? etc. (la interrogación 1)

A

afirmación	you	are	You are eating.	
interrogación	are	you	Are you eating?	What are you eating?

En la interrogación, el verbo auxiliar (is/are/have etc.) va delante del sujeto:

afirmación		interrogación				
sujeto -	+ verbo	verbo + sujeto				
I	am late.	\rightarrow	Am	I late?		
That seat	is free.	\rightarrow	Is	that seat free		
She	was angry.	\rightarrow	Why was	she angry?		
David	has gone.	\rightarrow		David gone?		
You	have got a car.	\rightarrow	Have	you got a car		
They	will be here soon.	\rightarrow	When will	they be here?		
Paula	can swim.	\rightarrow	Can	Paula swim?		

Observa bien el orden de las palabras: el sujeto va detrás del primer verbo:

- Where has David gone? (no 'Where has gone David?') ¿Dónde ha ido David?
- Are those people waiting for something? (no 'Are waiting those people ...?') ¿Esperan algo aquellas personas?
- When was the telephone invented? (no 'When was invented ...?') ¿Cuándo se inventó el teléfono?
- do ... ? / does ... ? / did ... ? se usan en la interrogación con el PRESENT SIMPLE y con el PAST SIMPLE. B

I/we/you/they Interrogación del PRESENT SIMPLE: work/live/go etc. does

Interrogación del PAST SIMPLE: did you/she/they (etc.) work/live/go etc.

	afirmación		interrog	gación
They	work hard.	$\begin{array}{c} \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \end{array}$	Do they	work hard?
You	watch television.		How often do you	watch television
Chris	works hard.		Does Chris	work hard?
She	gets up early.		What time does she	get up?
They	worked hard.	$\begin{array}{c} \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \\ \rightarrow \end{array}$	Did they	work hard?
You	had dinner.		What did you	have for dinner?
She	got up early.		What time did she	get up?

Cuando el verbo principal es do (= hacer) la interrogación es do you do / does she do / did they do etc.:

- What do you usually do at weekends?
- What does your brother do?' 'He works in a bank.'
- 'I broke my finger last week.' 'How did you do that?' (no 'How did you that?')
- Why isn't ...? / Why don't ...? etc. C

Presta atención al orden de las palabras en las preguntas negativas con Why ...?:

- Why isn't John here? (no 'Why John isn't here?') ¿Por qué John no está aquí?
- Why can't Paula come to the meeting tomorrow? (no 'Why Paula can't ...?') ¿Por qué no puede venir Paula mañana a la reunión?
- Why didn't you phone me last night? (no 'Why you didn't phone me ...?') ¿Por qué no me llamaste anoche?

44.1	Escribe las	preguntas	sugeridas	por l	las pa	lahras	entre	naréntesis

1	I can swim.	(and you?)	Can you swim?
2	I work hard.	(and Jim?)	Does Jim work hard?
3	I was late this morning.	(and you?)	
4	I've got a key.	(and Ann?)	
5	I'll be here tomorrow.	(and you?)	
6	I'm going out this evening.	(and Paul?)	
7	I like my job.	(and you?)	
8	I live near here.	(and Linda?)	
9	I enjoyed my holiday.	(and you?)	
0	I had a shower this morning.	(and you?)	

44.2	Estás hablando con un	amigo sobre co	onducir coches.	Escribe las preguntas	completas
------	-----------------------	----------------	-----------------	-----------------------	-----------

/400/
(have/a car?) Have you got a car?
(use / a lot?) it
(use / yesterday?)
(enjoy driving?)
(a good driver?)
(ever / have / an accident?)

Yes, I have. Yes, nearly every day. Yes, to go to work. Not very much. I think I am. No, never.

Pon las palabras en el orden correcto. Todas las frases son preguntas. 44.3

- 1 (has / gone / where / David?) . Where has David gone?
- 2 (working / Rachel / is / today?) Is Rachel working today?
- 3 (the children / what / are / doing?) What
- 4 (made / is / how / cheese?)
- 5 (to the party / coming / is / your sister?)
- 6 (you / the truth / tell / don't / why?)
- 7 (your guests / have / yet / arrived?)
- 8 (leave / what time / your train / does?)
- 9 (your car / in the accident / was / damaged?)
- 10 (to work / Ann / why / go / didn't?)

44.4 Completa las preguntas.

1	I want to go out.
2	Ann and Paul aren't going to the party.
3	I'm reading.
4	Sue went to bed early.
5	My parents are going on holiday.
6	I met Tom a few days ago.
7	Tina has gone away.
8	I can't come to the party.
9	I need some money.
10	Angela doesn't like me.
1	It rains sometimes.
12	I did the shopping.

/	/
Where do you want to go?	
Whyaren't they going?	
What	*********
What time	********
When	
Where	
Where	******
Why	
How much	
Why	
How often	
When	

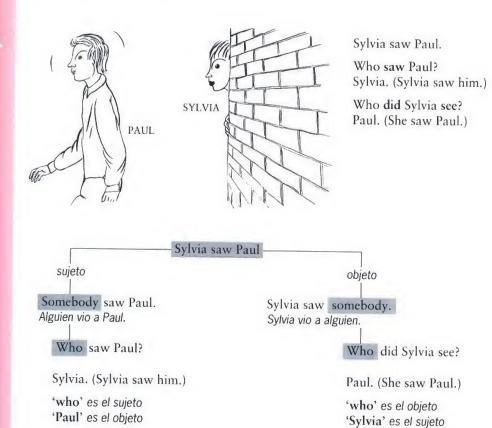
44.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿A qué hora abren las tiendas?
- 2 ¿Tienes un bolígrafo?
- 3 ¿Dónde han ido los niños?
- 4 ¿Estará en casa tu hermana mañana?
- 5 ¿Cuándo llamó David?
- 6 ¿Estás escuchando la radio?
- 7 Hace un buen día. ¿Por qué no vamos a pasear? (a pasear = for a walk)
- 8 ¿Qué hace tu hermano? ¿Es médico?
- ¿Qué haces aquí? ¿Por qué no estás en tu oficina?

Who saw you? Who did you see? (la interrogación 2)

A

B



Si en estas preguntas Who (= ¿Quién?) o What (= ¿Qué?) son el sujeto, la frase se construye como si fuera afirmativa:

- Who lives in this house? (no 'Who does live ...?') (= Alguien vive aquí, ¿quién?)
- What happened? (no 'What did happen?')
 (= Algo ocurrió, ¿qué?)
- What's happening? (What's = What is)
- Who's got my key? (Who's = Who has)

Si Who (= ¿A quién?) o What (= ¿Qué?) son objeto, la frase se construye como una interrogación:

- Who did you meet yesterday? (= Conociste a alguien, ¿a quién?)
- What did Paul say? (= Paul dijo algo, ¿qué?)
- Who are you phoning?
- What was he wearing?

Compara los dos tipos de frase:

- George likes oranges.
- → Who likes oranges? George. What does George like? – Oranges.
- Jill won some money.
- → Who won some money? Jill. What did Jill win? – Some money.

Somebody broke the window. Something fell off the shelf. Somebody wants to see you. Somebody rook my umbrella. Somebody is coming. Escribe preguntas con who o what. I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXXX. I lneeded some advice, so I asked XXXXXX. I lnear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXXX dod me. Sill did me XXXXX. I lnear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXXX won. After the game we XXXXXX. I traduce al inglés: I (Qué éstáis leyendo? 2 A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 (Qué hicistre el domingo? 4 (Qué nos see hablar italiano? 5 (Qué dijo la profesora? 6 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 (Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
Somebody wants to see you. Somebody wants to see you. Somebody took my umbrella. Something made me ill. Something somebody is coming. Escribe preguntas con who o what. I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody did the washing-up. Somebody did the washing-up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Something sog my pen. Somebody has gor my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX (and it and gave it back to me. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX (and it and gave it back to me. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX (and it and gave it back to me. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXXX). I llost XXXXX	1	Somebody broke the window.	Who broke the window?
Somebody wants to see you. Somebody took my umbrella. Something made me ill. Somebody is coming. Escribe preguntas con who o what. I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Somethody has papened last night. Somebody saw the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. I Saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). LIOST XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I Ineat XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I Iter that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX.	2		
Somebody took my umbrella. Somebody took my umbrella. Somebody is coming. Escribe preguntas con who o what. I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Something woke me up. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I lost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I leeded some advice, so I asked XXXXXX. I lhear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. I twas my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX got me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX.	3		me
Somebody is coming. Escribe preguntas con who o what. I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I lt was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Iraduce al inglés: Qué estáis leyendo? A quién viste en la fiesta? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	4	Somebody took my umbrella.	THE
Escribe preguntas con who o what. 1	5		
I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody saw the accident. Is aw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I lhear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I limit XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. I twas my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Iraduce al inglés: I ¿Qué estáis leyendo? ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	6		
I bought something. Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. In somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. It is somebody say of the accident. I saw somebody. I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. I lost XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I lneeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. I twas my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I twas my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I quién viste en la fiesta? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué dijo la professora? A quién viste as hablar italiano? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué dijo la professora? A quién visit care libro? Qué dijo la professora? A quién visit care libro? Qué dijo la professora? A quién risitaste ayer? Quién te dio este libro? Qué digo pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		. 0	
Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has gor my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. I lead that a day to be service to manuel yesterday. XXXXX told me. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I was my birthday last week and I had some presents. I a gué dijo la profesora? A quién viste en la fiesta? A quién viste en la fiest	Escr	ibe preguntas con who o what.	
Somebody lives in this house. I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has gor my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. I lead that a day to be service to manuel yesterday. XXXXX told me. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. I was my birthday last week and I had some presents. I a gué dijo la profesora? A quién viste en la fiesta? A quién viste en la fiest	4		
I phoned somebody. Something happened last night. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). What did. you lose?			
Something happened last night. Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. Ineeded some advic			who lives in this house?
Somebody knows the answer. Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Z XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. In ecded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. In ecded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. In extra tax XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién vistaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién ted io este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
Somebody did the washing-up. Jill did something. Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Matt did you lose? Who found it? Inext XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. Inecded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. Inear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. Inext XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Iraduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
Jill did something. Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Excribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I lost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	5		
Something woke me up. Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. Somebody has got my pen. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I met XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Iraduce al inglés: I ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	6	Somebody did the washing-up.	
Somebody saw the accident. I saw somebody. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I llost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I ltear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. Xixix gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. Xixix gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. Xixix gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. Xixix gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. Xixix gave me a book and Catherine gave me Xixix in the catherine gave me XXXXX.	7	Jill did something.	
Is aw somebody. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXXX. I near that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	8	Something woke me up.	
Is aw somebody. This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXXX. I near that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	9	Somebody saw the accident.	
This word means something. Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). I Host XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Iraduce al inglés: I ¿Qué estáis leyendo? ¿ Quíén sabe hablar italiano? ¿ Qué dijo la profesora? ¿ Quién te dio este libro? ¿ Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	10		
Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX). Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. What did. you. lose? Who found. it?	11		
1 Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. 2 XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. 3 Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. 4 I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. 5 I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. 6 Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. 7 It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Irraduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	12		
1 Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. 2 XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. 3 Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. 4 I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. 5 I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. 6 Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. 7 It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Irraduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
1 Ilost XXXXX yesterday but fortunately XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. 2 XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. 3 Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. 4 I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. 5 I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. 6 Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. 7 It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Irraduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	Escr	ibe preguntas con who o what para obte	ener la información que falta (XXXXX).
XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Who found it? XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			1
XXXXX found it and gave it back to me. Who found it? XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	1	Loct VVVVV voctorday but fortunal	
2 XXXXX phoned me last night. She wanted XXXXX. 3 Ineeded some advice, so I asked XXXXX. 4 Ihear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. 5 Imet XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. 6 Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. 7 It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	1	YYYYY found it and gove it had a	
XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: Qué estáis leyendo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Quién sabe hablar italiano? Qué dijo la profesora? Quién te dio este libro? Quién te dio este libro? Qué pasó el viernes? ¡ Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		AAAA found it and gave it back to	Mho found it?
XXXXX. I needed some advice, so I asked XXXXX. He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: Qué estáis leyendo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Qué hiciste el domingo? Quién sabe hablar italiano? Qué dijo la profesora? Quién te dio este libro? Quién te dio este libro? Qué pasó el viernes? ¡ Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	2	XXXXX phoned me last night. She w	vanted
He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: Qué estáis leyendo? A quién viste en la fiesta? Qué hiciste el domingo? A quién viste en la fiesta? A quién viste el domingo? A quién visitaste ayer? A quién visitaste ayer? A quién te dio este libro? A qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		XXXXX.	
He said XXXXX. I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: Qué estáis leyendo? A quién viste en la fiesta? Qué hiciste el domingo? A quién viste en la fiesta? A quién viste el domingo? A quién visitaste ayer? A quién visitaste ayer? A quién te dio este libro? A qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
I hear that XXXXX got married last week. XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	3	I needed some advice, so I asked XXX	XXX.
XXXXX told me. I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
5 I met XXXXX on my way home this evening. She told me XXXXX. 6 Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. 7 It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	4	I hear that XXXXX got married last	week.
evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		XXXXX told me.	
evening. She told me XXXXX. Steve and I played tennis yesterday. XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	5	met XXXXX on my way home this	
XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
XXXXX won. After the game we XXXXX. It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
It was my birthday last week and I had some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	6	Steve and I played tennis yesterday.	
some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	-	XXXXX won. After the game we XX	XXX.
some presents. XXXXX gave me a book and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	7 [t was my hirthday last week and I ha	4
and Catherine gave me XXXXX. Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		come precents VVVVV gave me a le	d
Traduce al inglés: 1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)	3	and Catherine gave me XXXXX	900K
1 ¿Qué estáis leyendo? 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)		e de la companya de l	
 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 	Tradu	ice al inglés:	
 2 ¿A quién viste en la fiesta? 3 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 	1 :	Qué estáis levendo?	
 ¿Qué hiciste el domingo? ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? ¿Qué dijo la profesora? ¿A quién visitaste ayer? ¿Quién te dio este libro? ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 			
 4 ¿Quién sabe hablar italiano? 5 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? 6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 			
 ¿Qué dijo la profesora? ¿A quién visitaste ayer? ¿Quién te dio este libro? ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 			
6 ¿A quién visitaste ayer? 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
 7 ¿Quién te dio este libro? 8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 			
8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss)			
8 ¿Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el autobús? (perder = miss) 9 ¿Quién nos envió esta postal? (postal = postcard)	7 ;	Quién te dio este libro?	
9 ¿Quién nos envió esta postal? (postal = postcard)			
, 11 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	8 ?	Qué pasó el viernes? ¿Perdiste el auto	obús? (perder = miss)

Who is she talking to? What is it like? (la interrogación 3)



Julia is talking to somebody.

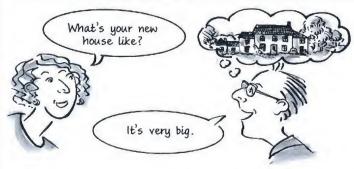
Who is she talking to?



En las preguntas que empiezan por Who ... ? / What ... ? / Where ... ? / Which ... ? las preposiciones (to/for/about/with etc.) van al final. En español estas preposiciones van al principio:

- 'Where are you from?' 'I'm from Thailand.' '¿De dónde eres?' ...
- 'John was afraid.' 'What was he afraid of?' ... '¿De qué tenía miedo?'
- Who do these books belong to? ¿A quién pertenecen ...?
- 'Tom's father is in hospital.' 'Which hospital is he in?' ... '¿En qué hospital está?'
 'Kate is going on holiday.' 'Who with?' / 'Who is she going with?' ... '¿Con quién (va)?'
- I want to talk to you. 'What about?' / 'What do you want to talk to me about?' ... '¿De qué (quieres hablar conmigo)?'

B What is it like? / What are they like? etc. (= ¿Cómo es ...? / ¿Cómo son ...?)



Cuando se dice 'What is it like?', like es una preposición (= cómo). No es el verbo like ('Do you like music?' '¿Te gusta la música?' etc.).

- A: There's a new restaurant in our street. B: What's it like? Is it good? ¿Cómo es? ... A: I don't know. I haven't eaten there yet.
- A: What's your new teacher like? ¿Cómo es tu nueva profesora? B: She's very good. We learn a lot.
- A: I met Linda's parents yesterday. B: Did you? What are they like? ... ¿Cómo son? A: They're very friendly.
- A: Did you have a nice holiday? What was the weather like? ... ¿Qué tiempo hizo? B: It was lovely. The sun shone every day.

C Compara:

- 'What's Linda like?' 'She's very nice.' '¿Cómo es Linda?' ...
- 'How is Linda?' 'She's very well.' ¿Cómo está Linda?" ...

46.1 Escribe preguntas con who o what para obtener la información que falta (XXXXX).

The letter is from XXXXX.	Who is the letter from?
I'm looking for a XXXXX.	What you
I went to the cinema with XXXXX	
The film was about XXXXX.	
I gave the money to XXXXX.	
The book was written by XXXXX	
	dibujo. Usa uno de estos verbos + una preposición: vait write 4 It was very good. Yes, very interesting.
Who is she talking to? What	
scribe preguntas que empiecen por Which	?
Tom's father is in hospital. We stayed at a hotel.	Which hospital is he in?
Jack plays for a football team. I went to school in this town.	you
ecesitas información sobre un país y le pre 7hat is/are like?	guntas a alguien que ya ha estado allí. Escribe preguntas con
(the roads) What are the roads like? (the food)	
scribe preguntas con What was/were l	
Your friend has just come back from What was the weather like?	holiday. Ask about the weather.
Your friend has just come back from	the cinema. Ask about the film.
Your friend has just finished an English	
Your friend has just come back from	holiday. Ask about the hotel.
aduce al inglés:	
¿De qué estáis hablando? ¿Con quién fuiste a Barcelona? ¿De dónde es este vino?	

- - 4 ¿A quién estamos esperando?

 - 5 '¿Cómo es Jenny?' 'Es muy simpática.' 6 '¿Cómo está tu marido?' 'Muy bien, gracias.'
 - 7 ¿Para quién son estas cartas?
 - 8 ¿Qué tiempo hace esta mañana?

What ...? Which ...? How ...?

What ...? A

What + sustantivo (What type ...? / What colour ...? etc.) = ¿Qué ...? / ¿De qué ...?:

- What time is it? ¿Qué hora es?
- What day is it today? ¿Qué día es hoy?
- What type of job do you want? (o What kind of job ...? / What sort of job ...?) ¿Qué tipo de trabajo quieres?
- What colour is your car? ¿De qué color es ...? What colour are your eyes? ¿De qué color son ... ?
- What size is this shirt? ¿De qué talla es ... ? What make is your TV set? ¿De qué marca es ... ?

What sin sustantivo = ¿Qué ... ? o ¿ Cuál ... ?:

- What's your favourite colour? ¿Cuál es ...?
- What do you want to do? ¿Qué quieres hacer?
- Which ...? B

Which + sustantivo (= ¿Qué ... ? / ¿Cuál ... ?) al hablar de cosas o de personas:

- Which train did you catch the 9.50 or the 10.30? ¿Qué tren tomaste ...?
- Which doctor did you see Doctor Ellis, Doctor Gray or Doctor Hill? ¿A qué médico viste ...?

Which sin sustantivo se usa al hablar de cosas, no de personas:

• Which is bigger – Canada or Australia? ¿Cuál es más grande ...?

Se usa who sin sustantivo al hablar de personas (no 'which'):

- Who is taller Bill or Gerry? (no 'Which is taller?') ¿Quién es más alto, Bill o Gerry?
- What o which? C

Se usa which cuando pensamos en un número limitado de posibilidades:

- We can go this way or that way. Which way shall we go? ... ¿Por dónde vamos? (hay sólo dos posibilidades)
- There are four umbrellas here. Which is yours? ... ¿Cuál es el tuyo? (hay sólo cuatro posibilidades)

What tiene un valor más general y se usa en los otros casos:

- What is the capital of Argentina? ¿Cuál es la capital de Argentina?
- What sort of music do you like? ¿Qué tipo de música te gusta?

Compara:

- What colour are his eyes? (no 'Which colour ...?') Which colour do you prefer, pink or yellow?
- What is the longest river in the world? Which is the longest river - the Mississippi, the Amazon or the Nile?
- How ... ? D

How ...? suele corresponder a ¿Cómo ...?:

- How was the party last night? ¿Cómo estuvo la fiesta ...?
- How do you usually go to work? ¿Cómo vas normalmente ...?

Se pueden hacer preguntas con how + adjetivo/adverbio (How tall ... ? / How often ... ?). Normalmente estas preguntas se hacen en español con ¿Qué ... ? o ¿Cuánto(s) ... ?:

- How tall are you? ¿Qué estatura tienes? / ¿Cuánto mides?
- How big is the house? ¿Qué tamaño tiene la casa?
- How old is your mother? ¿Qué edad / Cuántos años tiene tu madre?
- How far is it to the airport? ¿A qué distancia está el aeropuerto?
- How often do you use your car? ¿Con qué frecuencia usas tu coche?
- How long have you been married? ¿Cuánto tiempo llevas casado?

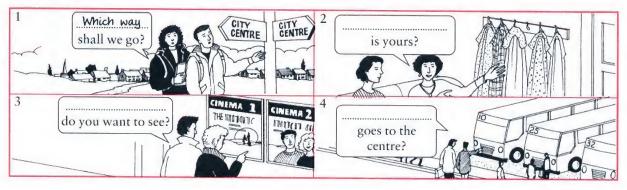
Se dice también How high ...? / How deep ...? / How heavy ...? / How much ...? / How fast ...? etc.

47.1 Escribe preguntas con What.

1	I've got a new TV set.
2	I want a job.
3	I've got a new sweater.
4	I got up early this morning.
5	I like music.
6	I want to buy a car.

(make?)	What make is it?
(kind?)	What kind of job do you want?
(colour?)	What
(time?)	get up?
(type?)	
(kind?)	

47.2 Completa las preguntas usando Which ... ?



How tall are you?

- 47.3 Completa las preguntas con what/which/who.
 - 1 What is that man's name?
 - 2 Which way shall we go? Left or right?
 - 3 You can have tea or coffee. do you prefer?
 - 4 '.....day is it today?' 'Friday.'
 - 5 This is a nice house.room is yours?
 - 6is your favourite sport?

- 7 is more expensive, meat or fish?
- 8is older, Ann or George?
- 9kind of camera have you got?
- 10 A: Mary has got three cameras.
- B: camera does she use most?
- 11nationality are you?
- 47.4 Completa las preguntas usando How + un adjetivo o adverbio (high/long etc.).

1	How high is Mount Everest?
2	is it to the station?
3	is Helen?
4	do the buses run?
5	is the water in the pool?
6	have you lived here?

Nearly 9000 metres.
It's about two kilometres from here.
She's 26.
Every ten minutes.
Two metres.
Nearly three years.

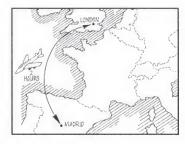
- 47.5 Escribe preguntas usando How ...?
 - 1 Are you 1 metre 70? 1.75? 1.80?
 - 2 Is this box one kilogram? Two? Three?
 - 3 Are you 20 years old? 22? 25?
 - 4 Did you spend £10? £15? £20?
 - 5 Do you watch TV every day? Once a week? Never?
 - 6 Is it 1000 miles from Paris to Moscow? 1500? 2000?
- 47.6 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 ¿De qué marca es tu reloj?
 - 2 ¿Qué ciudad prefieres, Londres o París?
 - 3 ¿De qué color es tu coche?
 - 4 ¿Qué país es más grande, México o Perú?
- 5 ¿Qué tipo de literatura prefieres?
- 6 ¿Con qué frecuencia vas al dentista?
- 7 ¿Cuál es tu restaurante favorito?
- 8 ¿A qué distancia está el mar?

How long does it take ...?

A How long does it take ...?

How long does it take by plane from London to Madrid? ¿Cuánto se tarda ... ?

It takes two hours. Se tarda/Cuesta dos horas.



How lon	g does it take	by plane	from to	?
It takes		by train		

¿Cuánto se tarda ... ?

Se tarda dos horas ...
diez minutos ...
mucho tiempo ...

- How long does it take by train from London to Manchester?
- It takes two hours by train from London to Manchester.
- How long does it take by car from your house to the station?
- It takes ten minutes by car from my house to the station.

B How long does it take to (do something)?

How long	does did will	it take	to (do something)?
----------	---------------------	---------	--------------------

¿Cuánto tiempo se tarda en (hacer algo) ... ?

It	takes took will take	a week a long time three hours	to (do somáthica)
	doesn't didn't won't take	long	to (do something)

Se tarda { una semana mucho tiempo tres horas } en (hacer algo)

- How long does it take to cross the Atlantic Ocean by ship? ¿Cuánto se tarda en cruzar el Atlántico ... ?
- How long will it take to get to Granada? ¿Cuánto se tardará en llegar ...?
- It takes a long time to learn a language. Se tarda mucho tiempo en aprender un idioma.
- It took about an hour to get to the airport. Se tardó casi una hora en llegar al aeropuerto.
- It doesn't take long to cook an omelette. No se tarda mucho en ...
- It won't take long to repair the computer. No se tardará mucho en reparar ...

How long does it take you (to do something)?

También se puede decir:

How long does it take you
It takes me a long time
It took Ann two hours
It won't take us long

to (do something)

¿Cuánto tiempo tardaste en (hacer algo)? Tardo mucho tiempo en (hacer algo) Ann tarda mucho tiempo en (hacer algo) No tardaremos mucho tiempo en (hacer algo)

Por ejemplo:

I started reading the book on Monday. I finished it on Wednesday evening.

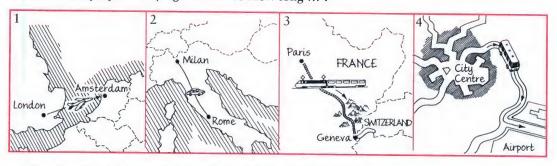
It took me three days to read it. Tardé tres días en leerlo.



Otros ejemplos:

- It takes me twenty minutes to get to work in the morning. Tardo 20 minutos en llegar ...
- It took Tom an hour to do his shopping. Tom tardó una hora en hacer las compras.
- Did it take you a long time to find a job? ¿Tardaste mucho en encontrar trabajo?
- How long will it take me to learn to drive? ¿Cuánto tardaré en aprender a conducir?
- It will take us an hour to cook the dinner. Tardaremos una hora ...

48.1 Observa los dibujos y escribe preguntas usando How long ... ?



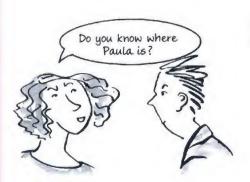
	1 How long does it take by plane from London to Amsterdam?				
	2				
	3				
	4				
8.2	¿Cuánto tiempo se tarda en hacer estas cosas? Escribe frases completas.				
	1 fly from your city/country to London				
	It takes two hours to fly from Madrid to London.				
	2 fly from your city/country to New York				
	3 study to be a doctor in your country				
	4 walk from your home to the nearest shop				
	5 get from your home to the nearest airport				
8.3	Escribe preguntas con How long did it take ?				
	1 (She found a place to live.) How long did it take her to find a place to live?				
	2 (I walked to the station.)				
	3 (He cleaned the windows.)				
	4 (I learnt to ski.)				
	5 (They repaired the car.)				
8.4	Examina las situaciones y escribe frases con It took				
	1 I read a book last week. I started reading it on Monday. I finished it three days later. It took me three days to read the book.				
	2 We walked home last night. We left at 10 o'clock and we arrived home at 10.20.				
	3 I learnt to drive last year. I had my first driving lesson in January. I passed my driving test six months later.				
	4 Mark drove to London yesterday. He left home at 8 o'clock and got to London at 10.				
	5 Linda began looking for a job a long time ago. She got a job last week.				
	6 Escribe una frase verdadera sobre ti.				

48.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Cuánto se tarda en coche de Madrid a Valencia?
- 2 Se tarda tres horas en tren de Valencia a Madrid.
- 3 ¿Cuánto tiempo tardas en llegar al trabajo?
- 4 ¿Cuánto tardarán en venir desde el aeropuerto? (venir = get here)
- 5 Ann tardó cinco minutos en vestirse. (vestirse = get dressed)
- 6 No se tarda mucho en aprender a esquiar.
- 7 No tardaré mucho en leer el periódico.
- 8 ¿Tardarás mucho en llegar a casa? (llegar a casa = get home)

Do you know where ...? I don't know what ...

A



Se dice: pero:

Where is Paula? ¿Dónde está Paula?

Do you know where Paula is? (no 'Do you know where is Paula?') ¿Sabes dónde está Paula?

Observa el orden de las palabras:

sujeto verbo

I know I don't know Can you tell me \downarrow \downarrow where Paula is

Sé No sé ¿Me puedes decir

dónde está Paula.

Compara estos otros ejemplos con sus correspondencias en el cuadro:

pero

Who are those people?

How old is Linda? What time is it?

Where can I go?

How much is this camera?

When are you going away? Where have they gone?

What was Ann wearing?

Do you know Can you tell me

I know I don't know I don't remember who those people are how old Linda is what time it is where I can go how much this camera is when you're going away where they have gone

what Ann was wearing

B Preguntas con do/does/did (PRESENT SIMPLE y PAST SIMPLE):

Where does he live?

Do you know where he lives? (no 'Do you know where does he live?')

Compara estos otros ejemplos con sus correspondecias en el cuadro:

How do aeroplanes fly? pero

What does Jane want? Why did she go home?

Where did I put the key?

Do you know
I don't know
I don't remember
Lknow

how aeroplanes fly what Jane wants

why she went home where I put the key

Preguntas que empiezan por Is ... ? / Do ... ? / Can ... ? (que se pueden responder con 'yes' o con 'no'):
Compara estos otros ejemplos con sus correspondencias en el cuadro:

Is Jack at home? Have they got a car? Can Brian swim? Do they live near here?

Did anybody see you?

pero

Do you know	if	Ja th
	0	Bi
I don't know	whether	th
		ar

Jack is at home they've got a car Brian can swim they live near here anybody saw you ?

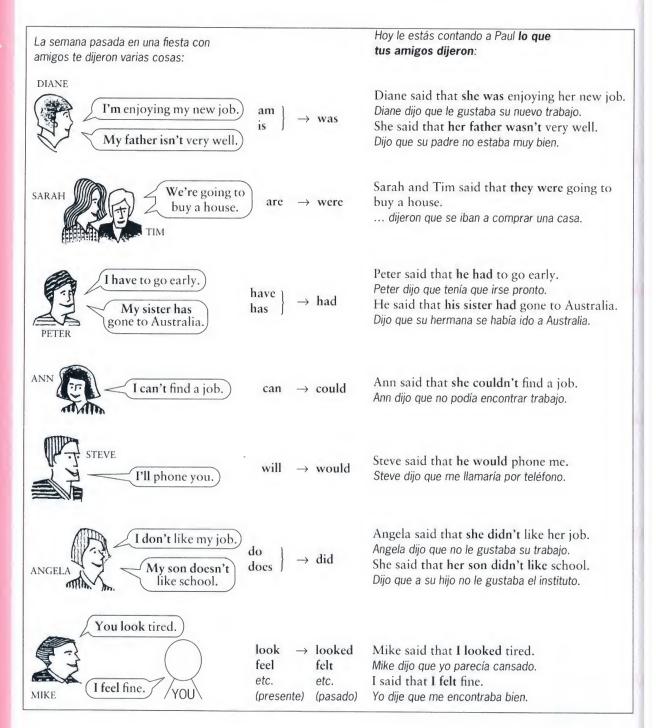
En estas frases se puede usar tanto if como whether:

• Do you know if they've got a car? o Do you know whether they've got a car?

49.1	Responde a la	as preguntas con I don't kn	now where/when/why etc.			
	1 Have	your friends gone home?	(1) I don't leave the '			
	2	Is Kate in her office?				
	3	Is the castle very old?	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,			
	4	Will Paul be here soon?	/			
		angry because I was late?	(when)			
		lly lived here a long time?	(why) (how long)			
49.2	Completa las	frases.				
	1 (How do	aeroplanes fly?)	Do was love how carplanas flu?			
		oes Susan work?)	Do you know how aeroplanes fly?			
		d Peter say?)	I don't know			
		he go home early?)	Do you remember			
		ne does the film begin?)	I don't know			
		the accident happen?)	Do you know? I don't remember			
49.3	¿Cuál es la for	ma correcta?				
	1 Do you ki	now what time <u>is it / it is</u> ?	Do you know what time it is? es la forma correcta			
	2 Why are y	ou / you are going away?				
	3 I don't kn	ow where are they / they	are going.			
	4 Can you t	ell me where is the museu	m / the museum is?			
	5 Where do	you want / you want to g	o for your holidays?			
	6 Do you kr	now what do elephants ea	t / elephants eat?			
49.4	Escribe pregui	ntas con Do you know if .	?			
	1 (Have the		Do you know if they've got a car?			
	2 (Are they		Do you know			
		know Bill?)				
	4 (Will Geor	rge be here tomorrow?)				
	5 (Did he pa	ass his exam?)				
49.5	Escribe pregur	ntas que empiecen por Do y	ou know ?			
	1 (What doe	es Ann want?)	Do you know what Ann wants?			
	2 (Where is	Paula?)	Do			
	3 (Is she wor	rking today?)				
	4 (What tim	e does she start work?)				
		nops open tomorrow?)				
		Sarah and Tim live?)				
	7 (Did they §	go to Ann's party?)				
49.6	Completa las fr	rases con tus propias ideas.				
	1 Do you kn	1 Do you know why the bus was late?				
	2 Do you kn	ow what time				
	5 Excuse life	, can you ten me where				
	4 I don't kno	ow what				
	5 Do you kn	ow if	?			
19.7	Traduce al inglés:					
	1 No sé dónde vive Joy.					
	2 ¿Sabe Vd. a qué hora llega el avión?					
	3 No recuerdo lo que hice ayer.					
	4 ¿Recuerdas dónde aparqué el coche?					
	5 Puede Vd. decirme a qué hora es el consierto					
	5 ¿Puede Vd. decirme a qué hora es el concierto? 6 No sé si Patricia está en Francia ahora.					
	 No sé cuándo Jane se fue a casa. ¿Sabes a qué hora llegué a casa ayer? (llegar a casa = get home) 					
	9 : Sabes el	que nora negue a casa ayo Carolina ha leído mi cart	er: (negar a casa = get nome)			
		r qué tienes miedo de San				
		ántos años tiene Sue?	uid.			
	Coupes en	ands thene sue:				

She said that ... He told me that ...

A



- say y tell corresponden a 'decir' en español. Observa los ejemplos para distinguir cuándo se usa un verbo o el otro: B say (pasado: said) tell (pasado: told)
 - He said that he was tired. (no 'He said me ...')
 - What did she say to you? (no '... did she say you?')

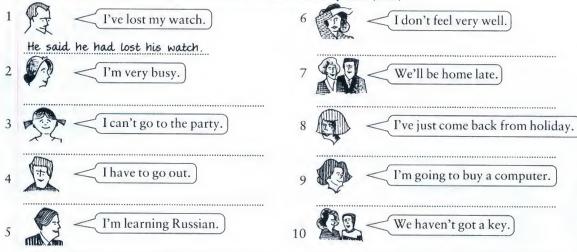
No se puede decir: 'he said me' / 'I said Ann' etc.

- - He told me that he was tired. (no 'He told that ...') • What did she tell you? (no '... did she tell to you?')

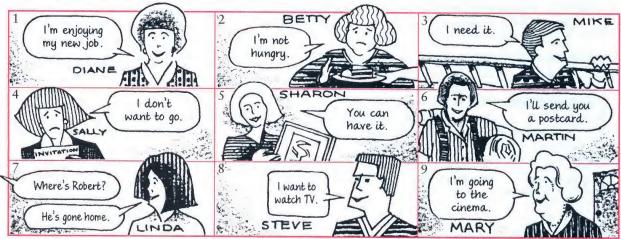
No se puede decir: 'he told that ...' o 'he told to me ...'

- Detrás de say y tell se puede omitir 'that': C
 - He said that he was tired. o He said he was tired.
 - Angela told me that she didn't like her job.
 O Angela told me she didn't like her job.

50.1 Lee lo que dicen estas personas y escribe frases con He/She/They said (that)



50.2 Completa las frases con la información de los dibujos.



9 'Has Mary gone out?' 'I think so. She said

- 50.3 Completa las frases con say/said o tell/told.
 - 1 He said he was tired.
 - 2 What did she .. tell .. you?
 - 3 Annshe didn't like Peter.
 - 4 Jack me that you were ill.
 - 5 Please don't Jim what happened.
 - 6 Did Lucyshe would be late?
- 7 The womanshe was a reporter.
- 8 The woman us she was a reporter.
- 9 They asked me a lot of questions but I didn't them anything.
- 10 They asked me a lot of questions but I didn't anything.

- 50.4 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Dijeron que habían esperado dos horas.
 - 2 Le dije a Marta que Paco estaba cansado.
 - 3 Andrés me dijo que no podía quedarse. (quedarse = stay)
 - 4 Ana dijo que llamaría a Javier.

- 5 Os dije que no me gustaba la música clásica.
- 6 Tony dijo que no trabajaba el martes.
- 7 Dije que yo compraría las bebidas.
- 8 Luis nos dijo que quería dormir.

work/working go/going do/doing

A

En inglés el infinitivo se usa a veces sin to (play/finish etc.) y otras veces con to (to play / to finish etc.). Las dos formas corresponden normalmente al infinitivo del español. Observa:

- I can't play tennis. (play = jugar) Would you like to play tennis? (to play = jugar)
- I must finish. (finish = terminar) I want to finish. (to finish = terminar)

B

Se usa el infinitivo sin to (play / finish etc.) detrás de los verbos siguientes:

will shall	Ann will be here soon. Shall I open the window?	⇒ Unidades 29/30
might may	I might phone you later. May I sit here?	⇒ Unidad 31
can could	I can't meet you tomorrow. Could you pass the salt, please?	⇒ Unidad 32
must should	It's late. I must go now.	⇒ Unidad 33
would	You shouldn't work so hard. Would you like some coffee?	⇒ Unidad 34 ⇒ Unidad 36

También con do/does/did, en la negación e interrogación, se usa infinitivo sin to:

do/does (PRESENT SIMPLE)	Do you work? They don't work very hard. Tim doesn't know many people. How much does it cost?	⇒ Unidades 7/8
did (PAST SIMPLE)	What time did they leave? We didn't sleep well.	⇒ Unidad 13

C

Se usa to + infinitivo (to work / to go / to be etc.) con las siguientes formas verbales:

(I'm) going to	I'm going to play tennis tomorrow. What are you going to do?	⇒ Unidad 28
(I) have to	I have to go now. Everybody has to eat.	⇒ Unidad 35
(I) want to	Do you want to go out? They don't want to come with us.	⇒ Unidad 52
(I) would like to	I'd like to talk to you. Would you like to go out?	⇒ Unidad 36
(I) used to	Dave used to work in a factory.	⇒ Unidad 26

D

Se usa -ing (going / working / playing etc.) con am/is/are/was/were:

am/is/are + -ing (PRESENT CONTINUOUS)	Please be quiet. I'm working. Tom isn't working today. What time are you going out?	⇒ Unidades 4–5, 9, 27
was/were + -ing (PAST CONTINUOUS)	It was raining, so we didn't go out. What were you doing when the phone rang?	⇒ Unidades 14–15

1 I'll phone Pa		-	ou have
2 I'm goingto			should
			ntght
	••••••		must
o ranke		10 10u	must
Completa las frase-ing (working/g		endrás que usar unas veces	s infinitivo sin to (work/go etc.) y otra:
do/doing	get/getting	sleep/sleeping	watch/watching
eat/eating	go/going	stay/staying	wear/wearing
fly/flying	listen/listening	wait/waiting	work/working
2 I feel tired to 3 What time of 4 'Where are y 5 Did you 6 Look at tha 7 You can tur 8 They didn't 9 My friends y	iet. I'm working oday. I didn't sleep very volument of you usually television late plane! It's anything were for	up in the morning To the bank.' st night? very low to it. to because they weren't hime when I arrived.	ungry.
	n always this ev		r reading.'
,			
2 It's late. I ha 3 Ann isn't	the window? (open) veto_go now. (go) orking this week. She's on on't want, so take and o you have can't, you is a student. He's ike on a aw Janet, what was she o to London, where are yo I must so orge?' 'He's a car but I solo ry quietly. I couldn't yok well. I don't think you w what he said. I wasn't n late. I had what happene	out. (go) cumbrella with you. (ra tomorrow morning? c. (help) physics. (stud trip round the world? (? (wear) u going omething to eat. (have) a bath.' (have) l it last year. (have) him. (hear should to him a phone call. (make d. (know) You must	ly) go)? (stay) to work today. (go) (listen)
2 ¿A qué hora 3 Deberíamos 4 Voy a comp 5 Los niños n 6 John no del 7 Sue quisiera 8 '¿Lloverá m 9 Rob no pue	ar café? (tomar = have) a cierran las tiendas? escribir a Elena. ararme unos zapatos. o quieren ir a la cama ahor pería comer tanto. (tanto = salir con nosotros hoy, pe añana?' 'Podría llover.' de venir al cine porque tien aquí?' 'Estoy esperando bien.	so much) ero debe trabajar. ne que ver al médico.	

UNIDAD

to ... (I want to do) e -ing (I enjoy doing)

Los verbos siguientes llevan detrás to + infinitivo (I want to do):

hope	plan expect promise	decide offer refuse	try forget learn	+ to (to do / to work / to be etc.)
------	---------------------------	---------------------------	------------------------	-------------------------------------

- What do you want to do this evening? ¿Qué quieres hacer esta noche?
- Tina has decided to sell her car. Tina ha decidido vender su coche.
- You forgot to switch off the light when you went out. Olvidaste apagar la luz ...
- My brother is learning to drive. Mi hermano está aprendiendo a conducir.
- I tried to read my book but I was too tired. Intenté leer ...
- В

Los verbos siguientes llevan detrás -ing (I enjoy doing):



En español se usa el infinitivo:

- I enjoy dancing. Me gusta bailar.
- I don't mind getting up early. No me importa madrugar.
- Has it stopped raining? ¿Ha dejado de llover?
- Sonia suggested going to the cinema. Sonia sugirió ir al cine.



C

Los siguientes verbos pueden llevar detrás to + infinitivo o -ing:

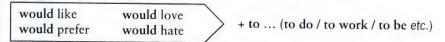
like prefer	love hate	start begin	continue		+ ing (doing etc.) o to (to do etc.)
----------------	--------------	----------------	----------	--	--------------------------------------

En español se usa el infinitivo:

- Do you like getting up early? o Do you like to get up early? ¿Te gusta madrugar?
- I prefer travelling by car. o I prefer to travel by car. Prefiero viajar en coche.
- Ann loves dancing. o Ann loves to dance. A Ann le encanta bailar.
- I hate being late. o I hate to be late. No me gusta nada llegar tarde.
- It started raining. o It started to rain. Empezó a llover.

D

Los verbos siguientes, precedidos por would, llevan detrás to + infinitivo:



En español se usa el infinitivo:

- Julia would like to meet you. (no 'would like meeting')
 A Julia le gustaría conocerte.
- I'd love to go to Australia. (I'd = I would) Me encantaría ir a Australia.
- 'Would you like to sit down?' 'No, I'd prefer to stand, thank you.' '¿Te gustaría sentarte?' 'No, preferiría quedarme de pie, gracias.'
- I wouldn't like to be a teacher. No me gustaría ser profesor.

2.1	Escribe los verbos entre paréntesis en la forma corre	ecta: to o -	ing.					
	1 I enjoydancing (dance).	9	Where's Bill? He	promised				
	2 What do you wantto .do (do) tonight?		(be) here on time.					
	3 Goodbye! I hope (see)	vou 10	I'm not in a hurry	. I don't mind				
	again soon.		(wait).					
	4 I learnt (swim) when I	was 11	What have you do	ecided	(do)?			
	five years old.	12	George was very	angry and refused				
	5 Have you finished(clean	an)		(speak) to me.				
	the kitchen?	13	Where's Ann? I n	eed	(ask)			
	6 I'm tired. I want (go) to	bed.	her something.					
	7 Do you enjoy (visit) ot		I was very upset a	and started				
	countries?		(cry).					
	8 The weather was nice, so I suggested	15		(work). Please stop			
	(go) for a walk by the r	iver.		(talk).				
.2	Completa las frases con los verbos de la lista en la fo	rma correcta	to o-ing					
					watah			
	go help live lose rain rea		send take	wait walk	watch			
	1 I like London but I wouldn't like to live							
	2 Ilike taking (O to take) photographs who	n I'm on ho	liday.					
	3 Linda has a lot of books. She enjoys							
	4 I'm surprised that you're here. I didn't exp							
	5 Don't forget us a postca							
	6 'Shall we get a taxi to the cinema?' 'If you			ind	,			
					·			
	8 Julia had a lot to do, so I offered			- la la 2				
	9 What shall we do this afternoon? Would y			e beach?				
	10 When I'm tired in the evenings, I like							
	11 'Shall we go now?' 'No, I'd prefer		a few minutes.'					
	12 I'm not going out until it stops							
The state of the s	Do you usually get up early? Do you ever go to museums? Do you often write letters? Have you ever been to New York? Do you often travel by train? Shall we eat at home or go to a	Yes, I love No, I don' No, but I'd Yes, I enjo	t like I love y	one day.				
	restaurant?			home.				
	restaurant	Carran)			
2.4	Completa estas frases acerca de ti. Usa to o -ing	y .						
	1 I enjoy							
	2 I don't like							
	3 If it's a nice day tomorrow, I'd like							
	4 When I'm on holiday, I like							
	5 I don't mind							
	6 I wouldn't like				••••••			
2.5	Traduce al inglés:							
	1 Me gusta leer el periódico, pero olvidé con	nnrarlo osta	mañana					
		aprano esta	manana.					
	2 Mi vecino prometió dejar de hacer ruido.							
	3 No me importó ir contigo al dentista.							
	4 Me encantaría ir contigo al cine.							
	5 Empezó a llover y Bruce intentó encontrar							
	6 '¿Te gustaría jugar al fútbol?' 'Preferiría							
	7 No fuimos a pasear por el parque porque	empezó a llo	over.					
	8 Sandra sugirió ir a la playa, pero su marid	o quería que	edarse en casa.					

I want you to ... I told you to ...

В

I want you to ...



The woman wants to go. La mujer quiere irse.

The man doesn't want the woman to go. El hombre no quiere que la mujer se vaya.

He wants her to stay. Quiere que ella se quede.

En inglés se dice:

'I want somebody to do something' (se usa to + infinitivo). En español se dice: 'Quiero que alguien haga algo' (se usa 'quiero que' + subjuntivo).

Compara el inglés y el español en los siguientes ejemplos:

- I want you to be happy. (no 'I want that you are happy.')

 Quiero que seas feliz.
- They didn't want anybody to know their secret.
 No querían que nadie supiera su secreto.
- Do you want me to lend you some money? ¿Quieres que te preste dinero?

Del mismo modo se usa would like:

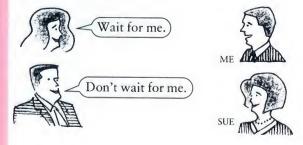
• Would you like me to lend you some money? ¿Te gustaría que te prestara dinero?

Sue asked a friend to lend her some money. I told you to be careful. What do you advise me to do? I didn't expect them to be here. We persuaded George to come with us. I taught my brother to swim.

... pidió a un amigo que le prestara ... Te dije que tuvieras cuidado. ¿Qué me aconsejas que haga? No esperaba que estuvieran aguí. Convencimos a George de que viniera ... Enseñé a mi hermano a nadar.

C I told you to ... / I told you not to ...

La forma indirecta del imperativo se hace con tell + objeto + (not) to + infinitivo:



Ann told me to wait for her. → Ann me dijo que la esperara.

Paul told Sue not to wait for him. → Paul le dijo a Sue que no lo esperara.

make y let D

Detrás de make y let se usa infinitivo sin to:

- He's very funny. He makes me laugh. (no '... makes me to laugh.')
- At school our teacher made us work very hard. ... nos hizo trabajar mucho.
- Sue let me use her computer because mine wasn't working. (no '... let me to use ...') ... me dejó usar ...

Para proponer hacer algo juntos se usa Let's ... (= Let us) + infinitivo sin to:

- Come on! Let's dance! ¡Venga! ¡Bailemos!
- 'Shall we go out tonight?' 'No, I'm tired. Let's stay at home.' '... Quedémonos en casa.'

53.1 Escribe frases que empiecen por I want you / I don't want you / Do you wan	it me?
---	--------

1	(you must come with me)	I want you to come with me.
2	(listen carefully)	I want
3	(please don't be angry)	I don't
4	(shall I wait for you?)	Do you
5	(don't phone me tonight)	
	(you must meet Sarah)	

53.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases.



- 1 Dan persuaded me to go to the cinema.
- 2 I wanted to get to the station. A woman told
- 3 Brian wasn't well. I advised
- 4 Linda had a lot of luggage. She asked
- 5 I was busy. I told
- 6 I wanted to make a phone call. Paul let
- 53.3 Completa estas frases con los verbos de la lista. A veces to es necesario (to go / to wait etc.), a veces to no es necesario (go/wait etc.).

arrive borrow get make repeat tell think wait 1 Please stay here. I don't want you to go. 2 I didn't hear what she said, so I asked her it. 3 'Shall we begin?' 'No, let'sa few minutes.' 4 Are they already here? I expected them much later. 5 Kevin's parents didn't want him married. 6 I want to stay here. You can't make me with you. 7 'Is that your bicycle?' 'No, it's John's. He let meit.' 8 Mary can't come to the party. She told meyou. 9 Would you like a drink? Would you like mesome coffee? 10 'Ann doesn't like me.' 'What makes youthat?'

53.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Mis padres quieren que estudie en Francia.
- 2 Sue quiere que estemos aquí a las 8.
- 3 Mi jefe me dejó ir a casa a las 4. (jefe = boss)
- 4 Alicia me pidió que la ayudara.
- 5 Nos gustaría que fueras feliz.
- 6 Liz me convenció de que comprara este libro.
- 7 El médico me dijo que no comiera demasiado. (demasiado = too much)
- 8 Te he dicho que no juegues con el teléfono.
- 9 ¡Vamos a un restaurante! No quiero cocinar.
- 10 Mi hermano me pidió que le enseñara a jugar al ajedrez. (ajedrez = chess)

I went to the shop to ...

Paula wanted a newspaper, so she went to the shop. Why did she go to the shop?

To buy a newspaper. A/Para comprar un periódico.

She went to the shop to buy a newspaper. Fue a la tienda a comprar un periódico.





to + infinitivo (to buy / to see etc.) se usa para indicar por qué o con qué finalidad se hace algo. to = 'a' o 'para':

- 'Why are you going out?' 'To get some bread.' 'A/Para comprar ...'
- Ann went to the station to meet her friend. ... a/para encontrarse ...
- Sue turned on the television to watch the news. ... para ver ...
- I'd like to go to Germany to learn German. ... a/para aprender ...

money/time to (do something) dinero/tiempo para (hacer algo):

- We need some money to buy food.
- I haven't got time to watch television.

B

to ... y for ...

to + verbo

(to buy / to see etc.)

- I went to the shop to buy a newspaper. (no 'for to buy')
- They're going to Scotland to see their friends. (no 'for to see')
- We need some money to buy food.

for + sustantivo

(for a newspaper / for food etc.)

- I went to the shop for a newspaper.
- They're going to Scotland for a holiday.
- We need some money for food.

C

wait for ... (= esperar ...)

Observa estas tres construcciones:

wait for somebody/something = esperar a alguien/esperar algo:

- Please wait for me. Por favor, espérame.
- Are you waiting for the bus? ¿Estás esperando el autobús?

wait to (do something) = esperar para (hacer algo):

- Hurry up! I'm waiting to go. ... Estoy esperando para salir.
- Are you waiting to see the doctor? ¿Estás esperando para ver al médico?

wait for somebody/something to ... = esperar (a) que alguien/algo ... :

- I can't go out yet. I'm waiting for John to phone. ... Estoy esperando que llame John.
- Are you waiting for the doctor to come? ¿Estás esperando a que venga el médico?



54.1 Escribe frases con I went to ... Elige un elemento de cada cuadro.

5 Se fueron a Madrid a trabajar.

6 Quisiera ir a París para ver Notre Dame.

	the station the post office the supermarket buy some for eatch a train		get some stamps meet a friend	
	1 I went to the station to catch a train. 2 I went			
4.2	Completa las frases. Elige un final apropiado del cuadro.	*************		
4.2		2 000 11	ho it was	
	1		ome fresh air	
	1 I turned on the television to watch the news. 2 Alice sat down in an armchair			?
	6 The doorbell rang, so I looked out of the window	•••••		********
54.3	Con tus propias ideas completa estas frases usando to 1 I went to the shop to buy a newspaper 2 I'm very busy. I haven't got time			
	4 I'm going out			
	5 I borrowed some money			
54.4	Completa las frases con to o for. 1 Paula went to the shop to buy some bread. 2 We went to a restaurant have dinner. 3 Robert wants to go to university study econ. 4 I'm going to London an interview next weel. 5 I'm going to London interview next weel. 6 Have you got time acup of coffee? 7 I got up late this morning. I didn't have time study econ. 8 Everybody needs money live. 9 The office is very small. There's space only see the photon. 10 A: Excuse me, are you waiting somebody.	k. nine. wasł a desk	1.	
54.5	Completa las frases usando las palabras siguientes:			
	Jenne Property	e film	/ begin	
	1 I can't go out yet. I'm waitingfor John to phone. 2 I sat down in the cinema and waited			
54.6	Traduce al inglés:			
	 Uso gafas para leer. Mi esposa necesita un coche para ir al trabajo. Necesito ropa nueva para la boda de Terry. (boda = wedding) Pulsa aquí para abrir la puerta. (pulsar = press) 	8 9 10	Necesitamos dos entradas para el concierto. Estamos esperando que llegue el autobús. Esperé a que mi hermana llegara. ¿Estás esperando que telefonee tu marido? Necesitas un visado para viajar a China. (vis	ado

= visa)

12 Estoy esperando que abra el supermercado.

go to ... go on ... go for ... go -ing

go to

A

go to ... (go to work / go to London / go to a concert etc.) = 'ir a ...'

- What time do you usually go to work? ¿... vas al trabajo?
- I'm going to France next week. Voy a Francia ...
- Tom didn't want to go to the concert.
- I went to the dentist last week.

go to bed = 'acostarse', go to sleep = 'dormirse':

• I went to bed and I went to sleep quickly. Me acosté y me dormí rápidamente.

go home (sin to):

• I'm going home now. (no '... going to home ...')

B

go on ...

go on a tour an excursion a cruise strike	go on	an excursion a cruise
---	-------	-----------------------

de vacaciones
de viaje
ir de viaje organizado
a una excursión
a un crucero
a la huelga

- We're going on holiday next week.
- Children often go on school trips.
- When we were in Scotland, we went on a lot of excursions to different places.
- The workers have gone on strike.

C

go for ...

go (somewhere) for	a walk a run a swim a drink a meal a holiday	ir a pasar	dar un paseo correr nadar beber algo comer fuera unas vacaciones
--------------------	--	---------------	---

- 'Where's Ann?' 'She's gone for a walk.'
- Do you go for a run every day?
- The sea looks nice. Let's go for a swim.
- We went for a drink after work yesterday.
- Shall we go out for a meal? I know a good restaurant.
- They've gone to Scotland for a holiday.

(Se dice 'on holiday' pero 'for a holiday'.)

D

go + -ing

Se usa go + -ing con muchas actividades deportivas (swimming / skiing etc.) y también con shopping:

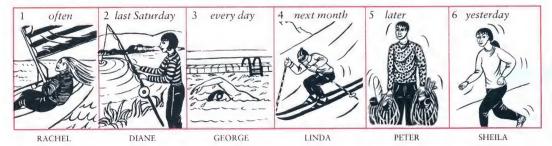
I'm going

I go he is going we went they have gone she wants to go	shopping swimming fishing sailing skiing jogging etc.
---	--

- Are you going shopping this afternoon? ¿Vas a ir de compras ...?
- It's a nice day. Let's go swimming. (o Let's go for a swim.)
 Rachel has a small boat and she often goes sailing

Rachel has a small boat and she often goes sailing. ... va a navegar.
I went jogging before breakfast this morning. Fui a hacer footing ...

- 55.1 Completa las frases con to/on/for donde sea necesario.
 - 1 I'm going .to.. France next week.
 - 2 Rachel often goes sailing.
 - 3 Sue went Mexico last year.
 - 4 Would you like to go the cinema this evening?
 - 5 Jack goesjogging every morning.
 - 6 I'm going out a walk. Do you want to come?
 - 7 I'm tired because I went to a party last night and went bed very late.
 - 8 Martin is going holiday Italy next week.
 - 9 The weather was warm and the river was clean, so we went a swim.
 - 10 There will be no buses next week because the bus drivers are going strike.
 - 11 I need some stamps, so I'm going the post office.
 - 12 It's late. I must go home now.
 - 13 Would you like to go a tour of the city?
 - 14 Shall we go out a meal this evening?
 - 15 My parents are going a cruise this summer.
- 55.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando go/goes/going/went + -ing.



- 1 Rachel has a boat. She often .goes sailing ...
- 2 Last Saturday Diane went
- 3 George every day.

- 6 Sheila after work yesterday evening.
- 55.3 Usa las palabras del cuadro para completar las frases. Usa to/on/for si es necesario.

home	shopping	holiday	a swim	sleep
a walk	Portugal	riding	the bank	skiing

- 1 The sea looks nice. Let's go for a swim.
- 2 'Is Ann at home?' 'No, she's gone to get some money.'
- 3 I'm going now. I have to buy some presents.
- 5 I wasn't enjoying the party, so I went early.
- 6 We live near the mountains. In winter we go every weekend.
- 8 The weather is nice. Shall we go in the park?
- 9 A: Are you goingsoon?
 - B: Yes, next month. We're going

55.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Jane se fue de vacaciones la semana pasada.
- 2 Carmen se ha ido a dar un paseo.
- 3 ¿Fuiste de compras ayer?
- 4 Ayer fuimos de excursión a Windsor.
- 5 Fueron a pescar el sábado.
- 6 Sara estaba cansada. Se acostó y se durmió.
- 7 Juan se fue a nadar con sus amigos.
- 8 ¡Vamos a mi casa a comer algo!
- 9 ¿Os vais a esquiar este fin de semana?
- 10 ¿Cuándo te vas de vacaciones? (de vacaciones = on holiday)

El verbo get se usa en varias construcciones y tiene diversos significados. En los casos aquí tratados, get indica cambio de lugar, estado o situación.

get + sustantivo (get a letter / get a job etc.) = recibir/conseguir, obtener, comprar/tomar, ir a llamar o a buscar, encontrar, traer, etc: you get it

you don't have something

you have it

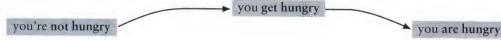
- 'Did you get my letter?' 'Yes, I got it yesterday.' '¿Recibiste ... ?' 'Sí, la recibí ...'
- I like your pullover. Where did you get it? ¿... lo compraste?
- Can you get me a knife from the kitchen? ¿Puedes traerme un cuchillo ... ?
- (al teléfono) 'Hello, can I speak to Ann, please?' 'One moment. I'll get her.'
- We get wool from sheep. La lana se obtiene ...
- It's difficult to get a job at the moment. Es difícil encontrar trabajo ...

También se dice: get a bus / a train / a taxi (= tomar un autobús / un tren / un taxi):

• 'Did you come here on foot?' 'No, I got the bus.'

B

get + adjetivo (get hungry / get cold / get tired etc.) = hacerse/volverse + adjetivo.



Esta construcción corresponde a verbos españoles, con frecuencia reflexivos o derivados de adjetivos. Por ejemplo:

get angry (enfadarse) get cold (enfriarse) get drunk (emborracharse) get tired (cansarse) get wet (mojarse)

get dressed (vestirse) get lost (perderse) get married (casarse) get ready (preparar/prepararse) get hurt (hacerse daño)

get late (hacerse tarde) get hungry (entrar hambre) get better/worse (mejorar/empeorar) get dark (oscurecer/hacerse de noche) get old (enveiecer)

- If you don't eat, you get hungry.
- Drink your coffee. It's getting cold.
- I'm sorry your mother is ill. I hope she gets better soon.
- We got very wet because we didn't have an umbrella.
- Linda and Frank are getting married soon.
- I got up and got dressed quickly.
- We went for a walk and got lost.

C get to + lugar = llegar a:

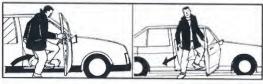
- I usually get to work before 8.30. Normalmente llego al trabajo antes de las 8.30.
- We left London at 10 o'clock and got to Manchester at 12.45.
- How did you get here? By bus?

pero: get home (sin to) = llegar a casa:

• What time did you get home last night? (no 'get to home')



D get in/out/on/off = subir/bajar (de los medios de transporte)





get out (of a car)



get on

get off

(a bus / a train / a plane)

- Kate got in (o into) the car and drove away. Kate subió al coche y se alejó.
- A car stopped and a man got out. ... y bajó un hombre.
- We got on the bus outside the hotel and got off in Church Street. Subimos ... y bajamos ...

Pero se dice out of + sustantivo:

A man got out of the car. ... bajó del coche.

56.1 Completa estas frases usando get(s) y un elemento del cuadro.

10 Ayer llegué tarde al concierto porque me perdí.

	a taxi your jacket	my letter a good salary	some milk a ticket	a doctor the job		
	2 Where did yo	u last week. Did yo		? It		
	4 I don't want 5 I had an inter	man is ill. We must to walk home. Let' rview with the man o out, can you	s ager but I didn'	t		
	7 'Are you goin	ng to the concert?"	'Yes, if I can		,	
56.2	Completa estas fr	ases usando getting	+ una de las pala	abras siguientes:		
	dark late	cold ready	married			
	2 Turn on the l	offee. It'sgetting of ight. It's				
	4 'Where's Sall	y?' 'She's	***************************************	***************************************	'Oh, really? Congratulations!'to go out.' home.	
56.3	Completa las fras	es usando get/got +	una de las palabr	as siguientes:		
	angry bette	r hungry	lost marrie	ed nervous	s old wet	
		eat, you get hungr				
		in the rain. You'll				
					His wife's name is Julia. ? I didn't do anything wrong.	
		ind the hotel but we				
	7 The beginning of the film wasn't very good but it					
	8 Most people			before ex	xaminations.	
56.4	Escribe frases co	n I left and got t	0			
	1 home / 7.30 -	→ work / 8.15 1 le	eft home at 7.30	and got to wor	k at 8.15.	
	2 London / 10.	$15 \rightarrow \text{Bristol} / 11.4$	45	_		
		$1.15 \rightarrow \text{home/mid}$		•••••••••••••••••		
		ase verdadero acerca				
56.5		es con got in / got o	0	out of.		
		the car and drove		11	(1 1	
	3 Ann	the	the car shut th	e door and we	nt into a shop	
	4 I made a stup	oid mistake. I		the wro	ng train.	
56.6	Traduce al inglés:					
-5.0						
		erme el azúcar de l asa. Está oscurecie		vor?		
	•	do llegar a la estac				
		edo comprar un pe				
		a se enfadó conmig				
		rde cuando llegaro				
		berto se casan hoy.				
		tá Andy?' 'Se está			on an Landon to the Land	
	2 Subimos al	avion en barcelona	i y dos noras m	as tarde bajam	os en Londres. (más tarde = later)	

do y make

Los dos verbos, do y make, se corresponden normalmente con 'hacer' en español.

Do se usa para hablar de actividades de un modo general:

- What are you doing this evening? (no 'What are you making?') ¿Qué haces esta noche?
- 'Shall I open the window?' 'No, it's OK. I'll do it.' '... Yo lo haré.'
- Julia's job is very boring. She does the same thing every day. ... Hace lo mismo todos los días.
- I did a lot of things yesterday. Hice muchas cosas ayer.

What do you do? = What's your job? ¿A qué te dedicas? (trabajo/profesión):

- 'What do you do?''I work in a bank.'
- B Make = elaborar/fabricar/crear. Por ejemplo:



She's making coffee.

He has made a cake.

They make umbrellas.

It was made in France.

Compara do y make:

- I did a lot of things yesterday. I cleaned my room, I wrote some letters and I made a cake. Hice muchas cosas ... limpié ... escribí ... hice un pastel.
- A: What do you do in your free time? Sport? Reading? Hobbies? ¿Qué haces en tu tiempo libre? B: I make clothes. I make dresses and jackets. I also make toys for children. Hago ropa. Hago vestidos y chaquetas. También hago juguetes para niños.
- Expresiones con do C

do	an exam (examination) / a test a course homework (somebody) a favour exercises
do	(somebody) a favour

un curso los deberes hacer un favor (a alguien) ejercicios

un examen

las labores de casa

I'm doing my driving test next week.

 John has just done a training course. • Have the children done their homework?

• Ann, could you do me a favour?

I go for a run and do exercises every morning.

I hate doing housework, especially cleaning.

También se dice: do the shopping (hacer la compra) / the washing (lavar la ropa) / the washing-up (lavar los platos) / the ironing (planchar) / the cooking (cocinar) etc.

- I did the washing but I didn't do the shopping.
- Expresiones con make D

make	a phone call a list a noise a bed	hacer	una llamada una lista ruido una cama
	a mistake	cometer un error	
	an appointment	concerta	ar una cita

- Excuse me. I have to make a phone call.
- Have you made a shopping list?
- It's late. We mustn't make a noise.
- Sometimes I forget to make my bed in the morning.
- I'm sorry, I made a mistake.
- I must make an appointment to see the doctor.

Se dice make a film (= hacer una película), pero take a photograph (= tomar una foto):

- When was this film made? ¿Cuándo se hizo esta película?
- When was this photograph taken? ¿Cuándo se tomó esta foto?

- 57.1 Completa las frases con make/making/made o do/doing/did/done.
 - 1 'Shall I open the window?' 'No, it's OK. I'll ...do it.'
 - 2 What did you at the weekend? Did you go away?
 - 3 Do you know how to bread?
 - 4 Paper is from wood.
 - 5 Richard didn't help me. He sat in an armchair and nothing.
 - 6 'What do you?' 'I'm a doctor.'
 - 7 I asked you to clean the bathroom. Have youit?
 - 8 'What do they in that factory?' 'Shoes.'
 - 9 I'msome coffee. Would you like some?
 - 10 Why are you angry with me? I didn't anything wrong.
 - 11 'What are youtomorrow afternoon?' 'I'm working.'
- 57.2 ¿Qué están haciendo estas personas?



1	He's making a cake.	7
2	They	8
3	He	9
4		10
5		11
6		12

- 57.3 Completa las frases con una forma correcta de make o do.
 - 1 I hate ...doing... housework, especially cleaning.
 - 2 Why do you always the same mistake?
 - 3 'Can you me a favour?' 'It depends what it is.'
 - 4 'Have you your homework?' 'Not yet.'
 - 5 I need to see the dentist but I haven't an appointment.
 - 6 I'ma course in photography at the moment. It's very good.
 - 7 The last time I an exam was ten years ago.
 - 8 When you've finished Exercise 1, you can Exercise 2.

 - 11 Let's a list of all the things we have to today.
- **57.4** Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 ¿Qué hiciste ayer?
 - 2 'No puedo cerrar esta caja.' 'Tu hermano lo hará.'
 - 3 '¿A qué se dedica tu esposa?' 'Es médico.'
 - 4 Mi madre hizo estos pasteles.
 - 5 A veces hago yo el desayuno en casa.
 - 6 No hagas ruido. Jorge está haciendo ejercicios de yoga.
 - 7 Ayer hice dos exámenes.
 - 8 No me gusta hacer mi cama, pero alguien tiene que hacerlo.
 - 9 Haz la lista y yo haré las compras.
 - 10 Bob me hizo un favor: cuando yo estaba planchando, él lavó los platos.

nave

have y have got (⇒ Unidad 10)

I've got (something) o I have (something) = tengo (algo):

- I've got a new car. o I have a new car. Tengo un coche nuevo.
- Sue has got long hair. o Sue has long hair. Sue tiene el pelo largo.
- Have they got any children? o Do they have any children? ¿Tienen niños?
- Tim hasn't got a job. o Tim doesn't have a job. Tim no tiene trabajo.
- How much time have you got? o How much time do you have? ¿Cuánto tiempo tienes?

También se usa have o have got para hablar de problemas de salud:

- I've got a headache. o I have a headache. Tengo dolor de cabeza.
- Have you got a cold? o Do you have a cold? ¿Tienes un resfriado?

El pasado (past) es I had (sin got) / I didn't have / Did you have? etc.:

- When I first met Sue, she had short hair. ... tenia el pelo corto.
- He didn't have any money because he didn't have a job. No tenía ... porque no tenía ...
- How much time did you have? ¿Cuánto tiempo tuviste/tenías?

have breakfast / have a shower etc. B

Have (sin got) se usa también en varias expresiones como have breakfast y have a shower. El verbo equivalente en español varía según la expresión (comer, tomar etc.).

have	breakfast / lunch / dinner a meal / something to eat or drink a cup of coffee / a glass of milk etc. a sandwich / a pizza etc.

desayunar/almorzar/cenar tomar una comida/ algo de comer o beber tomar / beber una taza de café / un vaso de leche etc.

- 'Where's Ann?''She's having lunch.'
- I don't usually have breakfast.
- I had three cups of coffee this morning.
- comer un bocadillo/ una pizza etc. 'Have a biscuit!' 'Oh, thank you.'

have = dar

have	a party a walk a look (at)	dar	una fiesta un paseo un vistazo (a)
------	----------------------------------	-----	--

- We're having a party next week. You must come.
- I usually have a walk on Sunday mornings.
- Can I have a look at your newspaper?

have = tener

have

unas vacaciones tener un buen viaje un sueño / un accidente • Last year Sue had an accident. un hijo

- Sam had a holiday last month.
- Goodbye! Have a good journey.
- Sandra has just had a baby.

Otros significados:

		3
	a bath / a shower	tor
	a game (of)	jug
have	a rest	de:
	a swim	nac
	a nice/good time	pa:

mar un baño/una ducha gar a scansar dar sárselo bien

- I had a shower this morning.
- Shall we have a game of chess?
- Kathy is tired. She's having a rest.
- It's sunny and hot. Let's have a swim. • Did you have a good time in London?
- Enjoy your holiday! Have a nice time!

C Compara I've got y I have:

- I've got / I have a new shower. It's very good. Tengo una ducha nueva ...
- I have a shower every morning. (no 'I've got ...') Me ducho ...
- A: Where's Paul? B: He's having a shower. Se está duchando.
- How often do you have a shower? (no '... have you a shower?') ¿ ... te duchas?





58.1 Completa las frases con la forma correcta de have o have got.

1	I didn't have time to do the shopping yesterday.	(I / not / have)
2	'Has Lisa got (O Does Lisa have) a car?' 'No, she can't drive.'	(Lisa / have?)
3	He can't open the doora key.	(he / not / have)
4	a cold last week. He's better now.	(George / have)
5	What's wrong? a headache?	(you / have?)
6	We wanted to go by taxi but enough money.	(we / not / have)
7	Liz is very busy much free time.	(she / not / have)
8	any problems when you were on holiday?	(you / have?)

58.2 ¿Qué están haciendo estas personas? Usa expresiones de la lista siguiente:

a rest a cup of tea a bath breakfast dinner a nice time



1	They're having breakfast.	4	They
2	She	5	
3	He	6	

- 58.3 ¿Qué dirías en estas situaciones?
 - 1 Ann is going on holiday. What do you say to her before she goes?

 Have a nice holiday!
 - 2 You meet Claire at the airport. She has just got off her plane. Ask her about the flight.

 Did you have a good flight?
 - 3 Tom is going on a long journey. What do you say to him before he leaves?
 - 4 It's Monday morning. You are at work. Ask Paula about her weekend.
 - 5 Paul has just come home after playing tennis with a friend. Ask him about the game.
 - 6 Rachel is going out for a meal tonight. What do you say to her before she goes?

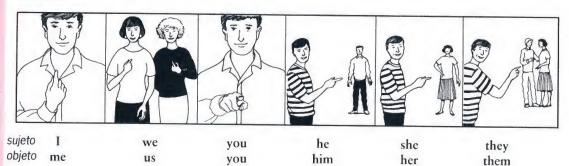
58.4 Completa las frases usando have/had y una de las expresiones siguientes:

ar	accident	a glass of water	a look	a walk	a party	something to eat	
1	We had a	party a few weeks	ago. We inv	ited fifty peo	ople.		
2	'Shall we				'No, I'm no	ot hungry.'	
3	I was thirst	y, so I					
4	I like to get	up early and				before breakfast.	
5	Tina is a ve	ry good driver. She h	nas never			***************************************	
6	There's son	nething wrong with t	the engine o	f my car. Ca	ın you		at it?

- 58.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 No tengo un perro. Tengo un gato.
 - 2 Tengo un resfriado, pero no tengo fiebre.
 - 3 Normalmente me ducho por la noche.
 - 4 La gente normalmente almuerza tarde en España. (la gente = people)
 - 5 Siempre tomo una taza de café por la mañana.
 - 6 Cuando Sue no tenía trabajo, tenía mucho tiempo para leer.
 - 7 Pareces cansada. Toma una taza de té y descansa.
 - 8 Dave, da un vistazo a estas fotos.
 - 9 Dimos una fiesta el sábado y nos lo pasamos muy bien.

I/me he/him they/them etc.

Personas



we you he she	I know Ann. We know Ann. You know Ann. He knows Ann. She knows Ann. They know Ann.	Ann knows me. Ann knows us. Ann knows you. Ann knows him. Ann knows her. Ann knows them.	objeto me us you him her them	Conozco a Ann. / Ann me conoce. Conocemos a Ann. / Ann nos conoce Conoces a Ann. / Ann te conoce.* Conoce a Ann. / Ann lo conoce. Conoce a Ann. / Ann la conoce. Conocen a Ann. / Ann los conoce.
------------------------	---	--	-------------------------------	---

^{*} you (sujeto y objeto) se puede referir a 'tú/vosotros(as)/usted/ustedes'.

En inglés los pronombres objeto van detrás del verbo (Ann knows him.); en español suelen ir delante (Ann lo conoce).

B





them

sujeto it objeto

- I don't want this book. You can have it. ... Te lo puedes quedar.
- I don't want those books. You can have them. ... Te los puedes quedar.
- Diane never drinks milk. She doesn't like it. ... No le gusta.
- I never go to parties. I don't like them. ... No me gustan.
- Se usan los pronombres objeto (me/him/them etc.) detrás de las preposiciones (for/to/with etc.): C
 - This letter isn't for mc. It's for you. ... para mí. Es para ti.
 - Who is that woman? Why are you looking at her? ... ¿Por qué la estás mirando?
 - We're going to the cinema. Do you want to come with us? ... ¿Quieres venir con nosotros?
 - Sue and Kevin are going to the cinema. Do you want to go with them? ... ¿Quieres ir con ellos?
 - 'Where's the newspaper?' 'You're sitting on it.' ... 'Estás sentado encima.'

Con frecuencia it/them precede a los otros complementos:

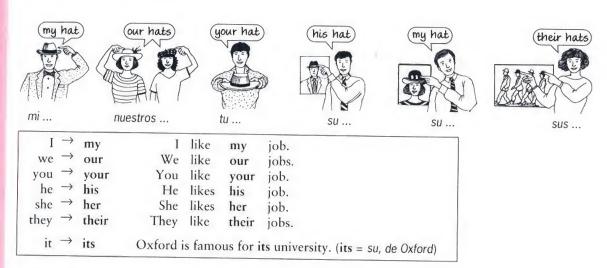
- I want that book. Please, give it to me. ... Dámelo.
- Robert wants those books. Can you give them to him, please? ... ¿Puedes dárselos?
- En inglés es necesario usar el pronombre sujeto. En español se omite casi siempre: D
 - 'What does your sister do?' 'She works in a bank.' ... 'Trabaja ...'
 - I can't do it. It's too difficult. No sé hacerlo. Es demasiado difícil.

UNIDAD 59

59.1	Completa las trases con him/her/them.
	1 I don't know those girls. Do you knowthem ?
	2 I don't know that man. Do you know?
	3 I don't know those people. Do you know?
	4 I don't know David's wife. Do you know?
	5 I don't know Mr Stevens. Do you know?
	6 I don't know Sarah's parents. Do you know?
	7 I don't know the woman with the black coat. Do you know?
59.2	Completa las frases usando I/me/you/she/her etc.
	1 I want to see her butshe doesn't want to seeme
	2 They want to see mc butdon't want to see
	3 She wants to see him but doesn't want to see
	4 We want to see them butdon't want to see
	5 He wants to see us butdon't want to see
	6 They want to see her but doesn't want to see
	7 I want to see them but
	8 You want to see her but doesn't want to see
59.3	Escribe frases que empiecen por I like , I don't like o Do you like ?
	1 I don't eat tomatoes. I don't like them.
	2 George is a very nice man. I like
	3 This jacket isn't very nice. I don't
	4 This is my new car. Do?
	5 Mrs Clark is not very friendly. I
	6 These are my new shoes
59.4	Completa las frases usando I/me/he/him etc.
	1 Who is that woman? Why are you looking ather?
	2 'Do you know that man?' 'Yes, I work with
	3 Where are the tickets? I can't find
	4 I can't find my keys. Where are?
	5 We're going out. You can come with
	6 Margaret likes music plays the piano.
	7 I don't like dogs. I'm afraid of
	8 I'm talking to you. Please listen to
	9 Where is Ann? I want to talk to
	10 My brother has a new job doesn't like very much.
59.5	Completa las frases.
	1 I want that book. Can you give it to me?
	2 He wants the key. Can you give?
	3 She wants the keys. Can you?
	4 I want that letter. Can you?
	5 They want the money. Can you?
	6 We want the photographs. Can you?
59.6	Traduce al inglés:
	1 Nunca como plátanos. No me gustan.
	2 Es muy fácil. Podéis hacerlo.
	3 Conozco a Sam y él me conoce a mí.
	4 A Sue no le gusta Tom. No quiere salir con él.
	5 No tenemos la dirección de Jane. ¿La tienes tú?
	6 '¿Quieres este bolígrafo?' 'Sí. ¿Puedes prestármelo?'
	7 Dile que no quiero verlo.
	8 '¿Dónde está mi diccionario?' 'Lo tiene Tom.'
	9 Juan necesita ese dinero. Dáselo.
	10 No tengo las fotos aquí. No puedo enseñároslas.

my/his/their etc.

B



my/your/his etc. llevan detrás un sustantivo:

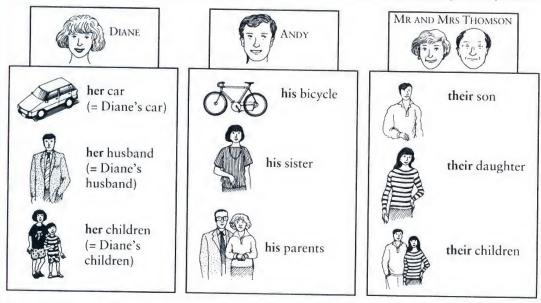
my hands mis manos our house nuestra casa

his mother su madre your best friend tu mejor amigo her new car su coche nuevo their room su habitación

your equivale en español a 'tu/tus/vuestro/vuestra/vuestros/vuestras' y también a 'su/sus' (cuando el poseedor es Vd./Vds.).

- Excuse me, is this your handbag? ... ¿... su bolso?
- Sue, Bruce, tell us something about your trip to India. ... contadnos algo de vuestro viaje a la India.

his/her/their (= 'su/sus' en español) se refieren al poseedor (masculino/femenino/plural) y no a lo poseído:



its es diferente de it's: C

its = su/sus (de cosa o animal) it's = it is

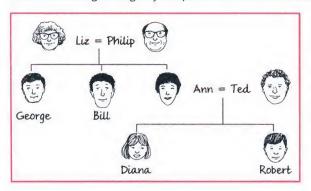
- Oxford is famous for its university. ... por su universidad.
- I like Oxford. It's a nice city. (= It is a nice city.)

En inglés se usan con frecuencia los posesivos al hablar de partes del cuerpo, prendas de vestir y objetos personales. Observa las diferencias entre inglés y español:

- How often do you clean your teeth? ¿Con qué frecuencia te limpias los dientes?
- She's got a small scar on her face. Tiene una cicatriz pequeña en la cara.
- He always has his hands in his pockets. Siempre está con las manos en los bolsillos.
- Please, take off your hat. Por favor, quitese el sombrero.
- My legs ache. Me duelen las piernas.
- We can't find our keys. No podemos encontrar las llaves.

D

- 60.1 Completa las frases siguientes:
 - 1 I'm going to wash .my hands... 4 He's going to wash 2 She's going to wash 5 They're going to wash 3 We're going to wash 6 Are you going to wash?
- 60.2
- Completa las frases siguientes: 1 He lives with his parents. 5 I parents. 6 John 3 We parents. 7 Do you live? 4 Julia lives 8 Most children
- 60.3 Observa el árbol genealógico y completa las frases usando his/her/their.



- 1 I saw Liz with her husband, Philip.
- 2 I saw Ann and Ted withchildren.
- 3 I saw Ted with wife, Ann.
- 4 I saw George with brother, Bill.
- 5 I saw Ann with brother, Bill.
- 6 I saw Liz and Philip withson, Bill.
- 7 I saw Ann with parents.

- 8 I saw Diana and Robert with parents.
- 60.4 Completa las frases con my/our/your/his/her/their/its.
 - 1 Do you like ... your ... job?
 - 2 I know Mr Watson but I don't know wife.
 - 3 Mr and Mrs Baker live in London.son lives in Australia.
 - 4 We're going to have a party. We're going to invite all friends.
 - 5 Ann is going out with friends this evening.
 - 6 I like tennis. It's favourite sport.
 - 7 'Is that car?' 'No, I haven't got a car.'
 - 8 I want to phone Ann. Do you know phone number?
 - 9 Do you think most people are happy injobs?
 - 10 I'm going to wash hair before I go out.
 - 11 This is a beautiful tree.leaves are a beautiful colour.
 - 12 John has a brother and a sister. brother is 25 and sister is 21.

60.5 Completa las frases usando my/his/their etc. y una de las palabras siguientes:

co	at homework	house	husband	job	key	name	
1 Jim doesn't enjoy his job . It's not very interesting.							
2	I can't open the doo	r. I haven't	got			************	
3	Sally is married			worl	ks in a ba	nk.	
4	It's very cold today.	Put on			wl	nen you go out.	
5	'What are the children's	en doing?"	'They're doi	ng			,,,,,
	'Do you know that						
	We live in Barton St						

- 60.6 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Mi coche es muy viejo.
 - 2 ¿Tenéis vuestros libros aquí?
 - 3 Veo a Carlos y a su hermana los domingos.
 - 4 ¿Puede Vd. enseñarme su pasaporte?
 - 5 Siempre nos lavamos las manos antes de comer. (comer = dinner)
 - 6 Quítese la chaqueta, por favor.
 - 7 Pablo y su madre están esperándote.
 - 8 Voy a lavarme el pelo.
 - 9 Nuestra casa no está lejos de la estación.
 - 10 Avila es famosa por sus murallas. (muralla = wall)

Whose is this? It's mine/yours/hers etc.

A



(el) tuyo/ (el) vuestro (el) suyo (de Vd.)

my \rightarrow mine we \rightarrow our ours you → your yours he \rightarrow his his she \rightarrow her hers they → their → theirs

It's my money.	It's mine.
It's our money.	It's ours.
It's your money.	It's yours.
It's his money.	It's his.
It's her money.	It's hers.
It's their money.	It's theirs.

- my/your etc. llevan detrás un sustantivo (my hands / your book etc.): B
 - My hands are cold. Tengo las manos frías.
 - Is this your book? ¿Es éste tu libro?
 - Ann gave me her umbrella. Ann me dio su paraguas.
 - It's their problem, not our problem. Es su problema, no nuestro problema.

mine/yours etc. se usan solos, sin un sustantivo detrás. Tampoco van precedidos de the:

- Is this book mine or yours? ¿Este libro es mío o tuyo?
- I didn't have an umbrella, so Ann gave me hers. (no '... the hers.') No tenía paraguas, así que Ann me dio el suyo.
- It's their problem, not ours. (no '... the ours.')

 Es su problema, no el nuestro.
- We went in our car and they went in theirs. (no '... in the theirs.')
 ... y ellos fueron en el suyo.

his puede ir seguido o no de un sustantivo:

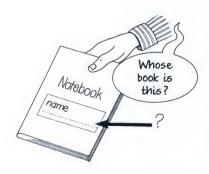
- 'Is this his camera or yours?'
 'It's his.'
 '¿Es ésta su cámara o la tuya?'
 'Es la suya.'
- En inglés se dice a friend of mine / a friend of his / some friends of ours etc. (un amigo mío / un amigo suyo / unos C amigos nuestros etc.):
 - I went out to meet a friend of mine. ... a un amigo mío / a una amiga mía.
 - Tom was with a friend of his. ... con un amigo suyo / con una amiga suya.
 - Are those people friends of yours? ¿... amigos tuyos?
- Whose ... ? = De guién ...?D
 - Whose book is this? ¿De quién es este libro?

Whose puede ir seguido o no de un sustantivo:

- Whose money is this? ¿De quién es este dinero? Whose is this? ¿De quién es esto?
- Whose shoes are these? ¿De quién son estos zapatos? Whose are these? ¿De quién son éstos?

It's mine.

They're John's. Son de John.



61.1 Completa las frases con mine/yours etc.

61.2 Escoge la palabra correcta.

- 1 It's their/theirs problem, not our/ours. their y ours son las palabras correctas
- 2 This is a nice camera. Is it your/yours?
- 3 That's not my/mine umbrella. My/Mine is black.
- 4 Whose books are these? Your/Yours or my/mine?
- 5 Catherine is going out with her/hers friends this evening.
- 6 My/Mine room is bigger than her/hers.
- 7 They've got two children but I don't know their/theirs names.
- 8 Can we use your washing machine? Our/Ours is broken.

61.3 Completa las frases siguientes con friend(s) of mine/yours etc.

- 1 I went to the cinema with a friend of mine.
- 2 They went on holiday with some friends of theirs.
- 3 She's going out with a friend
- 4 We had dinner with some
- we had diffici with some
- 5 I played tennis with a
- 61.4 Observa los dibuios. ¿Oué dicen estas personas?



61.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 '¿De quién son estos zapatos?' 'Son míos.'
- 2 Luisa está usando mi diccionario. Ha perdido el suyo.
- 3 '¿Son vuestros estos libros?' 'No, los nuestros están aquí.'
- 4 '¿Esta casa es tuya?' 'Sí, es mía.'
- 5 Un amigo vuestro es también amigo mío.
- 6 He terminado mi cena pero John no ha terminado la suya.
- 7 '¿De quién es esta bicicleta?' 'Pregúntale a Jane. Creo que es suya.'
- 8 Mi marido viene esta noche al teatro, ¿y el tuyo?

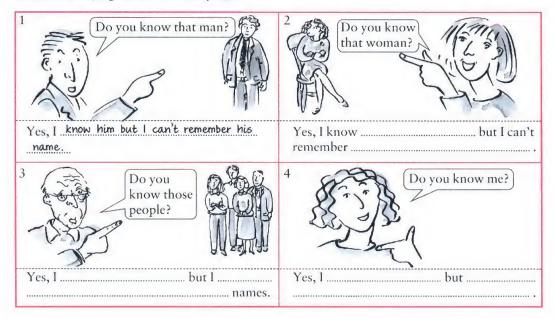
I/me/my/mine



		es personales	Posesivos		
	sujeto (⇒ Unidad 59)	objeto (⇒ Unidad 59)	determinantes (⇒ Unidad 60)	pronombres (⇒ Unidad 61)	
	I know Tom.	Tom knows mc.	It's my car.	It's mine.	
	We know Tom.	Tom knows us.	It's our car.	It's ours.	
	You know Tom.	Tom knows you.	It's your car.	It's yours.	
THE STATE OF THE S	He knows Tom.	Tom knows him.	It's his car.	It's his.	
	She knows Tom.	Tom knows her.	It's her car.	It's hers.	
	They know Tom.	Tom knows them.	It's their car.	It's theirs.	

- A: Do you know that man? ¿Conoces a aquel hombre? B: Yes, I know him but I can't remember his name. Sí, lo conozco, pero no recuerdo su nombre.
- She was very pleased because we invited her to stay with us at our house. Estaba muy contenta porque la invitamos a quedarse con nosotros en casa.
- A: Where are the children? Have you seen them? ¿Dónde están los niños? ¿Los has visto? B: Yes, they are playing with their friends in the park. Sí. Están jugando con sus amigos en el parque.
- That's my pen. Can you give it to me, please? Esa es mi pluma. ¿Puedes dármela, por favor?
- A: Is this your umbrella? ¿Es éste tu paraguas? B: No, it's yours. No, es el tuyo.
- He didn't have an umbrella, so she gave him hers. Él no tenía paraguas, así que ella le dio el suyo.
- I'm meeting a friend of mine this evening. Esta noche veré a un amigo mío / una amiga mía.

62.1 Responde a las preguntas como en el ejemplo.



Completa las frases como en el ejemplo.

- 1 We invited her to stay with us at our house.
- 3 They invited me to stay with house.
- 4 I invited them
- 5 She invited us
- 6 Did you invite him?

62.3 Completa las frases como en el ejemplo.

- 1 I gave him my address and he gave me his.
- 2 I gave her address and she gave me
- 3 He gave me address and I gave
- 4 We gave them address and they gave
- 5 She gave him address and
- 6 You gave us address and
- 7 They gave you address and

62.4 Completa las frases usando him/her/yours etc.

- 1 Where's Ann? Have you seen her ?
- 2 Where are my keys? Where did I put?
- 3 This letter is for Bill. Can you give it to?
- 4 We wrote to John but he didn't answerletter.
- 5 'I can't find my pen. Can I use?' 'Yes, of course.'
- 6 We're going to the cinema. Why don't you come with?
- 7 Did your sister pass exams?
- 8 Some people talk aboutjobs all the time.
- 9 Last night I went out for a meal with a friend of

62.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Roberto me dio su número de teléfono y yo le di el nuestro.
- 2 Mi hermano trabaja aquí. ¿Lo conoces?
- 3 ¿Dónde están tus fotos? ¿Puedo verlas?
- 4 Vuestros amigos os están esperando.
- 5 La vimos en el cine, pero ella no nos vio.
- 6 Sue me prestó su coche. El mío estaba en el taller. (taller = garage)
- 7 No me des ahora el libro, guárdalo en tu bolsa. (guardar = keep)
- 8 Tom está enfadado. Su hermana no le ayuda nunca.

myself/yourself/themselves etc. (reflexivos)

A



He is looking at himself. Se mira.



Help yourself! ¡Sírvase!



They're enjoying themselves. Se divierten.

myself mí mismo/me himself sí mismo/se herself sí misma/se yourself ti mismo/te (Vd.) sí mismo/se

yourselves vosotros mismos/os ourselves nosotros mismos/nos themselves ellos mismos/se

ellas mismas

• I looked at myself in a mirror. Me miré...

• He cut himself with a knife. (no 'He cut him ...') Se cortó ...

• She fell off her bike but she didn't hurt herself. ... no se hizo daño ...

Please, help yourself, Sue. Por favor, sirvete tú misma, Sue.

• Please, help yourself, Mr Grant. ... sirvase Vd. mismo, Sr. Grant.

Please, help yourselves. Por favor, servios.

We had a good holiday. We enjoyed ourselves. ... Nos divertimos.

They had a good time. They enjoyed themselves. ... Se divirtieron.

B by myself / by yourself etc. = a solas/solo

I went on holiday by myself. Fui de vacaciones solo.

• 'Was she with her friends?' 'No, she was by herself.' '... No, estaba sola.'

each other = el uno al otro

• Jill and Ann are good friends. They know each other well. ... Se conocen bien.

• Paul and I live near each other. Paul y yo vivimos cerca (el uno del otro).

Compara -selves con each other:

Help each other! ;Ayudaos!



STEVE 1 EV





ourselves/yourselves/themselves = acción reflexiva





- Steve and Sue looked at themselves.
 - ... se miraron (cada uno a sí mismo).
 - -selves = si mismos
- They hurt themselves. Se hicieron daño.
- Help yourselves! ¡Servios!

Algunos verbos no son reflexivos en inglés pero son reflexivos o pronominales en español:

Are you feeling all right? ¿Te encuentras bien?

• Where can I wash my hands? ¿Dónde puedo lavarme las manos?

• What time shall we meet? ¿A qué hora nos veremos?

A veces get + adjetivo (\Rightarrow Unidad 56) corresponde a un verbo reflexivo o pronominal en español:

Brian got tired and stopped working. Brian se cansó ...

They fell in love and got married. Se enamoraron y se casaron.

A veces un PHRASAL VERB inglés (Unidades 108-109) corresponde a un verbo reflexivo o pronominal en español:

• Take off your coat and sit down, please. Quitese la chaqueta y siéntese, por favor.

• What time do you get up? ¿A qué hora te levantas?

D

63

- 63.1 Completa las frases usando myself/yourself etc.
 - 1 He looked at himself in the mirror.
 - 2 I'm not angry with you. I'm angry with
 - 3 Margaret had a nice time in London. She enjoyed
 - 4 My friends had a nice time in London. They enjoyed
 - 5 I picked up a very hot plate and burnt

 - 8 Goodbye! Have a nice holiday and look after! (two people)
- 63.2 Completa las frases usando by myself / by yourself etc.
 - 1 I went on holiday alone.
 - 2 When I saw him, he was alone.
 - 3 Don't go out alone.
 - 4 I went to the cinema alone.
 - 5 My sister lives alone.
 - 6 Many people live alone.
- I went on holiday by myself.
- When I saw him, he
- My sister
- Many people
- 63.3 Escribe frases usando each other.



- 63.4 Completa las frases usando each other, o ourselves/yourselves/themselves o us/you/them.
 - 1 Paul and I live near each other
 - 2 Who are those people? Do you know them ?

 - 4 There's food in the kitchen. If you and Chris are hungry, you can help
 - 5 We didn't go to Ann's party. She didn't invite
 - 6 When we go on holiday, we always enjoy
 - 7 Mary and Jane were at school together but they never see now.
 - 8 Diane and I are very good friends. We've known for a long time.

 - 10 Many people talk to when they're alone.
- 63.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Estaba afeitándose y se cortó.
 - 2 Miraos en el espejo.
 - 3 Aquí está la ensalada. Sírvete tú mismo.
 - 4 Vino de Inglaterra sola.
 - 5 ¿Cómo se encuentra tu padre?
 - 6 ¿Os divertisteis ayer?
 - 7 Mi esposa y yo nos enamoramos y nos casamos en dos meses.
 - 8 Se escriben a menudo.
 - 9 Tuvieron una pelea pero no se hicieron daño. (pelea = fight)

-'s (Ann's camera / my brother's car etc.)

A



Ann's camera la cámara de Ann



my brother's car el coche de mi hermano



the manager's office la oficina del director

's se usa normalmente con personas para expresar posesión, relación familiar o dependencia. En español se indica esta relación con la preposición 'de':

- I stayed at my sister's house. (no '... the house of my sister.') ... en casa de mi hermana.
- Have you met Mr Kelly's wife? (no '... the wife of Mr Kelly?') ¿ ... la esposa de Mr Kelly?
- Are you going to James's party? (no '... the James's party?') ¿Vas a la fiesta de James?
- Paul is a man's name. Paula is a woman's name. ... nombre de hombre. ... nombre de mujer.

Observa que delante de los nombres de personas no se usa the:

Ann's coat (no 'the Ann's coat') James's party (no 'the James's party')

También se puede usar -'s a solas:

- Mary's hair is longer than Ann's. (= Ann's hair) ... más largo que el de Ann.
- 'Whose umbrella is this?' 'It's my mother's.' (= my mother's umbrella) ... el de mi madre.
- 'Where were you last night?' 'At Paul's.' (se sobreentiende = Paul's house) En casa de Paul.

friend's y friends' B

> Si usamos un nombre en singular (friend/student/ mother), añadimos -'s:



my friend's house la casa de mi amiga my mother's car el coche de mi madre Si usamos un nombre en plural acabado en -s (friends/students/parents etc.), añadimos sólo el apóstrofo (-'):



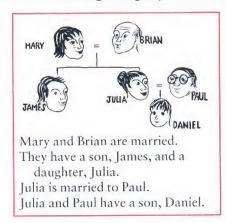
my friends' house la casa de mis amigos my parents' car el coche de mis padres

Se usa of ... (= de ...) para hablar de cosas, lugares, etc.:

- Look at the roof of that building (no 'that building's roof') ... el techo de aquel edificio.
- We didn't see the beginning of the film (no 'the film's beginning') ... el principio de la película.
- What's the name of this village? ¿Cuál es el nombre de este pueblo?
- Do you know the cause of the problem? ¿... la causa del problema?
- You can sit in the back of the car. ... en la parte de detrás del coche.
- Madrid is the capital of Spain. ... la capital de España.

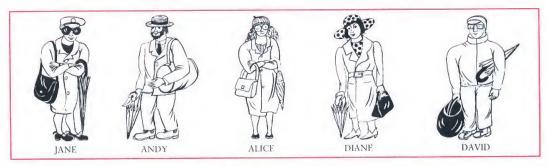
C

Observa el árbol genealógico y escribe frases sobre los miembros de la familia.



1	(Brian/husband) Brian is Mary's husband.
2	(Julia/mother) Julia is Daniel's mother.
	(Mary/wife) Mary is wife
4	(James/brother) James
5	(James/uncle) uncle
6	(Julia/wife) Julia
7	(Mary/grandmother)
8	(Julia/sister)
9	(Paul/husband)
10	(Paul/father)
11	(Daniel/nephew)

64.2 Observa el dibujo y responde con una sola palabra.





¿Son correctas estas frases? Corrige las que no estén bien. 64.3

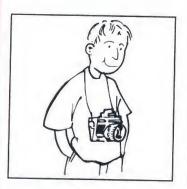
1	I stayed at the house of my sister.	my sister's house
	What is the name of this village?	OK
3	Do you like the colour of this coat?	
4	Do you know the phone number of Bill?	
5	The job of my brother is very interesting.	
6	Write your name at the top of the page.	
7	For me the morning is the best part of the day.	
8	The favourite colour of Paula is blue.	
9	When is the birthday of your mother?	
10	The house of my parents isn't very big.	
11	The walls of this house are very thin.	
12	The car stopped at the end of the street.	
	Are you going to the party of Silvia next week?	
14	The manager of the hotel is on holiday at the moment.	

mu sister's house

64.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 '¿Es ese bolso de Carla?' 'No, el de Carla es blanco.'
- 2 Este es el dormitorio de mis hermanas.
- 3 ¿Es nuevo el coche de tus amigos?
- 4 El marido de Susana me telefoneó anoche. (anoche = last night)
- 5 Ayer fuimos a la boda de Marta.
- 6 '¿Es este paraguas de Tom?' 'No, es de Lucy.'
- El precio de la leche ha subido. (subir = increase)
- 8 Ayer fuimos a casa de Sue.
- 9 '¿Quién es ese hombre?' 'Es el hermano de mi esposa.'
- 10 Me voy de vacaciones al final de mayo.

A



He's got a camera. Tiene una cámara.



She's waiting for a friend. Espera a un/a amigo/a.



It's a nice day. Hace (un) buen día.

a/an = 'un, una'

Se usa a delante de una consonante (b/c/d/j/w/y etc.):

- They've got two children, a boy and a girl.
 Tienen dos hijos, un chico y una chica.
- Alice works in a bank. ... en un banco.
- Can I ask a question? ¿ ... hacer una pregunta?
- Birmingham is a large city in central England. ... una ciudad grande ...

Se usa an delante de una vocal (a/e/i/o/u):

- Do you want an apple or a banana? ¿... una manzana o un plátano?
- I'm going to buy a hat and an umbrella. ... un sombrero y un paraguas.
- It is an interesting film. ... una película interesante.

también an hour (la h no se pronuncia)

pero se usa a delante del sonido /ju:/: a university a European country

another (= an + other) = 'otro/otra' se escribe como una sola palabra:

- Can I have another cup of tea? ¿ ... otra taza de té?
- Open another window. It's very hot. Abre otra ventana ...

Se usa a/an para designar cosas o personas: B

- The sun is a star. ... es una estrella.
- Football is a game. ... es un juego.
- A mouse is an animal. It's a small animal. ... es un animal. Es un animal pequeño.

Joe is a very nice person. ... es una persona muy agradable.

a/an se usan delante de los nombres de profesiones:

- 'What's your job?' 'I'm a dentist.' (no 'I'm dentist.') ... 'Soy dentista.'
- 'What does Mark do?' 'He's an engineer.' ... 'Es ingeniero.'
- Would you like to be a teacher? ¿... ser profesor?
- Beethoven was a composer. ... era/fue compositor.
- Picasso was a famous painter. ... era/fue un pintor famoso.
- Are you a student? ¿Eres estudiante?

^{*} a/an es singular. Para expresar la idea de 'unos/unas' del español, se puede usar some/any (⇒ Unidad 76).



AF 4		
65.1	Escribe a	0 00
UU. I	LSUIDE a	U an

bird

fruit

1	an. old book	4 airport	7 university
2	window	5new airport	
3	horse	6 organisation	9economic problem

river

65.2 ¿Qué son estas cosas? Escoge una opción del cuadro y completa las frases.

mountain

	flower	game	planet	tool		vegetable	
1	A duck i	s a bird			6	Jupiter is	
2	A carrot	is			7	A pear is	
3	Tennis is	S	•••••	•	8	The Amazon is	
4	A hamm	er is		•	9	A rose is	
5	Everest i	s	*****		10	A trumpet is	

musical instrument

65.3 ¿Cuál es su profesión? Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando las siguientes profesiones:

dentist electrician nurse photographer private detective shop assistant taxi driver

Can | help you.

She's a dentist.

1	She's a dentist.	5	
2	He's	6	
3	She	7	
4		8	And you? I'm

65.4 Escribe frases completas usando un elemento del cuadro A y otro del B. Usa a/an cuando sea necesario.

I want to ask you	Barbara works in
Tom never wears	Ann wants to learn
I can't ride	Jim lives in
My brother is	This evening I'm going to

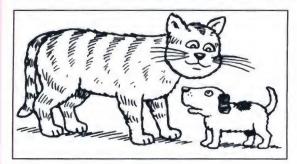
B old house artist party question bookshop foreign language hat bicycle

1	I want to ask you a question.
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	
_	

65.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Mi padre es mecánico y mi madre es médico.
- 2 Cervantes fue escritor.
- 3 Estoy leyendo un libro interesante.
- 4 Sandra quiere ser periodista.
- 5 ¿Hay universidad donde vives?
- 6 Nuestro piso está en un edificio viejo.
- 7 '¡Toma otra taza de café!' 'No, gracias, pero quisiera un vaso de agua.'
- 8 Tenemos que esperar una hora.

En los siguientes casos en inglés se usa a/an, pero ningún artículo en español.





She's got a cold. Está resfriada.

What a big cat! ¡Qué gato tan grande!

en las exclamaciones:

- What a noise! ¡Qué ruido!
- What an awful day! ¡Qué día tan malo!

detrás de without (= sin):

- Don't go out without an umbrella. ... sin paraguas.
- They bought a house without a garage. ... sin garaje.

con los numerales 100 y 1000:

- There are a hundred (o one hundred) pence in a pound. Hay cien peniques en una libra.
- In that shop there are over a thousand (o one thousand) CDs. ... hay más de mil compact discs.

al hablar de pertenencias o efectos personales:

• Have you got a watch / a car / a computer / a driving licence / a passport? ¿Tienes reloj / coche / ordenador / permiso de conducir / pasaporte?

al hablar de ciertos problemas de salud:

• I've got a cough / a temperature / a headache / a cold. Tengo tos / fiebre / dolor de cabeza. / Estoy resfriado.

en algunas expresiones o frases hechas, por ejemplo:

- When he was a child ... Cuando era pequeño ...
- Are you an only child? ¿Eres hijo único?
- I'm in a good/bad mood. Estoy de buen/mal humor.
- Se usa a/an pero normalmente 'el/la' en español para hablar de características físicas: B
 - David has got a big nose. David tiene la nariz grande.
 - Her cat has a very short tail. Su gato tiene la cola muy corta.
 - I've got a sore throat. Tengo la garganta irritada.
- C También se usa a/an para expresar relaciones de frecuencia + tiempo, precio + cantidad, etc.:

three lessons a week tres clases a la semana

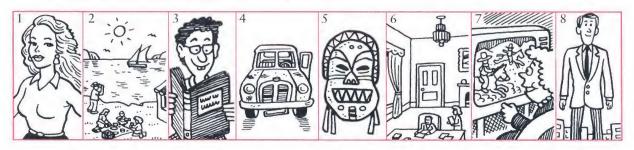
8 hours a day 8 horas al día

£1.50 a kilo £1.50 el kilo

90 kilometres an hour 90 kilómetros por hora

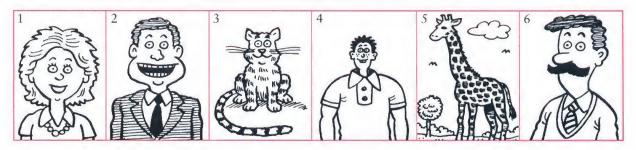
- These tomatoes are £1.75 a kilo. ... son a £1.75 el kilo.
- That train travels at 125 miles an hour. ... viaja a 125 millas por hora.

66.1 Escribe una exclamación para cada dibujo usando What a/an ...!



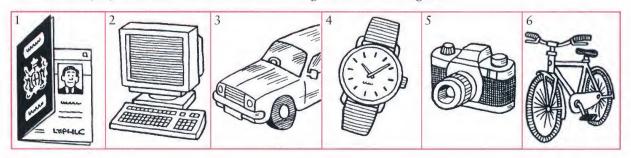
la	rge	interesting	tall	-beautiful	exciting		nice	old	horrible	
1	What	a beautiful g	irl!			5	***************************************			face!
2				***************************************	day!	6				room!
3					book!	7	*****************			film!
4		•••••			!	8			*******	!

66.2 Observa bien a estas personas o animales y describe sus rasgos más marcados.



1	She's got a round face.	4	
2	He mouth.	5	
3	It	6	moustache.

66.3 Observa los dibujos y escribe frases verdaderas usando I've got a ... / I haven't got a ...



1	I've got a passport. (0 l haven't got a passport.)	4	
2		5	
3		6	

66.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¡Qué día tan frío!
- 2 Es una casa grande pero sin jardín.
- 3 Lucy tiene fiebre.
- 4 En mi escuela tenemos seis clases al día. (clase = lesson)
- 5 Mi hermano está de muy mal humor hoy.
- 6 '¿Es Teresa hija única?' 'No, tiene una hermana.'
- 7 Tengo dolor de cabeza. Dame una aspirina.
- 8 ¡Hola Bruce, qué sorpresa! (sorpresa = surprise)
- 9 Es un tren rápido. Viaja a 250 kilómetros por hora.

flower(s) bus(es) (singular y plural)

El plural de un sustantivo es normalmente singular + -s.

singular plural

> a flower → some flowers unas flores

a week → six weeks seis semanas

a nice place → many nice places muchos sitios bonitos

→ these shops estas tiendas

Ortografía (spelling) de las terminaciones del plural:





flower	some flowers
	John Howels

El plural de los sustantivos que terminan en -s / -sh / -ch / -x \rightarrow -es	bus \rightarrow buses dish \rightarrow dishes church \rightarrow churches box \rightarrow boxes		
también se forma añadiendo -es:	potato \rightarrow potatoes tomato \rightarrow tomatoes		
$-y \rightarrow -ies$ pero -ay / -cy / -oy $\rightarrow -ys$	$baby \rightarrow babies$ dictionary \rightarrow dictionaries party \rightarrow parties $day \rightarrow days$ monkey \rightarrow monkeys $boy \rightarrow boys$		
-f /-fe \rightarrow -ves	$shelf \rightarrow shelves$ knife \rightarrow knives wife \rightarrow wives		

B Estas palabras son plural en inglés:









pantalones



pantalones vaqueros



pijama (singular en español)

- Do you wear glasses? ¿Llevas gafas?
- Those jeans make you look younger. Esos pantalones vaqueros te hacen parecer más joven.
- Where are my pyjamas? ¿Dónde está mi pijama?

A veces se dice a pair of scissors / a pair of trousers etc. para indicar uno de estos objetos:

I need a new pair of pyjamas. o ... some new pyjamas. (no 'a new pyjamas')
 Necesito un pijama nuevo.

Observa que clothes (= ropa) es plural:

- My clothes are dirty. I must wash them. Mi ropa está sucia. Debo lavarla.
- C Algunos plurales irregulares que no terminan en -s son:

this man (hombre) → these men
a woman (mujer) → some women
a child (niño/a) → many children

```
one foot (pie) \rightarrow two feet
a tooth (diente) \rightarrow all my teeth
a mouse (ratón) → some mice
```

that sheep (oveja) → those sheep a fish (pez) → many fish

Observa también: a person → two people / some people / a lot of people etc. El plural 'persons' no es tan frecuente como 'people'.

- She's a nice person. Es una persona agradable. pero:
 - They are nice people. Son personas agradables.
- People es plural, a diferencia de 'gente': D
 - A lot of people speak English. (no 'a lot of people speaks')
 Mucha gente habla inglés.
 - I like those people there. They are very nice. Me cae bien esa gente. Es muy agradable.

Police también es plural:

- The police are coming. (no 'The police is coming.') Viene la policía.
- Do the police carry guns in your country? (no 'Does the police ...?') ¿Va armada la policía ...?

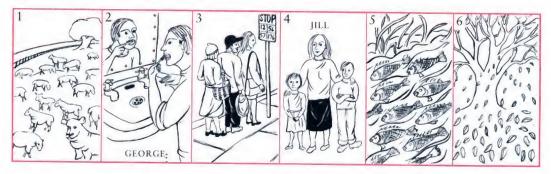
Para hablar de una persona se usa policeman/policewoman, police officer:

My sister is a policewoman. Mi hermana es policía.

67.	1	Escribe	el	plural

	flower flowers		9 family
	boat	6 address	10 foot
3	woman	7 knife	11 holiday
4	city	8 sandwich	12 potato

Observa los dibujos y completa las frases.



- 1 There are a lot of sheep in the field. 4 Jill has got two 2 George is cleaning his 5 There are a lot of in the river. 3 There are three at the bus stop. 6 The are falling from the tree.
- Algunas de estas frases son correctas, pero la mayoría no. Corrige las que no estén bien. 67.3
 - 1 I'm going to buy some flowers. OK
 - 2 I need a new jeans. I need a new pair of jeans. O I need some new jeans.
 - 3 It's a lovely park with a lot of beautiful tree.
 - 4 There was a woman in the car with two mens. 5 Sheep eat grass.

 - 6 David is married and has three childs.
 - 7 Most of my friend are student.
 - 8 He put on his pyjama and went to bed.
 - 9 We went fishing but we didn't catch many fish.

- 10 Do you know many persons in this town?
- 11 I like your trouser. Where did you get it?
- 12 The town centre is usually full of tourist.
- 13 I don't like mice. I'm afraid of them.
- 14 This scissor isn't very sharp.

¿Qué opción es la correcta? Completa las frases.

1	It's a nice place. Many people90 there for a holiday.	(go o goes?)
	Some people always late.	(is o are?)
3	The president is not popular. The peoplelike him.	(don't o doesn't?)
4	A lot of people television every day.	(watch o watches?)
	Three people injured in the accident.	(was o were?)
6	How many people in that house?	(live o lives?)
	the police carry guns in your country?	(Do o Does?)
	The policelooking for the stolen car.	(is o are?)
9	I need my glasses but I can't find	(it o them?)
10	I'm going to buynew jeans today.	(a o some?)

67.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 En esta tienda puedes comprar flores y plantas.
- 2 ¿Cuánta gente había en el restaurante?
- 3 La policía está buscando a los ladrones. (ladrón = thief)
- 4 ¿Cuántos diccionarios hay en las estanterías?
- 5 Estas patatas son muy buenas pero los tomates están verdes.
- 6 En esta ciudad hay muchas iglesias. (muchas = a lot of)
- 7 Me gusta tu ropa. ¿Dónde la compraste?
- 8 Me compré unos pantalones, dos camisas y un pijama.

a car / some money (contable/incontable 1)

(a) house

Un sustantivo puede ser contable (countable) o incontable (uncountable).

Sustantivos contables

Por ejemplo: (a) car

(a) man

(a) key

(a) flower

(an) idea

(an) accident

Se puede usar onc/two/three etc. con sustantivos contables (se pueden contar):









one car

two cars

three men

four houses

Los sustantivos contables pueden ser singular o plural:

singular: plural: a car cars

my car two cars the car etc. the cars

some cars

many cars etc.

- I am going to buy a car. Voy a comprar un coche.
- There aren't many cars in the car park. No hay muchos coches en el aparcamiento.
- New cars are very expensive. Los coches nuevos son muy caros.

No uses el singular (car/house etc.) solo. Acompáñalo de a/an (⇒ Unidad 66).

- What a nice car! (no 'What nice car!')
- We can't get in without a key. (no 'without key')
- It's a nice house, but there isn't a garden. (no 'there isn't garden')
- I haven't got a watch. (no 'I haven't got watch')

B

Sustantivos incontables

Por ejemplo: water

rice

salt plastic money

music

tennis







money



music

No se puede decir onc/two/three etc. + estas cosas: one water two musics

Los sustantivos incontables sólo tienen una forma (singular):

money the money my money some money much money etc.

- I've got some money. Tengo algo de dinero.
- There isn't much money in the box. No hay mucho dinero ...
- Money isn't everything. El dinero no lo es todo.

Los sustantivos incontables se pueden usar solos:

• We can't live without water. No podemos vivir sin agua.

No uses a/an + sustantivo incontable: x money x music etc.

Para indicar una cierta cantidad decimos a piece of ... / a glass of ... etc.:

a glass of water un vaso de agua

a can of oil una lata de aceite a bar of chocolate una barra/tableta de

a piece of cheese un trozo de queso

chocolate

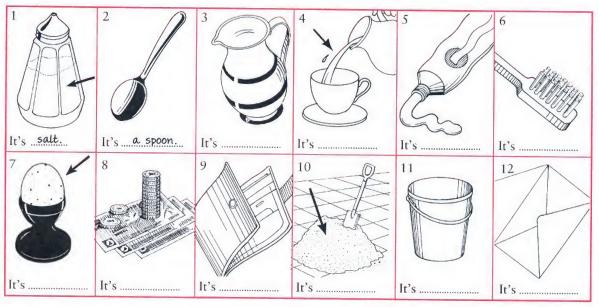
a bottle of milk una botella de leche a piece of music una pieza de música a bowl of rice un bol de arroz

a cup of coffee una taza de café

a game of tennis un partido de tenis

68.1 ¿Qué son estas cosas? Algunas son contables y otras incontables. Escribe a/an si es necesario.

bucket envelope milk salt spoon toothpaste egg jug money sand toothbrush wallet

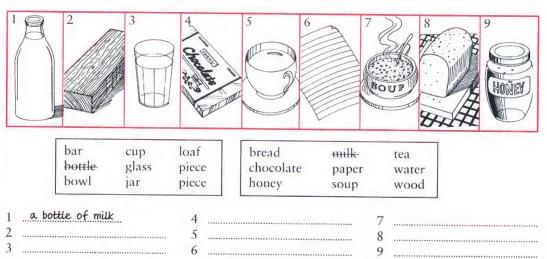


68.2 A algunas de estas frases les falta a/an. Otras son correctas. Escribe a/an donde sea necesario.

1	I	haven't	oot (watch)	a watch
		Haven t	SULI	waten.	

- 2 Do you like cheese? OK
- 3 Ann never wears hat.
- 4 Are you looking for job?
- 5 Mary doesn't eat meat.
- 6 Mary eats apple every day.
- 7 I'm going to party tonight.
- 8 Music is wonderful thing.
- 9 Jamaica is island.
- 10 I don't need key.
- Everybody needs food.
- 12 I've got good idea.
- 13 Can you drive car?
- 14 Do you want cup of coffee?
- 15 I don't like coffee without milk.
- 16 Don't go out without umbrella.

Observa los dibujos y escribe a ... of ... para cada dibujo usando las palabras de los cuadros. 68.3



3	***************************************	6	

68.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Tienes reloj?
- 2 Mi padre siempre lleva sombrero.
- 3 Necesitamos una botella de leche, una barra de chocolate, un vaso de agua, algo de azúcar y un huevo.
- 4 '¡Qué casa tan grande!' 'Sí, pero no tiene jardín.'
- 5 No hay mucho vino, pero hay cerveza y zumo de naranja. (zumo de naranja = orange juice)
- 6 No olvides el dinero para las entradas. (entradas = tickets)
- No salgas sin chaqueta. Hace frío.
- 8 No puedo traducir la carta sin diccionario.

a car / some money (contable/incontable 2)

a/an (un/una) y some (un poco de / algo de / unos / unas / algunos / algunas)

a/an se usa con un sustantivo contable en singular (car/apple/shoe etc.):

- I need a new car. Necesito un coche nuevo.
- Would you like an apple? ¿Quieres una manzana?

some se usa con:

sustantivos contables en plural (cars/apples/shoes etc.):

- I need some new shoes. Necesito zapatos nuevos.
- Would you like some apples? ¿Quieres unas manzanas?



an apple

some apples

sustantivos incontables (water/money/music etc.):

- I need some money. Necesito dinero.
- Would you like some cheese? ¿Quieres un poco de queso? (o Would you like a piece of cheese?)

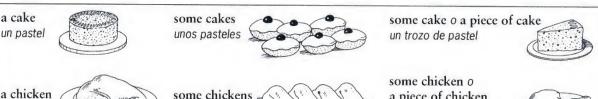


some cheese o a piece of cheese

Compara a y some:

- Linda bought a hat, some shoes and some perfume.
- I read a newspaper, wrote some letters and listened to some music.

Muchos sustantivos son a veces contables y otras veces incontables. Por ejemplo: B



un pollo



some chickens unos pollos



a piece of chicken un trozo de pollo



a paper (= a newspaper) es 'un periódico'. Pero some paper / a piece of paper es 'un poco de papel / una hoja de papel'.

- I want something to read. I'm going to buy a paper.
- I want to make a list. I need some paper / a piece of paper. (no 'a paper')
- C Cuidado con estas palabras, normalmente son incontables en inglés:

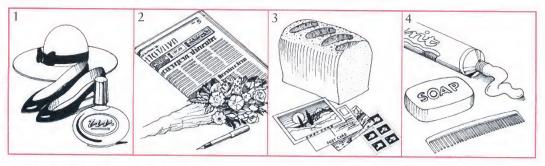
information advice weather news bread hair furniture work

- I need some information about hotels in London. (no 'informations') Necesito algunas informaciones sobre ...
- Sue gave me some good advice. (no 'advices / a good advice') ... me dio unos buenos consejos.
- It's nice weather today. (no 'a nice weather')
 Hace buen tiempo hoy.
- Listen! I've just had some good news. (no 'a good news') ... unas buenas noticias.
- I'm going to buy some bread. (no 'a bread') ... comprar pan.
- Sue has got very long hair. (no 'hairs') Sue tiene el pelo muy largo.
- They've got some very nice furniture in their house. (no 'furnitures')
 Tienen unos muebles muy bonitos ...
- Have you done your homework? (no 'homeworks') ¿ ... tus deberes?
- 'Do you like your job?' 'Yes, but it's hard work.' (no 'a hard work') ... 'Si, pero es (un trabajo) duro.'

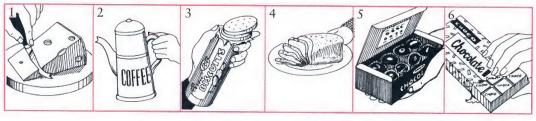
work significando 'trabajo/actividad' es incontable y a job es 'un trabajo' o 'un puesto de trabajo':

- I've got some work to do. Tengo trabajo que hacer.
- I've got a new job. (no 'a new work')
 Tengo un trabajo nuevo.

69.1 ¿Qué compraste? Responde usando I bought ... y la información de los dibujos.



- 69.2 Escribe frases usando Would you like a ... ? o Would you like some ... ?



- 1
 Would you like some cheese?
 4
 ?

 2
 Would you like
 ?
 5
 ?

 3
 Would
 ?
 6
 ?
- 69.3 Completa las frases con a/an o con some.
 - 1 I read .a. book and listened to ... some music.
 - 2 I need money. I want to buy food.
 - 3 We met interesting people at the party.
 - 4 I'm going to open window to get fresh air.
 - 5 She didn't eat much for lunch only apple and bread.
 - 6 We live in big house. There's nice garden with beautiful trees.
 - 7 I'm going to make a table. First I needwood.
 - 8 Listen to me carefully. I'm going to give you advice.
 - 9 I want to write a letter. I need paper and pen.
- 69.4 ¿Qué alternativa es la correcta?
 - 1 I'm going to buy some new shoe/shoes. shoes es la forma correcta
 - 2 Martin has got brown eye/eyes.
 - 3 Paula has got short black hair/hairs.
 - 4 The tourist guide gave us some information/informations about the town.
 - 5 We're going to buy some new chair/chairs.
 - 6 We're going to buy some new furniture/furnitures.
 - 7 It's difficult to get a work/job at the moment.
 - 8 We had <u>lovely weather</u> / a <u>lovely weather</u> when we were on holiday.
- 69.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Estoy buscando un trabajo en Barcelona. (buscar = look for)
 - 2 Dame papel y un lápiz, por favor.
 - 3 Me gustaría comprar muebles nuevos.
 - 4 Tengo hambre. Voy a comer pan. (comer = have)
 - 5 Javier tiene un problema difícil. Necesita consejos.
 - 6 Tengo buenas noticias. Carlos y Roberto aprobaron sus exámenes. (aprobar = pass)
 - 7 Quiero algunas informaciones sobre el nuevo museo.
 - 8 Ayer tuvimos un tiempo horroroso. (horroroso = awful)

the corresponde normalmente a 'el/la':

- The sky is blue and the sun is shining. El cielo ... el sol ...
- Lima is the capital of Peru. ... la capital de ...
- Can you tell me the time, please? ¿Puedes decirme la hora ...?
- My office is on the first floor. ... en el primer piso.
- Do you live near the city centre? ¿... cerca del centro de la ciudad?
- Excuse me, where is the nearest bank? ¿... el banco más cercano?
- Do you drive on the right or on the left in your country? ¿Se conduce a la derecha o a la izquierda en tu país?
- My house is at the end of this street. ... al final de esta calle.

Se dice in the middle of (en medio de):

- The table is in the middle of the room. (no 'in middle of')
- En los casos siguientes no se usa the en inglés: B

colores: I don't like red or white. No me gusta el rojo ni el blanco.

- comidas: I never have breakfast. (no 'the breakfast') Nunca desayuno.
 - What time do you have lunch? ¿A qué hora almuerzas?
 - Dinner is ready. La cena está preparada.

títulos: (Mr/Mrs/Miss/Ms/Aunt/Uncle/Doctor/Captain etc.):

- Do you know Mrs Smith? ¿... a la Sra. Smith?
- Uncle Robert is ill. El tío Robert está enfermo.
- Captain Cook discovered Australia. El Capitán Cook ...

Mum/Dad y otros miembros de la familia:

- Mum's gone to the cinema. La mamá se ha ido al cine.
- Sue is playing with Grandad. ... con el abuelo.

nombres de los días (Monday/Tuesday etc.)

- I'll be away from Monday to Friday. Estaré fuera desde el lunes hasta el viernes.
- Do you work on Saturdays? ¿Trabajas los sábados?

next/last (+ week/month/year/summer/Monday etc.):

- I'm not working next week. ... la semana que viene.
- Did you have a holiday last summer? ¿... el verano pasado?

C television/radio

Se dice:

- I watch television a lot. Veo mucho la televisión.
- What's on television tonight? ¿... en la televisión ... ?

pero se dice the radio:

- I listen to the radio a lot. Oigo mucho la radio.
- What's on the radio tonight? \(\int_{\cdots}\)... en la radio ...?

Cuando nos referimos al televisor se dice the television:

• Can you turn off the television? ¿Puedes apagar el televisor?

- 70.1 Escribe the donde sea necesario. Si la frase es correcta escribe OK.
 - 1 What is (name) of this street? the name
 - 2 What's on television tonight? OK
 - 3 Our apartment is on second floor.
 - 4 I went to cinema with Dad.
 - 5 Which is best hotel in this town?
 - 6 What time is lunch?
 - 7 How far is it to city centre?
 - 8 We're going away at end of May. 9 What are you doing next weekend?
 - 10 Is Mr Sullivan at home?
 - 11 I'm going out after dinner.....
 - 12 There is a statue in middle of fountain.
 - 13 My sister got married last month.
 - 14 My dictionary is on top shelf on right.
 - 15 We live in country about five miles from nearest village.
- Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando the si es necesario. 70.2



- 1 Dinner is ready. 4 They're having 2 He's listening to..... 5 They're watching 3 Smith is in his office. 6 She's travelling to Paris on
- 70.3 Completa las frases usando las palabras de la lista y the si es necesario.

breakfast dinner last Sunday lunch green radio next month middle television time-

- 1 'Can you tell me the time please?' 'Yes, it's half past six.'
- 2 We had dinner at a restaurant last night.
- 3is a good colour for you. It makes you look younger.
- 4 Did you see the film on last night?
- 5 I was hungry this morning because I didn't have
- 6 we went to the beach.
- 7 There is a bus stop in of the square.
- 8 'What did you have for?' 'Just a salad.'
- 9 When I'm working at home I like listening to
- 10 We are going to buy a new car
- 70.4 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Mi color favorito es el verde.
 - 2 El Sr. López está esperándonos.
 - 3 Ayer vimos a la tía Lola en el centro de la ciudad.
 - 4 ¿A qué hora es el desayuno?
 - 5 Hay una isla pequeña en medio del río. (isla = island)
 - 6 El cine está al final de esta calle a la izquierda.
 - 7 El Dr. Gómez trabaja en el Hospital General.
 - 8 ¿Puedes encender el televisor? (encender = turn on)
 - 9 Liz escucha la radio a menudo pero nunca ve la televisión.
 - 10 El lunes las tiendas abren a las 9.

go to work / go home / go to the cinema







She's at work.

They're going to school.

He's in bed.

Normalmente no se usa the con los lugares de trabajo, estudio, iglesias, etc.:

(go) to work, (be) at work, start work, finish work:

- Goodbye! I'm going to work now. (no 'to the work') ... me voy al trabajo ahora.
- I finish work at 5 o'clock every day. Termino el trabajo ...

(go) to school, (be) at school, start school, leave school etc.:

- What did you learn at school today? ¿Qué has aprendido hoy en la escuela?
- Some children don't like school. A algunos niños no les gusta la escuela.

(go) to university/college, (be) at university/college:

- Helen wants to go to university (no 'go to the university') when she leaves school (no 'leaves the school'). Helen quiere ir a la universidad cuando deje el instituto.
- What did you study at college? ¿Qué estudiaste en la universidad?

(go) to hospital, (be) in hospital:

 Jack was in an accident. He had to go to hospital. (no 'to the hospital') ... ir al hospital.

(go) to prison, (be) in prison:

• Why is he in prison? (no 'in the prison') What did he do? ¿Por qué está en la cárcel? ...

(go) to church, (be) in/at church:

David usually goes to church on Sundays. ... va a la iglesia ...

(go) to bed, (be) in bed:

- I'm tired. I'm going to bed (no 'to the bed'). Estoy cansado. Me voy a la cama.
- 'Where's Jill?' 'She's in bed.' ... 'Está en la cama.'

También:

(go) home, (be) at home etc.:

- I'm tired. I'm going home (no 'to home'). ... Me voy a casa.
- Are you going out tonight or are you staying at home? ¿... o te quedas en casa?

Se utiliza the con otros nombres de lugares como:

(go to) the cinema / the theatre / the bank / the post office / the station / the airport / the city centre etc.:

- I never go to the theatre but I often go to the cinema.
- 'Are you going to the bank?' 'No, the post office.'

(go to) the doctor, the dentist:

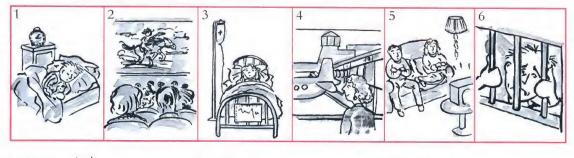
- You're not well. Why don't you go to the doctor?
- I'm going to the dentist tomorrow.



B

UNIDAD

71.1 ¿Dónde se encuentran estas personas? Observa los dibujos y completa las frases. Usa the cuando sea necesario.



- 1 He's in bed.
- 3 She's in
- 5 They're at

- 2 They're at
- 4 She's at
- 6 He's in
- 71.2 Completa las frases con palabras de la lista. Usa the cuando sea necesario.

bank bed church home post office school station 1 I need some money. I must go to the bank...

- 2 David usually goes to ...church on Sundays.
- 3 In Britain, children go to from the age of five.
- 4 There were a lot of people at waiting for the train.
- 6 I'm going to now. Goodnight!
- 7 I'm going to to get some stamps.
- 71.3 Completa las frases. Usa the cuando sea necesario.
 - 1 If you want to catch a plane, you go to the airport.
 - 2 If you want to see a film, you go to
 - 3 If you are tired and you want to sleep, you
 - 4 If you rob a bank and the police catch you, you
 - 5 If you have a problem with your teeth, you
 - 6 If you want to study after you leave school, you
 - 7 If you are injured in an accident, you
- 71.4 Escribe the donde sea necesario. Si la frase está completa escribe OK.
 - 1 We went (to cinema) last night. to the cinema
 - 2 I finish work at 5 o'clock every day. OK
 - 3 Mary wasn't feeling well yesterday, so she went to doctor.
 - 4 I wasn't feeling well this morning, so I stayed in bed.
 - 5 Why is Angela always late for work?

 - 6 'Where are the children?' 'They're at school.'
 - 7 We've got no money in bank.
 - 8 When I was younger, I went to church every Sunday.
 - 9 What time do you usually get home from work?
 - 10 Do you live far from city centre?
 - 11 'Where shall we meet?' 'At station.'
 - 12 Jim is ill. He's in hospital.
 - 13 Margaret takes her children to school every day.
 - 14 Would you like to go to university?
 - 15 Would you like to go to theatre this evening?
- 71.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Dejé la escuela y fui a la universidad en 1998.
 - 2 Después del accidente estuve en el hospital durante tres semanas. (durante = for)
 - 3 Voy a correos. Necesito sellos.
 - 4 No vamos a la iglesia los domingos.
 - 5 Es tarde. Quiero ir a casa.
 - 6 Conocí a Jane en el trabajo. (conocer = meet)
 - 7 Lola está enferma. Tuvo que ir al médico esta mañana.

Hike music Hhate exams

A

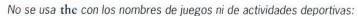






No se usa the con los nombres que tienen un sentido general. Cuidado: en español a veces se usa 'el/la/los/las':

- I like music, especially classical music. (no 'the music ... the classical music') Me gusta la música, especialmente la música clásica.
- We don't eat meat very often.
 No comemos carne muy a menudo.
- Life is not possible without water. (no 'the life ... the water') La vida no es posible sin (el) agua.
- I hate exams. (no 'the exams')
 Detesto los exámenes.
- Do you know a shop that sells foreign newspapers? ¿... que venda periódicos extranjeros?
- I'm not very good at writing letters.
 No se me da muy bien escribir cartas.



- My favourite sports are tennis and skiing. (no 'the tennis ... the skiing')
 Mis deportes favoritos son el tenis y el esquí.
- Can you play chess? (no 'the chess') ¿Sabes jugar al ajedrez?

Tampoco se usa the con los idiomas ni las asignaturas (history/geography/physics/biology etc.):

- Do you think English is difficult? (no 'the English')
 ... el inglés ...
- I prefer physics to chemistry. (no 'the physics ... the chemistry') *Prefiero la física a la química.*

B

flowers o the flowers?

Compara:

al hablar en general no se usa the:

- Flowers are beautiful. Las flores son bonitas.
- I don't like cold weather. No me gusta el tiempo frío.
- Are you interested in history? ¿Te interesa la historia?
- Everybody needs food.
 Todo el mundo necesita comida.

al hablar de casos particulares se usa the:

- This is a lovely garden. The flowers are beautiful. (las de este jardín)
- The weather isn't very nice today. (= el tiempo que hace hoy)
- Are you interested in the history of your country? (= la de tu país)
- It's a nice hotel and the food is very good. (= la comida de ese hotel)



72.1 ¿Cuál es tu opinión sobre estas cosas?

dogs	big cities	motor racing	TV quiz shows	exams	parties
museums	tea	basketball	computer games	loud music	hard work

Elige siete cosas y escribe frases que empiecen por:

 I like ...
 I don't like ...
 I don't mind ... (= it's OK)

 1 lhate exams ...
 2

 3 ...
 ...

 4 ...
 ...

 5 ...
 ...

 6 ...
 ...

 7 ...
 ...

 8 ...
 ...

72.2 ;Te interesan estas cosas? Responde usando las expresiones siguientes:

 I'm (very) interested in ...
 I know a lot about ...
 I don't know much about ...

 I'm not interested in ...
 I know a little about ...
 I don't know anything about ...

4 (art)

5 (astronomy)
6 (economics)

72.3 Observa las palabras subrayadas y escoge la forma correcta:

I (history) I'm very interested in history.

- 1 My favourite sport is tennis /the tennis. tennis es la forma correcta
- 2 Hike this hotel. Rooms / The rooms are very nice. The rooms es la forma correcta
- 3 Everybody needs friends / the friends.
- 4 Jane doesn't go to parties / the parties very often.
- 5 I went shopping this morning. Shops / The shops were very busy.
- 6 'Where's milk / the milk?' 'It's in the fridge.'
- 7 I don't like milk / the milk. I never drink it.
- 8 'Do you do any sports?' 'Yes, I play football / the football.'
- 9 These days a lot of people use computers / the computers.
- 10 We went for a swim in the river. Water / The water was very cold.
- 11 I don't like swimming in cold water / the cold water.
- 12 Excuse me, can you pass salt / the salt, please?
- 13 Hike this town. Hike people / the people here.
- 14 Vegetables / The vegetables are good for you.
- 15 'Where are children / the children?' 'They're in the garden.'
- 16 I can't sing this song. I don't know words / the words.
- 17 Tenjoy taking photographs / the photographs. It's my hobby.
- 18 I must show you photographs / the photographs that I took when I was on holiday.
- 19 English / The English is used a lot in international business / the international business.
- 20 Money / The money doesn't always bring happiness / the happiness.

72.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 No me gusta la música rock. Prefiero la música clásica.
- 2 :El azúcar tiene muchas calorías? (calorías = calories)
- 3 ¿Te gustaría jugar al fútbol?
- 4 La biología es muy difícil. El inglés es fácil.
- 5 Generalmente no me gusta el pescado, pero el pescado de este restaurante es muy bueno. (de = in)
- 6 Los tomates son más caros que las patatas.
- 7 A Lucy le encantan la fruta y las verduras.

the (con nombres de lugares)

Nombres de lugares (continentes/países/estados/islas/ciudades/pueblos etc.)

Normalmente no se usa the con los nombres geográficos:

• Argentina is a very large country. (no 'the Argentina') La Argentina ...

THE

• Cairo is the capital of Egypt. (no 'the Cairo') El Cairo ...

• Peru is in South America. (no 'the Peru' ... 'the South America') El Perú está en Sudamérica.

Pero se usa the con las palabras 'republic'/'states'/'kingdom':

the Republic of Ireland (o the Irish Republic)

the Czech Republic

the United States of America (the USA)

the United Kingdom (the UK)

B Nombres en plural

Se usa the con los nombres en plural de países, islas y montañas:

the Netherlands

the Canary Islands

the Philippines

the Andes

Mares, rios, etc.

Se usa the con los nombres de océanos, mares, ríos y canales:

the Atlantic (Ocean)

the Mediterranean (Sea)

the Amazon

THE the (River) Nile the Suez Canal

the Black Sea

Montañas y lagos D

Normalmente no se usa the con nombres de montañas o lagos:

(Mount) Everest

(Mount) Etna

Lake Michigan

Lake Leman

Lugares en centros urbanos (calles, plazas, edificios, etc.) E

Normalmente no se usa the con nombres de calles, plazas, etc.:

THE

Kevin lives in Newton Street. (no 'the Newton Street') Where is Highfield Road, please?

Times Square is in New York.

No se usa the con airport/station/university/castle etc., si van precedidos del nombre:

Kennedy Airport

Victoria Station

Cambridge University

Westminster Abbey

Edinburgh Castle

London Zoo

pero se suele usar the con nombres de hoteles, restaurantes, pubs, cines, teatros, museos, etc.:

the Hilton (Hotel)

the Star of India (restaurante)

THE

the Science Museum

the Odeon (cine)

the Prado (Museum)

the National Theatre

the ... of ... F

Las locuciones que llevan ... of ... van precedidas de the:

THE

the Republic of Ireland

the Bank of England

the Great Wall of China

the Tower of London

Se dice the north / the south / the east / the west / the middle (of ...):

- I've been to the north of Italy but not to the south.
- Santander is in the north of Spain. Valencia is in the east.
- Madrid is in the middle of Spain.

73.1 Repasemos geografía. Escoge la palabra correcta en cada caso y escribe the donde sea necesario.



1	Cairo	is the capital of Egypt.
2	The Atlantic	is between Africa and America.
3		is a country in northern Europe.
4	***************************************	is a river in South America.
5		is the largest continent in the world.
6		is the largest ocean.
7	***************************************	is a river in Europe.
8		is a country in East Africa.
9		is between Canada and Mexico.
10		are mountains in South America.
11		is the capital of Japan.
12		are mountains in central Europe.
13	***************************************	is between Saudi Arabia and Africa.
14		is an island in the Mediterranean.
15		are a group of islands near Florida.

Alps
Amazon
Andes
Asia
Atlantic
Bahamas
Cairo
Kenya
Malta
Pacific
Red Sea
Rhine
Sweden
Tokyo
United States

73.2 Escribe the donde sea necesario. Si la frase es correcta escribe OK.

- 1 Kevin lives in Newton Street.Ok....
 2 We went to see a play at National Theatre. ...at the National Theatre...
- 3 Have you ever been to China?
- 4 Have you ever been to Philippines?

 5 Have you ever been to south of France?
- 6 Can you tell me where Regal Cinema is?
 7 Can you tell me where Merrion Street is?
- 8 Can you tell me where Museum of Modern Art is?

- 13 'Where did you stay?' 'At Park Hotel in Hudson Road.'
- 14 How far is it from Trafalgar Square to Victoria Station (in London)?
 15 Rocky Mountains are in North America.
- 16 Texas is famous for oil and cowboys.
- 17 Panama Canal joins Atlantic Ocean and Pacific Ocean.
- 18 I hope to go to United States next year.

 19 Mary comes from a small town in west of Ireland.
- 20 Alan studied physics at Manchester University.

73.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 El Japón es un país rico.
- 2 Chicago está junto al lago Michigan. (junto a = on)
- 3 ¿Hay trenes del aeropuerto de Gatwick a la estación Victoria?
- 4 El verano pasado fui a Filipinas.
- 5 El río Mississippi es muy largo.
- 6 El océano Atlántico es más frío que el mar Mediterráneo.
- 7 Inverness está al norte de Escocia. Brighton está al sur de Inglaterra.
- 8 La China es más grande que la India.
- 9 El museo Guggenheim es muy interesante.
- 10 El aeropuerto Kennedy y el aeropuerto de Newark están cerca de Manhattan.

this/that/these/those

A

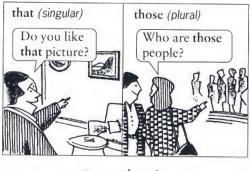






this picture
(= this picture here)

these flowers
(= these flowers here)





that picture
(= that picture there)

those people (= those people there)

- **B** this/that/these/those pueden llevar detrás un sustantivo (this picture / that girl, etc.) o ir solos: con sustantivo:
 - This hotel is expensive, but it's very nice. Este hotel ...
 - 'Who's that girl?' 'I don't know.' '¿Quién es esa/aquella chica?'
 - Do you like these shoes? I bought them last week. ¿Te gustan estos zapatos?
 - Those apples look nice. Can I have one? Esas/Aquellas manzanas ...

sin sustantivo:

- This is a nice hotel but it's very expensive. Éste es un hotel bonito ...
- 'Excuse me, is this your bag?' 'Oh, yes. Thank you.' '¿... es ésta su bolsa?'
- Who's that? (= Who is that person?) ¿Quién es?
- Which shoes do you like most? These or those? ... ¿Éstos o ésos/aquéllos?
- that = algo que ha ocurrido:
 - 'I'm sorry I forgot to phone you.' 'That's all right.' ... 'No importa.'
 - That was a really nice meal. Thank you very much. Ha sido una comida estupenda. ...

that = algo que alguien acaba de decir:

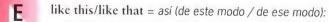
- 'You're a teacher, aren't you?' 'Yes, that's right.' ... 'Sí, exacto.'
- 'Martin has got a new job.' 'Has he? I didn't know that.' ... 'No lo sabia.'
- 'I'm going on holiday next week.' 'Oh, that's nice.' ... 'Oh, está bien.'
- this/that pueden referirse a personas. Observa los ejemplos:
 - Who's that? ¿Quién es?

Al teléfono:

- Hello. This is David. Diga. Soy David.
- Is that Sarah? ¿Eres Sarah?

Al hacer presentaciones se usa this:

- A: Brian, this is Chris. Brian, éste es Chris.
 B: Hello, Chris pleased to meet you. Hola, Chris. Encantado de conocerte.
 - C: Hello. Hola.



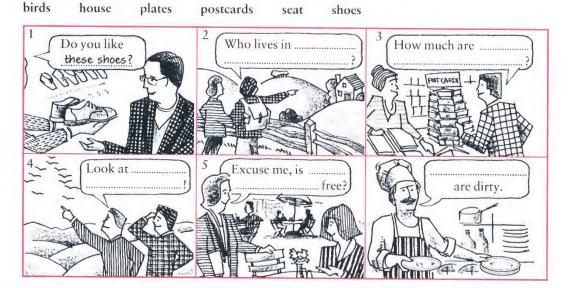
- Don't do it like that. Do it like this. No lo hagas así. Hazlo así.
- Don't look at me like that. No me mires así.



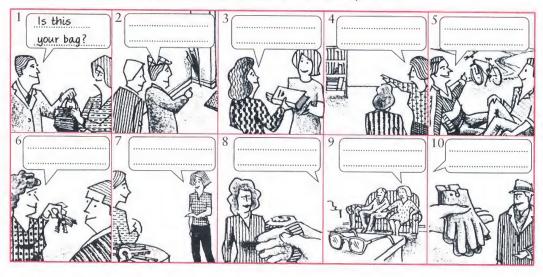


D

74.1 Completa las frases con this/that/these/those + una de las palabras siguientes:



74.2 Escribe preguntas usando Is this/that your ... ? o Are these/those your ... ?



- 74.3 Completa las frases usando this is / that's / that.
 - 1 A: I'm sorry I'm late.
 - B: That's all right.
 - 2 A: I can't come to the party tomorrow.
 - B: Oh, a pity. Why not?
 - 3 (on the telephone)
 - Sue: Hello, Ann. Sue.
 - Ann: Oh, hello, Sue. How are you?
 - 4 A: You're lazy.
 - B:not true!

- 6 Mark meets Paul's sister (Ann):
- Paul: Mark, my sister, Ann. Mark: Hello, Ann.
- 7 A: I'm sorry I was angry yesterday.
 - B:OK. Forget it!
- 8 A: You're a friend of John's, aren't you?
 - B: Yes, right.

14.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Esta taza está sucia.
- 2 Estos coches son nuevos.
- 3 Me gustan esas flores.
- 4 (Al teléfono:) '¿Quién es?' 'Brian.'
- 5 'Lo siento. Olvidé telefonear a tu hermana.' 'No importa.'
- 6 '¿Es Vd. el profesor?' 'Exacto.'
- 7 No uses el cuchillo así. Mira, úsalo así.
- 8 ¡Mira ese coche! Quiero uno así.

one/ones

onc es un número (= 1), pero, como en español, a veces se usa para evitar repetir un sustantivo:



Would you like one? ¿Quieres uno? Would you like a chocolate?

one = a/an ... (a chocolate / an apple etc.)

- I need a pen. Have you got one? Necesito un bolígrafo. ¿Tienes uno?
- A: Is there a bank near here? B: Yes, there's one round the corner. Sí, hay uno al volver la esquina.

B one y ones

one (singular) y ones (plural) pueden sustituir a sustantivos. A veces no tienen equivalente en español:



Which one? = Which hat? ¿Cuál? = ¿Qué sombrero?

this one / that one = éste/ése/aquél

• Which car is yours? This one or that one? ¿Éste o ése/aquél?

the one ... = el/la que está ...

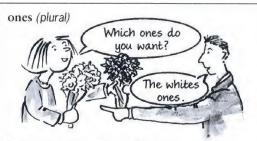
• A: Which hotel did you stay at? B: The one opposite the station. El que está enfrente de la estación.

the + adjetivo + one

- I don't like the black coat but I like the brown one. ... la marrón.
- Don't buy that camera. Buy the other one. ... la otra.

a/an + adjetivo + one

- This cup is dirty. Can I have a clean one? ... ¿Me das una limpia?
- That biscuit was nice. I'm going to have another one. ... otra



Which ones? = Which flowers? ¿Cuáles? = ¿Qué flores?

No se suelen usar these/those con ones:

• Which flowers do you want? These or those? ...¿Éstas o ésas/aquéllas?

the ones ... = los/las que están ...

A: Which keys are yours? B: The ones on the table. Las que están en la mesa.

the + adjetivo + ones

- I don't like the red shoes but I like the green ones. ... los verdes.
- Don't buy those apples. Buy the other ones. ... las otras.

(some) + adjetivo + ones

- These cups are dirty. Can we have some clean ones? ... ¿Nos das limpias?
- My shoes are very old. I must buy some new ones.
 - ... He de comprarme unos nuevos.

En inglés no se suele decir a/thc + adjetivo sin un sustantivo detrás. Se puede usar one/ones en lugar del sustantivo para no repetirlo:

- I'm going to sell my car and buy a new one. (no 'a new')
- 'Which shoes do you like?' 'The grey ones.' (no 'The grey')

75

5.1 Con la información del cuadro escribe las respuestas de B a las preguntas de A. Usa one en lugar de a/an ... en las respuestas.

B doesn't need a car there's a chemist in Mill Road B hasn't got a pen	B has just had a cup of coffee B is going to buy a bicycle B hasn't got an umbrella
A: Can you lend me a pen? A: Would you like to have a car? A: Have you got a bicycle? A: Can you lend me an umbrella? A: Would you like a cup of coffee? A: Is there a chemist near here?	B: I'm sorry, I haven't got one. B: No, I don't B: No, but B: I'm sorry but B: No, thank you. B: Yes,
Completa las frases usando a/an one y	y las palabras siguientes:
better big clean different	nt new old
That's not a very good photograph I want today's newspaper. This is This box is too small. I need	restaurant? Let's go to
the girl is tall with long hair the hotel is opposite the station the house has got a red door	I took the photographs on the beach last week the shoes are green the pictures are on the wall the books are on the top shelf the man has got a moustache and glasses
1 A: We stayed at a hotel. B: Which one ? A: The one opposite the station.	B:
2 A: Those shoes are nice. B:	B:?
3 A: That's a nice house. B:	
4 A: I like that coat. B:A	9 A: Who's that man? B:
5 A: I like those pictures. B:	
Traduce al inglés: 1 Estas naranjas son muy dulces. ¿C 2 'Dame las llaves.' '¿Cuáles?' 3 No me gusta la camisa amarilla. F 4 'Necesito un vaso.' '¿Éste grand 5 Estos zapatos marrones no me gu 6 Esta toalla está mojada. Necesito	Prefiero la verde. de?' 'No, uno pequeño.' ustan. ¿Puedo ver los negros?

10 ¿Qué camisa prefieres, la azul o la blanca?

9 Pásame esa bolsa, la que está a tu derecha. (pasar = pass)

8 '¿Qué libro quieres? ¿El que está en la mesa?' 'No, el que está en la silla.'

some y any

some y any indican una cantidad indeterminada. Equivalen a 'algo de/un poco de/unos/algunos/unos cuantos' etc. A



Usa some en frases afirmativas:

- I'm going to buy some clothes. Voy a comprar ropa.
- There's some ice in the fridge. Hay algo de hielo en la nevera.
- We did some exercises. Hicimos unos eiercicios.



Usa any en frases negativas:

- I'm not going to buy any clothes. No voy a comprar (nada de) ropa.
- There isn't any orange juice in the fridge. No hay zumo de naranja en la nevera.
- We didn't do any exercises. No hicimos ejercicios / ningún ejercicio.

B any y some en preguntas

En la mayor parte de las preguntas (pero no en todas) se usa any:

- Is there any ice in the fridge? ¿Hay (algo de) hielo en la nevera?
- Has he got any friends? ¿Tiene amigos / algún amigo?
- Did you take any photographs? ¿Hicista algunas fotos?

Cuando se pregunta para ofrecer algo se suele usar some:

• A: Would you like some coffee? ¿Quieres (un poco de) café? B: Yes, please.

También se usa some para pedir algo:

- A: Can I have some soup? ¿Puedo tomar sopa? B: Yes. Help yourself.
- A: Can you lend me some money? ¿Puedes prestarme (algo de) dinero? B: Sure. How much do you need?





- C some y any a veces se usan solos, sin sustantivo. Observa estos ejemplos en que some/any pueden ser necesarios en inglés pero la palabra equivalente no es necesario en español:
 - I didn't take any photographs but Ann took some. ... pero Ann hizo.
 - You can have some coffee, but I don't want any. ... yo no quiero.
 - I've just made some coffee. Would you like some? ... ¿Quieres?
 - 'Where's your luggage?' 'I haven't got any.' ... 'No tengo.'
 - 'Are there any biscuits?' 'Yes, there are some in the kitchen.' '¿Hay galletas?' 'Sí. Hay (algunas/unas pocas) ...'
- something, somebody etc. D

Something (algo) y somebody/someone (= alguien) se usan en frases afirmativas y algunas preguntas (ofrecimientos y peticiones).

Anything y anybody/anyone se usan en frases negativas y en la mayoría de las frases interrogativas.

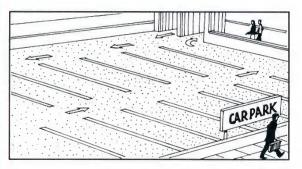
- She said something. Dijo algo.
- I saw somebody (o someone). Vi a alguien.
- Would you like something to eat? ¿Quieres comer algo?
- Quick! Somebody's coming. ¡De prisa! Viene alguien.

- She didn't say anything. No dijo nada.
- I didn't see anybody (o anyone). No vi a nadie.
- Are you doing anything this evening? ¿Haces algo ...?
- Where's Ann? Has anybody seen her? ... ¿La ha visto alguien?

76.1	Completa las frases con some o any.
	1 I boughtsome cheese but I didn't buyany bread.
	2 I'm going to the post office. I needstamps.
	3 There aren't shops in this part of town.
	4 George and Alice haven't gotchildren.
	5 Have you gotbrothers or sisters?
	6 There are beautiful flowers in the garden.
	7 Do you knowgood hotels in London?
	8 'Would you liketea?' 'Yes, please.'
	9 When we were on holiday, we visitedvery interesting places.
	10 Don't buyrice. We don't need
	11 I went out to buy milk but they didn't have in the shop.
	12 I'm thirsty. Can I have water, please?
76.2	Completa las frases usando some o any y una de las palabras siguientes:
	air cheese help letters photographs
	batteries friends languages milk shampoo
	1 I want to wash my hair. Is there any shampoo
	2 This evening I'm going to write
	3 Thaven't got my camera, so I can't take
	4 Do you speak foreign
	5 Yesterday evening I went to a restaurant with
	6 Can I navein my coffee, please?
	7 The radio isn't working. There aren't
	8 It's hot in this office. I'm going out for fresh
	9 'Would you like?' 'No, thank you. I've had enough to eat.' 10 I can do this job alone. I don't need
	10 Tean do this job alone. I don't need
76.3	Completa las frases usando some o any.
	1 Ann didn't take any photographs but! took some (I/take)
	2 'Where's your luggage?' 'I haven't got any
	3 'Do you need any money?' 'No, thank you
	4 'Can you lend me some money?' 'I'm sorry but
	5 The tomatoes in the shop didn't look very good, so
	6 There were some nice oranges in the shop, so
76.4	Completa las frases con something/somebody/anything/anybody.
	1 She saidsomething to me but I didn't understand it.
	2 'What's wrong?' 'There's in my eye.'
	3 Do you knowabout politics?
	4 I went to the shop but I didn't buy
	5
	6 There isn't in the bag. It's empty.
	7 I'm looking for my keys. Has seen them?
	8 Would you like to drink?
	9 I didn't eat because I wasn't hungry. 10 This is a secret. Please don't tell
	This is a secret. Hease don't tell
76.5	Traduce al inglés:
	1 ¿Hay queso en la nevera?
	2 Compré algo de carne y unas manzanas.
	3 ¿Sales con alguien esta noche?
	4 '¿Tienes amigos en Londres?' 'No, pero tengo algunos en Manchester.'
	5 'Necesito azúcar. ¿Me puedes prestar?' 'Lo siento, No tengo,' (prestar = lend)
	6 Sally no tenia hambre, por eso no comió nada. (por eso = so).
	7 '¿Queréis leche?' 'No, gracias. ¿Tienes zumo de fruta?' (zumo de fruta = fruit juice)
	8 Necesito algo de beber. ¿Puedes darme agua, por favor?
	9 ¿Hay alguien en casa?

not + any no none

A



The car park is empty. El aparcamiento está vacío.

There aren't any cars. There are no cars.

No hay coches / ningún coche.

How many cars are there in the car park? None. Ninguno.

any se usa en las frases negativas (not ... any):

- There aren't any cars in the car park. No hay coches / ningún coche ...
- Sally and Steve haven't got any children. ... no tienen hijos.
- You can have some coffee but I don't want any. ... pero yo no quiero.

no + sustantivo (no cars / no garden etc.)

no ... = not + any ... o not + a /an ...

- There are no cars in the car park. (= there aren't any cars in the car park.)
- We've got no coffee. (= We haven't got any coffee)
- It's a nice house but there's no garden. (= there isn't a garden)

Se usa no ... especialmente detrás de have (got) y there is/are.

Observa y compara:

verbo negativo + any = verbo afirmativo + no

- They haven't got any children. No tienen hijos. They've got no children. (no 'They haven't got no children.')
- There isn't any sugar in your coffee. No hay azúcar ... • There's no sugar in your coffee.

no y none В

no va seguido de un sustantivo (no money / no children etc.):

- We've got no money. No tenemos dinero.
- Everything was OK. There were no problems. ... no hubo problemas / ningún problema.

none se usa solo, en lugar de no + sustantivo:

- 'How much money have you got?' 'None.' (= no money) ... 'Nada.'
- 'Were there any problems?' 'No, none.' (= no problems) ... 'Ninguno.'

none y no-one C

none (= 'nada', 'ninguno/ninguna') responde a las preguntas How much? (= ¿Cuánto/Cuánta?) y How many? (¿Cuántos/Cuántas?):

- 'How much money have you got?' 'None.' (= no money)
- 'How many people did you meet?' 'None.' (= no people)

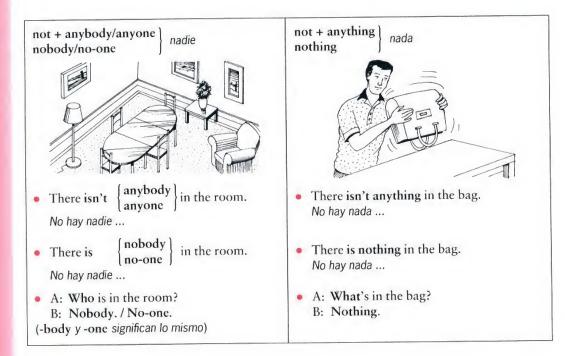
no-one = 'nadie') significa lo mismo que nobody (\Rightarrow Unidad 78). Responde a la pregunta Who?:

'Who did you meet?' 'No-one.' '¿A quién conociste?' A nadie.'

//.1	Escribe estas frases de nuevo usando no.	
	1 We haven't got any money.	We've got no money.
	2 There aren't any shops near here.	There are
	3 Carol hasn't got any free time.4 There isn't a light in this room.	
	Escribe estas frases de nuevo usando any.	
	5 We've got no money.	We haven't got any money.
	6 There's no tea in the pot.	The materia gos and money.
	7 There are no buses today.	
	8 Tom has got no brothers or sisters.	
77.2	Completa las frases con no o con any.	
	1 There'sno sugar in your coffee.	
	2 My brother is married but he hasn't	gotchildren.
	3 Sue doesn't speak foreign lan	guages.
	4 I'm afraid there'scoffee. Wor	uld you like some tea?
	5 'Look at those birds!' 'Birds? When 6 'Do you know where Jane is?' 'No,	re? I can't see birds.'
		, i ve got idea.
	Completa las frases con no, any o none.	
	7 There aren't pictures on th	e wall.
	8 The weather was cold but there was 9 I wanted to buy some oranges but th	
	10 Everything was correct. There were.	mistakes
	11 'How much luggage have you got?'	5
	12 'How much luggage have you got?'	'I haven't got'
77.3	Completa las frases usando any o no y una d	le las nalahras signientes:
	answer difference film friend	ds furniture heating money photographs
	•	able and
	1 Everything was OK. There were 10. Pt	e got
	3 I'm not going to answer	e got
	4 He's always alone. He's got	*
	5 There is	between these two machines. They're exactly the same
	6 There wasn't	in the room. It was completely empty.
	8 The house is cold because there isn't	re was
	9 I can't take	
77.4		
77.4	Da respuestas breves (una o dos palabras) usa	ando none donde sea necesario.
	1 How many letters did you write yester	day? Two. / A lot. / None.
	2 How many sisters have you got?	1_2
	4 How many photographs have you take	day?en today?
	5 How many legs has a snake got?	in today:
77.5	Traduce al inglés:	
	1 No voy a gastar dinero hoy. (gastar =	- spend)
	2 Ana compró dos camisas, pero yo no	
	3 '¿Hay café?' 'Sí, pero no hay leche.	,
	4 Manuel y Sandra no tienen amigos en	n Londres.
	5 '¿Cuánto azúcar quieres?' 'Nada.'	
	6 No hay restaurantes japoneses en est. 7 '¿A quién estás esperando?' 'A nad	a ciudad. (japonės = Japanese)
	8 No comí nada de fruta ayer.	ic.
	9 '¿Cuántos vasos hay en la mesa?' '1	Ninguno.'
	10 No tengo sellos ¿Tienes tú? (sellos -	

not + anybody/anyone/anything nobody/no-one/nothing

A



B

not + anybody/anyone

I don't know anybody (o anyone) here. No conozco a nadie aquí.

nobody = not + anybodyno-one = not + anyone

- I'm lonely. I've got nobody to talk to. (= I haven't got anybody) ... No tengo a nadie con quién hablar.
- The house is empty. There is no-one in it. (= There isn't anyone in it.) La casa está vacía. No hay nadie dentro.

not + anything

 I can't remember anything. No me acuerdo de nada.

nothing = not anything

- She said nothing. (= She didn't say anything.) No dijo nada.
- There's nothing to eat. (= There isn't anything to eat.) No hay nada para comer.

C

Se puede usar nobody/no-one/nothing como sujeto al principio de una frase o solos para responder a una pregunta:

- The house is empty. Nobody lives there. La casa está vacía. Nadie vive allí.
- 'Who did you speak to?' 'No-one.' '¿Con quién hablaste?' 'Con nadie.'
- Nothing happened. (no 'It didn't happen anything.') No pasó nada.
- 'What did you say?' 'Nothing.' '¿Qué has dicho?' 'Nada.'

Recuerda que anybody/anyone/anything se comportan como any. D

Nobody/no-one/nothing se comportan como no:

verbo negativo + anybody/anyone/anything verbo afirmativo + nobody/no-one/nothing

- He doesn't know anything. (no 'He doesn't know nothing.')

 No sabe nada.
- Don't tell anybody. (no 'Don't tell nobody.') No se lo digas a nadie.
- There is nothing to do in this town. (no 'There isn't nothing ...') No hay nada que hacer en esta ciudad.

78.1	Escribe estas frases de nuevo usando nobo	ody/no-one o nothing.
	1 There isn't anything in the bag.	There's nothing in the bag.
	2 There isn't anybody in the office.	There's
	3 I haven't got anything to do.	I
	4 There isn't anything on TV.	
	5 There wasn't anyone at home.	
	6 We didn't find anything.	
78.2	Escribe estas frases de nuevo usando anyb	oody/anyone o anything.
	1 There's nothing in the bag.	There isn't anything in the bag.
	2 There was nobody on the bus.	There wasn't
	3 I've got nothing to read.	THE WASH C
	4 I've got no-one to help me.	
	5 She heard nothing.	
	6 We've got nothing for dinner.	
78.3	Responde usando nobody/no-one o nothi	ing.
	1a What did you say? Nothing	5a Who knows the answer?
	2a Who saw you? Nobody	6a What did you buy?
	3a What do you want?	7a What happened?
	4a Who did you meet?	8a Who was late?
	Responde las mismas preguntas con frases o	
	Usa nobody/no-one/nothing o anybody/	anyone/anything.
	16 I didn't say anything.	5b the answer
	2b Nobody saw me.	6b
	3b I don't	7b
	4b I	
78.4	Complete les fraços usando nobo della -	
10.4	Completa las frases usando nobody/no-on	The state of the s
	1 That house is empty. Nobody live	
	2 Jack has a bad memory. He can't re	member anything
	3 Be quiet! Don't say	•
	4 I didn't know about the meeting	told me.
	5 'What did you have to eat?' '	
	6 I didn't eat	wasn't hungry.
	7 Jenny was sitting alone. She wasn't	with
	8 I'm afraid I can't help you. There's . 9 I don't know	I can do.
		about car engines.
	is free. It doesn't cost.	to go in.
	12 She spoke very fast. I didn't underst	en I opened it there was there.
	13 'What are you doing this evening?'	and
	14 Helen has gone away	knows where she is. She didn't tellwhere
	she was going.	where she is. She didn't tell where
78.5	Traduce al inglés:	
	1 Era tarde y no había nadie en la cal	la .
	2 ¿Hay algo en esta caja?	IC.
	3 No hay nada en la nevera.	
		22 – 12222
	4 Nadie sabe que me voy mañana. (ir5 Estuve en unas cuantas tiendas pero	sc = reave)
	6 Liz no quiere ver a nadie.	no compre nada.
	7 '¿Quién habla ruso aquí'?' 'Nadie	'(ruco - Duccion)
	8 '¿Qué tienes en la mano?' 'Nada.'	(tuso = Kussian)
	9 No entendí nada porque hablaban r	muy rápido (rápido – guista)
	10 ¿Hay alguien esperando al doctor?	nuy rapido. (rapido = quickiy)
	() anguieri coperando ai doctor:	

somebody/anything/nowhere etc.





Somebody (o someone) has broken the window.

somebody/someone = alguien



There is something in her mouth.

something = algo



Tom lives somewhere near London.

somewhere = en algún sitio

Los compuestos de some-/any-/no- (somebody/anything/nowhere etc.) se usan en frases afirmativas, negativas o B interrogativas igual que some/any/no (\Rightarrow Unidades 76–77).

personas (-body o -one)

somebody o someone anybody o anyone nobody o no-one

- There is somebody (o someone) in the garden. Hay alguien ...
- Is there anybody (o anyone) in the garden? ¿Hay alguien …?
- There isn't anybody (o anyone) in the garden. No hay nadie ...
- There is nobody (o no-one) in the garden. No hay nadie ...

-body y -one son lo mismo: somebody = someone, nobody = no-one, etc.

cosas (-thing)

something anything

nothing

- She said something but I didn't understand her. Dijo algo ...
- Are you doing anything this evening? ¿Haces algo …?
- I was angry but I didn't say anything. ... pero no dije nada.
- 'What did you say?' 'Nothing.' ... 'Nada.'

lugares (-where)

somewhere anywhere

nowhere

- They live somewhere in the south of England. Viven en algún lugar ...
- Did you go anywhere interesting for your holidays? ¿Fuiste a algún sitio interesante ...?
- I'm staying here. I'm not going anywhere. ... No voy a ningún sitio.
- I don't like this town. There is nowhere to go. ... ningún sitio donde ir.

something/anybody etc. pueden llevar detrás un adjetivo (big/cheap/interesting etc.) C

- Did you meet anybody interesting at the party? ¿Conociste a alguien interesante ...?
- We always go to the same place. Let's go somewhere different. ... Vamos a algún otro sitio.
- 'What's that letter?' 'It's nothing important.' ... 'No es nada importante.'

something/anybody etc. pueden llevar detrás un infinitivo (to ...): D

- I'm hungry. I want something to cat. ... algo para comer.
- He hasn't got anybody to talk to. ... nadie con quien hablar.
- There is nowhere to go in this town. ... ningún sitio donde ir ...

79.1	Completa las frases con somebody (o someone) / something / somewhere.
	She said something. I've lost
79.2	Responde con nobody (o no-one) / nothing / nowhere.
	What did you say? Where are you going? What do you want? Who are you looking for?
	Ahora responde con frases completas. Usa not + anybody/anything/anywhere.
	1b I didn't say anything. 3b
	2b I'm not 4b
79.3	Completa las frases con somebody/anything/nowhere etc.
	1 It's dark. I can't see anything
	2 Tom lives somewhere near London.
	3 Do you know
	4 'Listen!' 'What? I can't hear
	5 'What are you doing here?' 'I'm waiting for
	6 Please listen carefully. There's I want to tell you.
	7 'Didsee the accident?' 'No,
	8 We weren't hungry, so we didn't eat
	9 'What's going to happen?' 'I don't knowknows.'
	10 'Do you know in London?' 'Yes, a few people.'
	11 'What's in that cupboard?' ' It's empty.'
	12 I'm looking for my glasses. I can't find them
	13 I don't like cold weather. I want to live warm.
	14 Is there interesting on television tonight?
	15 Have you ever met famous?
79.4	Completa las frases usando una palabra de cada cuadro. Puedes usar las palabras del cuadro A varias veces
15.4	A C
	something anything nothing do drink eat go
	somewhere anywhere nowhere play read sit stay
	1 We don't go out very much because there'snowhere to go.
	2 There isn't any food in the house. We haven't got
	3 I'm bored. I've got
1	4 'Why are you standing?' 'Because there isn't
	6 All the hotels were full. There was
	8 Children need
79.5	Traduce al inglés:
, 5.0	
	1 ¿Hay alguien aquí?
	2 '¿Viste algo extraño?' 'No, nada.' (extraño = strange)
	3 Hay alguien en la casa.
	4 ¿Vamos a algún sitio el domingo?
	5 Llovió ayer. No fuimos a ningún sitio.
	6 Alguien ha estado en mi habitación. La ventana está abierta.
	7 ¿Hay algo interesante en esta revista? (revista = magazine)
	8 ¿Puedes darme algo de beber, por favor?

every y all

A



Every house in the street is the same.

every house in the street = all the houses in the street cada casa ... todas las casas ...

Se usa every + sustantivo en singular (every house / every country / every time etc.):

- Alice has been to every country in Europe. (no 'every countries') ... en todos los países ...
- Every summer we have a holiday by the sea. Cada verano / Todos los veranos ...
- She looks different every time I see her. ... cada vez que ...

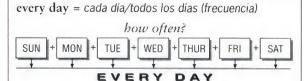
Detrás de every ... usa el verbo en singular (is/was/has etc.):

- Every house in the street is the same. (no 'Every house ... are ...')
- Every country has a national flag. (no 'Every country have ...')

Compara every (= cada uno/todos individualmente) y all (= todos globalmente):

- Every student in the class passed the examination. Cada estudiante ...
- Every country has a national flag. Cada país ...
- All the students in the class passed the examination. *Todos los estudiantes ...*
- All countries have a national flag. Todos los países ...

B every day y all day



- A: How often do you read a newspaper?
 B: Every day. (no 'all the days')
 Cada día/Todos los días.
- Bill watches TV for about two hours every evening. (no 'every evenings / all the evenings') ... cada noche / todas las noches.

Se dice every morning/night/summer etc.

all day = todo el día



- The weather was bad yesterday. It rained all day.
 ... llovió todo el día.
- I was tired after work yesterday, so I watched TV all evening. (no 'all the evening') ... toda la noche.

Se dice all morning/night/summer etc.

everybody (o everyone) / everything / everywhere

personas

everybody o everyone todos/todo el mundo

cosas

lugares

everything todo everywhere por todas partes

- Everybody (o Everyone) needs friends. Todo el mundo necesita amigos.
- Have you got everything you need? ¿Tienes todo lo que necesitas?
- I've lost my watch. I've looked everywhere for it. He perdido el reloj. Lo he buscado por todas partes.

Detrás de everybody/everyonc/everything usa el verbo en singular:

Everybody has problems. (no 'Everybody have ...')
 Todo el mundo tiene problemas.

Observa que 'todo el mundo' corresponde a everybody o everyone (no 'all'):

• Everybody needs friends. (no 'All needs friends')

NIDAD 80

30.1	Completa las frases usando every + una de las palabras siguientes:
	day room student time word
	1 Every student in the class passed the exam.
	2 My job is very boring is the same. 3 Kate is a very good tennis player. When we play, she wins
	4in the hotel has a private bathroom.
	5 'Did you understand what she said?' 'Most of it but not
80.2	Completa las frases con every day o con all day.
	1 Yesterday it rained
	2 I buy a newspaper but sometimes I don't read it.
	3 I'm not going out tomorrow. I'll be at home
	4 I usually drink about four cups of coffee
	5 Paula was ill yesterday, so she stayed in bed
	7 I'm tired now because I've been working hard
80.3	Completa las frases con every o con all.
	1 Bill watches TV for about two hours evening.
	2 Barbara gets up at 6.30 morning.
	The weather was nice yesterday, so we sat in the garden
	5 'How often do you go skiing?' 'year. Usually in March.'
	6 A: Were you at home at 10 o'clock yesterday?
	B: Yes, I was at home morning. I went out after lunch.
	7 My sister likes cars. She buys a new one year.
	8 I saw Jack at the party. He wasn't very friendly. He didn't speak to me evening.
	9 We go away on holiday for two or three weeks summer.
80.4	Completa las frases con everybody/everything/everywhere.
	1 Everybody needs friends.
	2 Chris knows about computers.
	3 I like the people here. is very friendly.
	4 This is a nice hotel. It's comfortable and
	6 Let's have dinner is hungry.
	7 Sue's house is full of books. There are books
	8 You are right you say is true.
80.5	Completa las frases con el verbo apropiado (sólo una palabra).
	1 Everybodyhas problems.
	2 Are you ready yet? Everybody waiting for you.
	3 The house is empty. Everyone
	4 George is very popular. Everybodyhim. 5 This town is completely different. Everythingchanged.
	6 I arrived home very late. I came in quietly because everyone
	7 Everybody mistakes!
80.6	Traduce al inglés:
	1 Leo el periódico todos los días.
	2 Todos los estudiantes están en la biblioteca ahora.
	3 Cada estudiante tiene tres clases a la semana. (clase = lesson)
	4 Van a Francia todos los veranos. 5 Fetuvo despierta toda la noche (despierto = awake)
	 5 Estuvo despierta toda la noche. (despierto = awake) 6 Hemos trabajado mucho toda la semana. (trabajar mucho = work hard)
	7 Todo lo que he comprado está en la cocina.
	8 ¿Vais al cine todas las semanas?
	9 Tomo una ducha todos los días.
	10 Cada vez que viajo en avión me pongo muy nervioso. (ponerse nervioso = get nervous)

any no/none all most some

Compara:

Cuando se habla de personas o cosas en sentido general no se usa the/these/my etc.

children/money/books (sin the/this/my etc.):

- Children like playing. A los niños les gusta jugar. (a los niños en general)
- Money isn't everything. El dinero no lo es todo. (el dinero en general)
- I enjoy reading books. Me gusta leer libros.
- Everybody needs friends. Todo el mundo necesita amigos.

Cuando se habla de algo concreto se usa the/these/my etc.

the children / the money / these books etc.:

- Where are the children? ¿Dónde están los niños? (aquí, the children = our children)
- I want to buy a car but I haven't got the money. ... pero no tengo el dinero. (el necesario para comprarlo)
- Have you read these books? ¿... estos libros?
- I often go out with my friends. Salgo con mis amigos con frecuencia.

Al hablar de cosas determinadas se usa most

the ...

this/that ...

these/those ...

my/your etc.

of/some of etc. + the/this/my ... etc.:

(of)

most/most of ..., some/some of ... etc. B

> Al hablar en general se usa most/some etc. + sustantivo:

> > all cities most children some books any money no







some



any

all

most

some

none

any



no/none / not + any

 Most children like playing. A la mayoría de los niños les gusta jugar.

- I don't want any money. No quiero dinero.
- Some books are better than others. Algunos libros son mejores que otros.
- He's got no friends. No tiene amigos.
- All cities have the same problems. Todas las ciudades (en general) ...

No uses of en estas frases:

- Most people drive too fast. (no 'Most of people')
- Some birds can't fly. (no 'Some of birds')

• Most of the children at this school are under 11 years old.

La mayoría de los niños de esta escuela ...

- I don't want any of this money. No quiero nada de este dinero.
- Some of these books are very old. Algunos de estos libros ...
- None of my friends live near me. Ninguno de mis amigos ...

Pero se dice all the ... / all my ... etc. (normalmente sin of):

- All the students in our class passed the exam.
- Silvia has lived in London all her life.

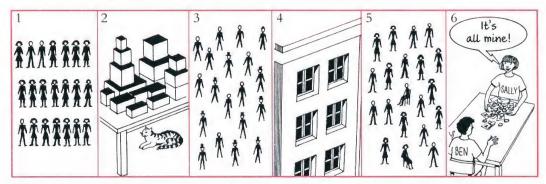
all of it / most of them / none of us etc. C

Con los pronombres personales se usa of (all of it / most of them / some of us etc.):

all most some any none	of	it them us you	you	us	them	it
------------------------------------	----	-------------------------	-----	----	------	----

- You can have some of this cake but not all of it. ... un poco de este pastel, pero no todo.
- A: Do you know those people?
 - B: Most of them, but not all of them. A la mayor parte pero no a todos.
- Some of us are going out tonight. Why don't you come with us? Algunos de nosotros ...
- I've got a lot of books but I haven't read any of them. ... ninguno.
- 'How many of these books have you read?' 'None of them.' ... 'Ninguno.'

- 81.1 Completa cada frase usando la palabra entre paréntesis (some/most etc.). En algunos casos deberás añadir of (some of / most of etc.).
 - 1 Most ... children like playing. (most)
 - 2 Some of this money is yours. (some)
 - 3people never stop talking. (some)
 - the shops in the city centre close at 6.30. (most)
 - 5 You can change your money in banks. (most)
 - 6 I don't like the pictures in the living room. (any)
 - 7 He's lost his money. (all)
 - 8 my friends are married. (none)
 - 9 Do you know the people in this photograph? (any)
 - 10 birds can fly. (most)
 - 11 I enjoyed the film but I didn't like the ending. (most)
 - 12 sports are very dangerous. (some)
 - 13 We can't find anywhere to stay. the hotels are full. (all)
 - 14 You must have this cheese. It's delicious. (some)
 - 15 The weather was bad when we were on holiday. It rained the time. (most)
- 81.2 Observa los dibujos y responde usando all/most/some/none + of them / of it.



- 1 How many of the people are women?
- 2 How many of the boxes are on the table?
- 3 How many of the men are wearing hats?
- 4 How many of the windows are open?
- 5 How many of the people are standing?

Most of them.

6 How much of the money is Ben's?

- 81.3 Corrige las frases incorrectas y escribe OK en las que estén bien.
 - 1 (Most of children) like playing. Most children
 - 2 All the students failed the exam. OK...
 - 3 Some of people work too hard.

 - 4 Some of questions in the exam were very easy.
 - 5 I haven't seen any of those people before.

 - 6 All of insects have six legs.
 - 7 Have you read all these books?
 - 8 Most of students in our class are very nice.
 - 9 Most of my friends are going to the party.
 - 10 I'm very tired this morning I was awake most of night.
- Traduce al inglés: 81.4
 - 1 '¿Has leído alguno de estos libros?' 'No, ninguno.'
 - 2 Todos los autobuses escolares son amarillos en Estados Unidos. (autobús escolar = school bus)
 - 3 La mayor parte de mis amigos son españoles. Algunos de ellos son de Madrid.
 - 4 Ninguna de esas camisas está limpia.
 - 5 ¿Te gusta alguna de estas chaquetas?
 - 6 Ninguno de mis amigos es médico.
 - 7 La mayoría de estos estudiantes aprobaron el examen. (aprobar = pass)
 - 8 Algunos países europeos son muy pequeños.

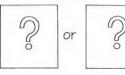
both either neither

A

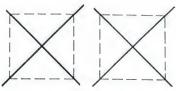
both/either/neither se refieren a dos cosas o personas:



both ambos/los dos



either uno de los dos/uno u otro



neither (not + either) ninguno de los dos/ni uno ni otro

- Rosemary has two children. Both are married. ... Ambos / Los dos están casados.
- Would you like tea or coffee? You can have either. Puedes tomar lo que quieras (té o café).
- A: Do you want to go to the cinema or the theatre?B: Neither. I want to stay at home. A ninguno (ni a uno ni a otro). Quiero quedarme en casa.

Compara either y neither:

- 'Would you like tea or coffee?'
- 'Either. I don't mind.' 'Lo uno o lo otro. No me importa.'
 'I don't want either.' (no 'I don't want neither.') ... 'Ninguno de los dos.'
 'Neither.' 'Ninguno de los dos.'

B

both/either/neither pueden llevar detrás un sustantivo:

both	+	plural:	both w	vindows/books/children etc.
either neither	+	singular:	either neither	window/book/child etc.

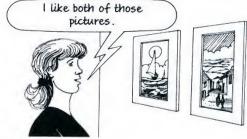
- Last year I went to Paris and Rome. I liked both cities very much. ... Me gustaron mucho las dos ciudades.
- First I worked in an office, and later in a shop. Neither job was very interesting.
 Ninguno de los dos trabajos ...
- There are two ways from here to the station. You can go either way. ... puedes ir por cualquiera (de los dos).

C

Si el sustantivo va precedido de the/these/my etc. se dice both of ... / either of ... / neither of ...:

both either	of	the these / those
neither		my / your / Ann's etc.

- Neither of my parents is English.
 Ni mi padre ni mi madre son ingleses.
- I haven't read either of these books.
 ... ninguno de estos (dos) libros.



Se puede decir both (of) the ... / both (of) those ... / both (of) my ... (con o sin of):

- I like both of those pictures. o I like both those pictures.
 Me gustan esos dos cuadros.
- Both of Ann's sisters are married. o Both Ann's sisters are married.
 Las dos hermanas de Ann están casadas.

D

Con los pronombres personales se usa of (both of them / neither of us etc.):

both		them
either	of	us
neither		you

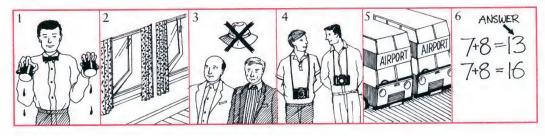
- Ann has got two sisters. Both of them are married. ... Las dos están casadas.
- Tom and I didn't eat anything. Neither of us was hungry. ... Ninguno de los dos tenía hambre.
- Who are those people? I don't know either of them. ... No conozco a ninguno de los dos.

- **82.1** Completa las frases con both/either/neither. Usa of donde sea necesario.
 - 1 Last year I went to Paris and Rome. I liked ...both ... cities very much.
 - 2 There were two pictures on the wall. I didn't like either of them.
 - 3 It was a good football match. teams played well.
 - 4 It wasn't a good football match. team played well.

 - 6 We went away for two days but the weather wasn't good. It rained ondays.
 - 7 A: I bought two newspapers. Which one do you want? B: It doesn't matter which one.
 - 8 I invited Diana and Mike to the party but them came.

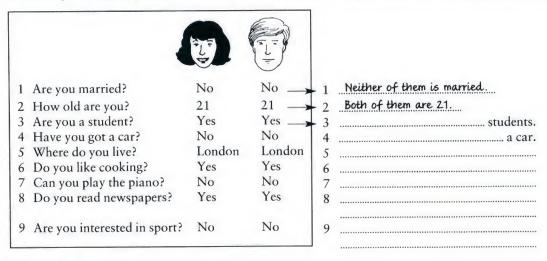
 - 10 'Which jacket do you prefer, this one or that one?' 'I don't like them.'

 - 12 Paula and I didn't know the time because us had a watch.
 - 13 Ann has got two sisters and a brother. sisters are married.
 - 14 Ann has got two sisters and a brother. I've met her brother but I haven't mether sisters.
- 82.2 Completa las frases sobre los dibujos usando Both ... o Neither



1	Both cups are empty.	4	cameras
2	are open.	5	to the airport.
3	wearing a hat.	6	right

82.3 Un hombre y una mujer respondieron lo mismo en un cuestionario. Escribe frases usando Both/Neither of them



82.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Mis dos hermanas hablan francés, pero ninguna de ellas ha estado en Francia.
- 2 Hay dos cuartos de baño en la casa. Puedes usar cualquiera.
- 3 Estas dos camisas son baratas.
- 4 No me gusta ninguno de esos dos coches. Son demasiado pequeños.
- 5 Ambos hermanos son muy inteligentes.
- 6 '¿Quieres té o zumo de fruta?' 'Ninguna de las dos cosas, gracias, pero ¿puedo tomar una taza de café?'
- 7 Nos interesan las dos posibilidades.
- 8 No te gustará ninguna de las dos películas.

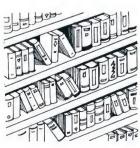
a lot much many







not much money no mucho dinero



a lot of books muchos libros



not many books no muchos libros

much (mucho/mucha) + sustantivo incontable: much food / much money etc.

- Did you buy much food?
- We haven't got much luggage.
- How much money do you want?
- A: Have you got any money? B: I've got some but not much.

How much ... ? = ¿Cuánto/Cuánta ... ?

How much money do you want?

many (muchos/muchas) + sustantivo en plural: many books / many people etc.

- Did you buy many books?
- We don't know many people.
- How many photographs did you take?
- A: Did you take any photographs? B: I took some but not many.

How many ...? = ¿Cuántos/Cuántas ...?

• How many photographs did you take?

a lot of (= mucho/mucha/muchos/muchas) + sustantivo de cualquier tipo:

- We bought a lot of food.
- Paula hasn't got a lot of free time.
- We bought a lot of books.
- Did they ask you a lot of questions?

Presta atención al verbo, ya que a lot of puede acompañar a un singular o a un plural:

- There is a lot of food/money/water etc. Hay mucha comida/mucho dinero/mucha agua etc.
- There are a lot of trees/shops/people etc. Hay muchos árboles/muchas tiendas/ muchas personas etc.
- A lot of people speak English. (no 'speaks')

Se usa much en las preguntas y en las negaciones, pero normalmente no se usa en frases afirmativas: B

- Do you drink much coffee / a lot of coffee?
- I don't drink much coffee / a lot of coffee. pero
 - I drink a lot of coffee. (no 'I drink much coffee.')
 - 'Do you drink much coffee?' 'Yes, a lot.' (no 'Yes, much.')

Se usa many y a lot of en cualquier tipo de frases:

- Have you got many friends / a lot of friends?
- We haven't got many friends / a lot of friends.
- We've got many friends / a lot of friends.

much y a lot se pueden usar solos, sin sustantivo:

- Diane spoke to me but she didn't say much. ... no dijo mucho.
- 'Do you watch TV much?'
 'No, not much.'
 '¿Ves mucho la televisión?'
 'No, no mucho.'
- We like films, so we go to the cinema a lot. (no 'much' lee el apartado B de arriba) Nos gustan las películas, por eso vamos mucho al cine.
- I don't like him very much. No me cae muy bien. / No me gusta mucho.

Compara a lot y a lot of ...:

- He eats a lot. (no 'a lot of')
 Come mucho.
- He eats a lot of fruit. Come mucha fruta. (a lot of + sustantivo)

C

83.1	Completa las frases con much o many.					
	2 There aren't hotels in this town. 6 3 We haven't got petrol. 7	Did students fail the examination? Paula hasn't got money. I wasn't very hungry. I didn't eat I haven't seen George for				
	Completa las frases con How much o How many.	,				
	9 people are coming 10 milk do you want 11 bread did you buy 12 players are there in	in your coffee?				
83.2	Completa las frases usando much o many y una de las s	siguientes palabras:				
	fact to the second seco	ime times				
	1 I don't read very much. I haven't got					
	3 Have you got	?' 'No, only this bag.'				
	6 I know Paris very well. I've been there					
83.3	Completa las frases con a lot of y uno de los siguientes e	elementos:				
	accidents books fun interesting things	traffic				
	4 We enjoyed our holiday. We had					
83.4	En algunas de estas frases much no resulta adecuado. Cámbialas o escribe OK.					
	1 Do you drink much coffee?	.OK				
	2 I drink (much tea.)	a lot of tea				
	3 It was a cold winter. We had much snow.					
	4 There wasn't <u>much snow</u> last winter.					
	5 It costs <u>much money</u> to travel around the world.6 We had a cheap holiday. It didn't cost <u>much</u>.					
	7 Do you know <u>much</u> about computers?					
	8 'Have you got any luggage?' 'Yes, much.'					
83.5	Escribe frases sobre estas personas usando much y a lo					
	1 Jim loves films. (go to the cinema)	He goes to the cinema a lot.				
	2 Linda thinks TV is boring. (watch TV)	She doesn't watch TV much.				
	3 Tina is a good tennis player. (play tennis)	She				
	4 Martin doesn't like driving. (use his car)	He				
	5 Paul spends most of the time at home. (go out)6 Sue has been all over the world. (travel)					
	o de has been an over the world. (traver)					
83.6	Traduce al inglés:					
	1 '¿Cuánto dinero quieres gastar?' 'No mucho.' (2 Tenemos muchos exámenes esta semana. 3 '¿Cuántas sillas necesitáis?' 'No muchas, tres o 4 Tom conoce a mucha gente, pero no tiene mucho 5 Rosa sabe mucho inglés, pero no mucho francés. 6 Tenemos mucho café, pero no mucha leche. 7 Ayer no tuve mucho que hacer y tuve mucho tien	cuatro.' es amigos.				
	8 No hay muchos árboles en este parque.					
	9 '¿Había mucha gente en la reunión?' 'Sí, mucha	(en la reunión- at the meeting)				

(a) little (a) few

A



a little water un poco de agua

- (a) little + sustantivo incontable:
- (a) little water
- (a) little money
- (a) little time
- (a) little soup



a few books unos pocos / unos cuantos libros

- (a) few + sustantivo en plural:
- (a) few books
- (a) few questions
- (a) few people
- (a) few days

B

a little = un poco (de)

- She didn't eat anything but she drank a little water. ... pero bebió un poco de agua.
- I speak a little French. Hablo un poco de francés.
- A: Can you speak French? B: A little. Un poco.

Se dice:

• I'd like a little water. (no 'a little of water')

a few = unos pocos / unos cuantos

- Last night I wrote a few letters. ... escribí unas cuantas cartas.
- I speak a few words of French. Sé decir unas pocas palabras ...
- A: Are there any shops in the village? B: Yes, a few. Sí, unas pocas.
- We're going away for a few days. ... unos cuantos días.

C

x(little (sin a) = poco/poca

 There was little bread in the shop. Había poco pan ...

very little = poquisimo/muy poco

- Dan is very thin because he eats very little.
 - ... porque come muy poco / poquísimo.

*(few (sin a) = pocos/pocas

 There were few people in the park. Había poca gente en el parque.

very few = poquísimos / muy pocos

 Your English is very correct. You make very few mistakes. ... Haces poquísimas / muy pocas faltas.

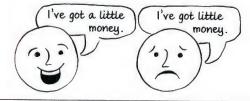
D

Compara little y a little:

- a little da una idea positiva:
- They have a little money, so they are not poor. (no 'a little of money') Tienen un poco de dinero ...

x little da una idea negativa:

• They have little money. They are very poor. Tienen poco dinero. Son pobres.

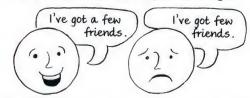


Compara few y a few:

- a few da una idea positiva:
- I've got a few friends, so I'm not lonely. Tengo unos pocos amigos, así que no estoy solo.

x few da una idea negativa:

• I'm sad and I'm lonely. I've got few friends. Estoy triste y estoy solo. Tengo pocos amigos.



UNIDAD 84

84.1	Responde con a little o a few.					
	1 'Have you got any money?' 'Yes, a little .'					
	2 'Have you got any envelopes?' 'Yes,					
	3 'Do you want sugar in your coffee?' 'Yes,, please.'					
	4 'Did you take any photographs when you were on holida	ve?' 'Yes '				
	5 'Does your friend speak English?' 'Yes,					
	6 'Are there any factories in this town?' 'Yes,					
	Tes,	1				
84.2	Completa las frases con a little o a few + una de las palabras sig	uientes:				
	air chairs days friends letters milk	Russian times				
	1 Last night I wrote a few letters to my family and frier	nds.				
	2 Can I havein					
	3 'When did Julia go away?' '	ago '				
	4 'Do you speak any foreign languages?' '1 can speak					
	5 'Are you going out alone?' 'No, I'm going with					
	6 'Have you ever been to Rome?' 'Yes,					
	7 There wasn't much furniture in the room – just a table an	nd				
	8 I'm going out for a walk. I need	fresh				
	a subject to the state of the s	II CSII				
84.3	Completa las frases con very little / very few + una de las palabi	ras siguientes:				
		-				
	coffee hotels mistakes people rain tir	me work				
	1 Your English is very good. You makevery few mistakes	<u> </u>				
	2 I drink	n't like it.				
	3 The weather here is very dry in summer. There is					
	4 It's difficult to find a place to stay in this town. There are					
	5 We must hurry. We've got					
	6 The town is very quiet at night					
	7 Some people in the office are very lazy. They do					
84.4	Completa las frases con little / a little / few / a few.					
	1 There was					
	2 'When did Sarah go out?' ' minutes ag					
	3 I can't decide now. I need time to think about it.					
	4 There was traffic, so we arrived earlier					
	5 The bus service isn't very good at night – there are					
	6 'Would you like some soup?' 'Yes,, please.'					
	7 Pd like to practise my English more but I have	opportunity.				
84.5	Corrigo los fraces di companyoris Ferrito OK di la frace					
04.0	Corrige las frases si es necesario. Escribe OK si la frase es correct	ta.				
	1 We're going away (for few days) next week.	for a few days				
	2 Everybody needs little luck.					
	3 I can't talk to you now – I've got few things to do.					
	4 I eat very little meat – I don't like it very much.					
	5 Excuse me, can I ask you few questions?					
	6 There were little people on the bus – it was nearly empty.					
84.6	Traduce al inglés:					
04.0						
	1 '¿Hay huevos en la nevera?' 'Unos pocos.'					
	2 He leído unos cuantos libros interesantes este verano.					
	3 Lucy tiene poco tiempo libre.					
	4 Tengo un poco de dinero en el banco.					
	5 Quisiera comprar unas cuantas camisas, pero tengo mu	ny poco dinero.				
	6 Hay un poco de azúcar en la cocina.	, 1				
	7 Hice unos cuantos amigos cuando estuve en los Estados Unidos.					
	8 Carmen está preocupada. Tiene unos cuantos problemas con su familia. (preocupada = worried)					
	9 Tenemos poca información sobre la nueva profesora. (sobre = about)					
	10 John es muy brusco. Tiene pocos amigos. (brusco = rud					
		•				

old/nice/interesting etc. (adjetivos)

En inglés los adjetivos son invariables. Por ejemplo, red = rojo, roja, rojos, rojas.

a red shirt two red shirts (no 'two reds shirts')

Normalmente los adjetivos se usan delante de un sustantivo (a red car) o solos detrás de ciertos verbos (my car is red).

В adjetivo + sustantivo (nice day / blue eyes etc.).

> adjetivo + sustantivo It's a nice day today. ... un buen día ... Laura has got brown eyes. ... los ojos castaños. bridge in this village. ... un puente muy antiguo ... There's a very old Do you like Italian food? ¿... la comida italiana? I don't speak any foreign languages. ... lenguas extranjeras.

There are some beautiful yellow flowers in the garden. ... bonitas flores amarillas ...

El adjetivo se coloca delante del sustantivo:

- They live in a modern house. (no '... house modern') ... una casa moderna.
- Those are modern buildings. (no '... buildings modern') ... edificios modernos.
- C be (am/is/are/was/were etc.) + adjetivo
 - The weather is nice today. Hace buen tiempo hov.
 - These flowers are very beautiful. Estas flores son muy bonitas.
 - The film wasn't very good. It was boring. La película no era muy buena. Era aburrida.
 - Please be quiet. I'm reading. Por favor, cállate. Estoy leyendo.

be + adjetivo corresponde a veces a 'tener' + sustantivo en español (⇒ Unidad 3):

- Are you cold? ¿Tienes frío?
- I'm hungry. Tengo hambre.
- He's afraid of dogs. Tiene miedo de los perros.



Estos verbos se refieren a la vista, el oído, el olor, el sabor, el tacto o a sensaciones y van seguidos de adjetivo. A veces equivalen a 'parecer':







I'm hungry

- 'You look tired.' 'Yes. I feel tired.' 'Pareces cansado.' 'Sí, me noto/siento cansado.'
- You sound happy. Pareces contento (por la voz).
- It tastes good. Tiene buen sabor. (sabe bien)
- Don't cook that meat. It doesn't smell good. ... No huele bien.
- He feels ill. Se siente mal/enfermo.

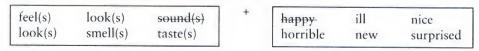
Recuerda que cuando no hablamos de sensaciones o de los sentidos, el equivalente a 'parecer' en general es seem:

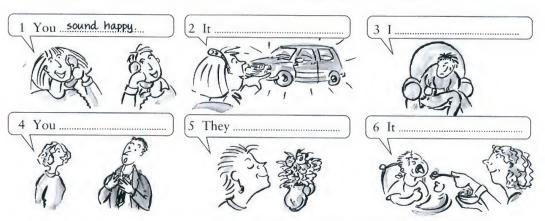
It seems easy. Parece fácil.

- Pon las palabras en el orden correcto. 85.1
 - 1 (new/live in/house/they/a) They live in a new house.
 - 2 (like/jacket/I/that/green) I
 - 3 (music/like/do/classical/you?) Do
 - 4 (had / wonderful / a / I / holiday)
 - 5 (went to / restaurant / a / Chinese / we)
- 85.2 En el cuadro tienes adjetivos (black/foreign etc.) y sustantivos (air/job etc.). Completa las frases usando un adjetivo y un sustantivo.

air black	clouds	foreign	holiday	job	languages	sharp
Diack	dangerous	fresh	hot	knite	long	water

- 1 Do you speak any foreign languages ?
- 3 Sue works very hard and she's very tired. She needs a
- 4 I want to have a bath but there's no
- 5 Can you open the window? We need some
- 6 I need a to cut these onions.
- 7 Fire-fighting is a
- 85.3 Completa las frases de cada dibujo con las palabras de los cuadros.





A y B no están de acuerdo. Completa las frases de B usando las palabras entre paréntesis.

	A		1 B
1	You look tired.	Do I? I don't feel tired.	(feel)
2	This is a new coat.	Is it? It	(look
3	I'm American.	Are you? You	(soun
4	You look cold.	Do I? I	(feel)
5	These bags are heavy.	Are they? They	(look
6	That soup looks good.	Does it? It	(taste

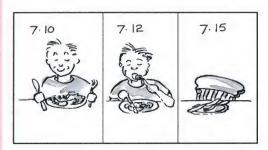
85.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Te gustan estos zapatos negros?
- 2 Me gusta este vino italiano. Está muy bueno.
- 3 Mi trabajo es fácil, pero es muy aburrido.
- 4 ¿Tienes mucha hambre?
- 5 Tu hermana parece muy joven.
- 6 Viven en una casa vieja.
- 7 ¿Qué estás cocinando? Huele bien.
- ¿Puedes llevar los vasos pequeños y los platos blancos al comedor? (llevar = take)
- 9 Este pastel huele muy bien y sabe delicioso.
- 10 He leído un libro muy interesante.

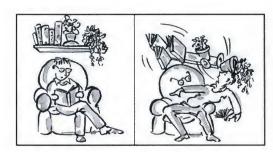
(sound) (feel)

quickly/badly/suddenly etc. (adverbios)

A



He ate his dinner very quickly. Cenó muy de prisa.



Suddenly the shelf fell down. De repente se cayó la estantería.

quickly y suddenly son adverbios.

adjetivo + $-ly \rightarrow adverbio$:

sudden adjetivo quick bad careful heavy rápido malo/mal repentino cuidadoso pesado adverbio quickly badly suddenly carefully heavily de prisa de repente con cuidado pesadamente mal etc.

Nota las diferencias de ortografía: easy \rightarrow easily heavy \rightarrow heavily Ver también el Apéndice 5.

В

Los adverbios explican cómo ocurre un hecho o una acción:

- The train **stopped suddenly**. El tren se paró de repente.
- I opened the door slowly. Abri la puerta lentamente.
- Please listen carefully. Por favor, escucha atentamente.
- I understand you perfectly. Te entiendo perfectamente.
- It's raining heavily. Llueve mucho.

Compara:



It's raining heavily.

adietivo

- Sue is very quiet. ... muy silenciosa.
- Be careful! ¡Ten cuidado!
- It was a bad game. Fue un mal partido.
- I feel nervous. Me noto nervioso.

adverbio

- Sue speaks very quietly. (no 'speaks very quiet'). ... muy bajo.
- Listen carefully! ¡Escucha atentamente!
- Our team played badly. (no 'played bad') ... jugó mal.
- I waited nervously. Esperé con inquietud.

C hard fast late early Estas palabras son adjetivos y adverbios:

- Sue's job is very hard.
- Ben is a fast runner.
- The bus was late/early.
- Sue works very hard. (no 'hardly')
- Ben can run fast. (no 'fastly')
- I went to bed late/early.

hardly significa 'apenas', 'casi no' y no 'duramente':

- I hardly know him. Apenas/Casi no lo conozco.
- good (bueno) es adjetivo y su adverbio es well (bien): D
 - Your English is very good.
- You speak English very well. (no 'very good')
- It was a good game.
- Our team played well.

well significa también 'con buena salud':

'How are you?''I'm very well, thank you.'... 'Muy bien, gracias.'

86.2

86.3

86.4

86.5

86.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con uno de los adverbios siguientes:

angrily badly dangerously fast heavily quietly 1 It's raining heavily. 4 She shouted at me 2 He sings very 5 She can run very 3 They came in 6 He was driving Escoge un verbo (Cuadro A) y un adverbio (Cuadro B) para completar las frases. come know sleep win carefully clearly hard well explain listen think work carefully easily quickly well 1 I'm going to tell you something very important, so please listen carefully ... 2 Ann! I need your help.! 4 I'm tired this morning. I didn't last night. 5 You're a much better tennis player than me. When we play, you always 6 before you answer the question. 7 I've met Alice a few times but I don'ther veryher. 8 Our teacher isn't very good. Sometimes he doesn't things very things very Escoge la palabra correcta. quickly es la palabra correcta 1 Don't eat so quick/quickly. It's not good for you. 2 Why are you <u>angry/angrily</u>? I haven't done anything. 3 Can you speak slow/slowly, please? 4 Come on, Dave! Why are you always so slow/slowly? 5 Bill is a very <u>careful/carefully</u> driver. 6 Jane is studying <u>hard/hardly</u> for her examinations. 7 'Where's Diane?' 'She was here but she left sudden/suddenly.' 8 Please be quiet/quietly. I'm studying. Some companies pay their workers very <u>bad/badly</u>. 10 Those oranges look nice/nicely. Can I have one? Completa las frases con good o con well. 1 Your English is very ...good . You speak English very well . 2 Jackie did very in her exams. 3 The party was very I enjoyed it very much. 4 Martin has a difficult job but he does it 5 How are your parents? Are they? 6 Did you have aholiday? Was the weather? Traduce al inglés: 1 Tus padres hablan español muy bien. 2 El avión llegó tarde y tuvimos que esperar pacientemente. 3 De repente se fue la luz. (irse = go out)

- 4 Conduce con cuidado. Esta carretera es peligrosa.
- 5 Escribo mal. Hago muchas faltas.
- 6 ¿Puedes hablar despacio, por favor? Casi no podemos entenderte.
- 7 No me gusta andar lentamente.
- 8 La puerta se abrió de repente.

UNIDAD

old/older expensive/more expensive

A



old viejo



heavy heavier pesado más pesado

expensive caro

more expensive más caro

Older / heavier / more expensive son comparativos.

El comparativo termina en -er (older) o se forma con more ... (more expensive).

B Comparativo en -er (older/heavier etc.)

Adjetivos cortos (una silaba) → -er:

old → older (más vieio) nice → nicer (más bonito)

slow → slower (más lento) large → larger (más grande)

cheap → cheaper (más barato) big → bigger (más grande)

Nota las diferencias de ortografía: $big \rightarrow bigger \quad hot \rightarrow hotter \rightarrow \quad thin \rightarrow thinner$ Ver también el Apéndice 5.

Adjetivos terminados en $-y \rightarrow -ier$:

easy → easier (más fácil)

heavy → heavier (más pesado) early → earlier (más pronto)

- Rome is old but Athens is older. (no 'more old')
- Is it cheaper to go by car or by train? (no 'more cheap')
- Helen wants a bigger car. (no 'more big')
- This coat is OK but the other one is nicer. (no 'more nice')
- Don't send a letter. It's easier to phone. (no 'more easy')

far (lejano) → further (más lejano):

- 'How far is it to the station? A mile?' 'No, it's further. About two miles.'
- C Comparativo con more ...

Adjetivos más largos (2/3/4 sílabas) → more ... :

careful → more careful (más cuidadoso) expensive → more expensive (más caro)

polite → more polite (más educado)

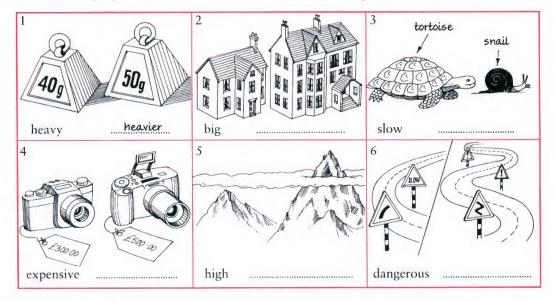
interesting → more interesting (más interesante)

- You must be more careful.
- I don't like my job. I want to do something more interesting.
- Is it more expensive to go by car or by train?
- D Comparativos irregulares:

good (bueno) bad (malo) → better (mejor) → worse (peor) well (bien) badly (mal)

- The weather wasn't good yesterday but it's better today.
- 'Do you feel better today?' 'No, I feel worse.'
- Which is worse a headache or a toothache?

87.1 Observa los dibujos y escribe el comparativo (older / more interesting etc.).



87.2 Escribe el comparativo.

1	old older	6	good
2	strong	7	large
3	happy	8	serious
4	modern	9	pretty
5	important	10	crowded

87.3 Escribe el contrario de estos comparativos:

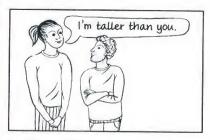
1	youngerolder	4	better
2	colder	. 5	nearer
3	cheaper	6	easier

87.4 Completa las frases usando un comparativo.

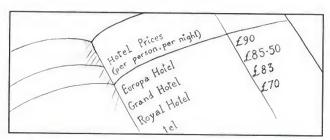
- 1 Helen's car isn't very big. She wants abigger one.
- 2 My job isn't very interesting. I want to do something ...more interesting
- 3 You're not very tall. Your brother is
- 4 David doesn't work very hard. I work
- 6 Your plan isn't very good. My plan is
- 8 My bag isn't very heavy. Your bag is
- 9 I'm not very interested in art. I'm in history.
- 10 It isn't very warm today. It was yesterday.
- 11 These tomatoes don't taste very good. The other ones tasted
- 12 Britain isn't very big. France is
- 14 This knife isn't very sharp. Have you got a ______ one?

87.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Tu coche no es muy viejo. Mi coche es más viejo.
- 2 No me sentía bien esta mañana, pero me siento mejor ahora.
- 3 Este queso es más caro, pero sabe mejor. (saber = taste)
- 4 No me gustan los autobuses. Siempre viajo en tren porque es más rápido y más cómodo.
- 5 Me levanté más pronto ayer y estaba más cansado por la noche.
- 6 Estos zapatos son mejores, pero son más caros.
- 7 Tengo un trabajo más fácil ahora.
- 8 El hotel Central está más lejos, pero es más barato.



She's taller than him. Es más alta que él.



The Europa Hotel is more expensive than the Grand. ... es más caro que el Grand.

Se usa than (= que) detrás de los comparativos (older than ... / more expensive than ... etc.):

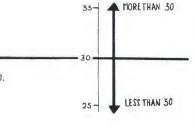
- Athens is older than Rome. (no 'older that') Atenas es más antigua que Roma.
- Are oranges more expensive than bananas? (no 'more expensive that') ¿... más caras que ...?
- It's easier to phone than to write a letter. Es más fácil telefonear que escribir una carta.
- 'How are you today?' 'Not bad. Better than yesterday.' '... Mejor que ayer.'
- The restaurant is more crowded than usual. ... más lleno de gente que de costumbre.

Se dice ... than me / ... than him / ...than her / ...than us / ...than them. Se puede decir: B

- I can run faster than him. o I can run faster than he can.
- You are a better singer than me. o You are a better singer than I am.
- I got up earlier than her. o I got up earlier than she did.

C more than ... = más que/de ... less than ... = menos que/de ... :

- A: How much did your shoes cost? £30? B: No, more than that. (no 'more that') No, más.
- The film was very short less than an hour. ... menos de una hora.
- They've got more money than they need. ... más dinero del que necesitan.
- You go out more than me. Sales más que yo.



D a bit older (= un poco más viejo) / much older (= mucho más viejo) etc.





Box A is a bit bigger than Box B. ... un poco más grande que ...

a bit much	bigger older better more difficult more expensive	than
---------------	---	------





Box C is much bigger than Box D. ... mucho más grande que ...

- Canada is much bigger than France. ... mucho más grande que ...
- Jill is a bit older than Gary she's 25 and he's $24^{1}/_{2}$ un poco más vieja que ...
- The hotel was much more expensive than I expected. ... mucho más caro ...
- You go out much more than me. Sales mucho más que yo.

Escribe frases con than comparando a Liz y a Ben. 88.1

- 1 I'm 26.
- 2 I'm not a very good swimmer.
- 3 I'm 1 metre 68 tall.
- 4 I start work at 8 o'clock.
- 5 I don't work very hard.
- 6 I haven't got much money.
- 7 I'm a very good driver.
- 8 I'm not very patient.
- 9 I'm not a very good dancer.

2 Ben is a better swimmer than Liz. 3 Liz is 4 Liz starts Ben. 5 Ben

10 I'm very intelligent.

1 Liz is older than Ben.

- 11 I speak French very well.
- 12 I don't go to the cinema very much.

6 Ben has got

_	
6	
00	
5	
door	
LIZ	

- 1 I'm 24.
- 2 I'm a very good swimmer.
- 3 I'm 1 metre 63 tall.
- 4 I start work at 8.30.
- 5 I work very hard.
- 6 I've got a lot of money.
- 7 I'm not a very good driver.
- 8 I'm very patient.
- 9 I'm a good dancer.
- 10 I'm not very intelligent.
- 11 I don't speak French very well.
- 12 I go to the cinema a lot.

7	Liz is a					
8	Ben					
	Ben					
	Liz					
11	Liz					

12 Ben

88.2 Completa las frases usando than.

- 1 He isn't very tall. You "re taller than him. (o ... than he is.)
- 2 She isn't very old. You're
- 3 I don't work very hard. You work
- 4 He doesn't watch TV very much. You
- 5 I'm not a very good cook. You
- 6 We don't know many people. You
- 7 They haven't got much money. You
- 8 I can't run very fast. You can
- 9 She hasn't been here very long. You
- 10 They didn't get up very early. You
- 11 He wasn't very surprised. You

88.3 Completa las frases con a bit o much + un comparativo (older/better etc.).

1 Jill is 25. Gary is 241/2.

Jill is a bit older than Gary.

- 2 lack's mother is 54. His father is 69.
 - lack's mother
- 3 My camera cost £100. Yours cost £96.
 - My camera
- 4 Yesterday I felt terrible. Today I feel OK.
- I feel 5 Today the temperature is 12 degrees. Yesterday it was ten degrees.

It's 6 Ann is an excellent tennis player. I'm not very good.

Ann

88.4 Traduce al inglés:

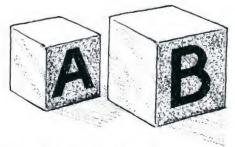
- 1 La reunión fue muy larga más de dos horas.
- 2 Sabes nadar mejor que yo.
- 3 Antonio come mucho más que tú.
- 4 Estaremos en Madrid en menos de tres horas.
- 5 El japonés es mucho más difícil que el inglés.
- 6 Este piso es más nuevo y un poco más grande que el mío. (piso = flat)
- 7 Creo que Hamlet es mucho más interesante que King Lear.
- 8 Estos pantalones cuestan más dinero del que puedo gastarme. (gastarme = afford)
- 9 Ellos tienen más dinero que nosotros.



not as ... as (= no tan ... como)



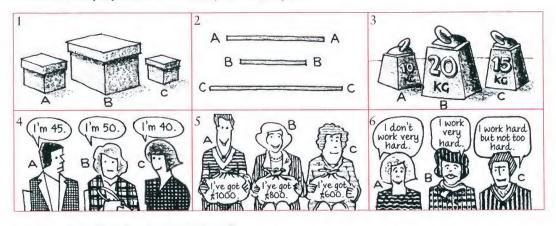
She's old but she's not as old as he is. Es vieja, pero no es tan vieja como él.



Box A isn't as big as box B. ... no es tan grande como ...

- Rome is not as old as Athens. Roma no es tan antigua como Atenas.
- The Grand Hotel isn't as expensive as the Europa. ... no es tan caro como ...
- I don't play tennis as often as you. No juego al tenis tan a menudo como tú.
- The weather is better than yesterday. It isn't as cold. No hace tanto frio.
- not as much as ... (= no tanto como ...) / not as many as ... (= no tantos como ...) B
 - I haven't got as much money as you. No tengo tanto dinero como tú.
 - I don't know as many people as you. No conozco a tantas personas como tú.
 - I don't go out as much as you. No salgo tanto como tú.
- C Compara not as ... as y than:
 - Rome is not as old as Athens. Athens is older than Rome.
 - Tennis isn't as popular as football. Football is more popular than tennis.
 - I don't go out as much as you. You go out more than me.
- Se dice ... as me / as him / as her etc. Se puede decir: D
 - She's not as old as him. (no 'as he') o She's not as old as he is.
 - You don't work as hard as me. o You don't work as hard as I do.
- Se dice the same as ... (no 'the same that') (= el mismo / la misma que): E
 - The weather today is the same as yesterday. ... el mismo que ayer.
 - My hair is the same colour as yours. ... del mismo color que el tuyo.
 - I arrived at the same time as Tim. ... a la misma hora que Tim.

89.1 Observa los dibujos y escribe frases comparando A, B y C.



- 1 A is bigger than C but not as big as B. 2 A is ______ B but not _____ C. 3 C is ______ A but _____ 4 A is ______but 5 B has got 6 C works
- Escribe frases que signifiquen lo mismo usando as ... as 89.2
 - 1 Athens is older than Rome. 2 My room is bigger than yours. 3 You got up earlier than me.
 - 4 We played better than them.
 - 5 I've been here longer than you. 6 She's more nervous than him.
- 89.3 Completa las frases con as o con than.
 - 1 Athens is older than Rome.
 - 4 I feel better I felt yesterday.

- Rome isn't as old as Athens.
- Your room isn't I didn't They You
- He ____
- 5 Jim isn't as clever he thinks.
- 6 Belgium is smaller Switzerland. 2 I don't watch TV as muchyou. 3 You eat more me. 7 Brazil isn't as big Canada.
 - 8 I can't wait longer an hour.
- 89.4 Lee lo que dicen estas personas y escribe frases sobre Julia, Andrew y Caroline usando the same age / the same street etc.



I'm 22. live in Hill Street. 1 got up at 7.15. haven't got a car.



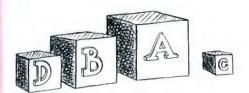
1'm 24. I live in Baker Street. got up at 7.15. My car is dark blue.



1'm 24. I live in Hill Street. got up at 7.45. I've got a car. It's dark blue.

- Andrew is the same age as Caroline. 1 (age) Iulia lives 2 (street) Julia got up 3 (time) 4 (colour) Andrew's
- 89.5 Traduce al inglés:
 - 1 Mi hermano no es tan inteligente como mi hermana.
 - 2 Tom no come tanta fruta como Brian.
 - 3 Tenemos la misma profesora que tú.
 - 4 En Barcelona no hay tantos teatros como en Madrid.
 - 5 Bill no tiene tantos amigos como tú.
 - 6 Me siento mejor que ayer. No estoy tan cansada.
 - 7 Sue no gana tanto como yo. (ganar = earn)
 - 8 Tenemos la misma profesora que el año pasado.

the oldest the most expensive



Box A is bigger than box B. Box A is bigger than all the other boxes. Box A is the biggest box. ... la caja más grande.

The Europa Hotel is more expensive than the Grand. The Europa Hotel is more expensive than all the other hotels. The Europa Hotel is the most expensive hotel in the town. ... el hotel más caro ...

Grosvenor

Carlton

Station

Star

185.50 Bennetts

185

170

165

160

158

155

150

145

HOTEL PRICES IN KINTON (per person per night) Europa Hotel

Grand Hotel

Royal

Astoria

Palace

Bigger / older / more expensive etc. son comparativos (⇒ Unidad 87). Biggest / oldest / most expensive etc. son superlativos.

El superlativo termina en -est (oldest) o se construye con most ... (most expensive): B

Adjetivos breves (old/cheap/nice etc.) → the -est:

old \rightarrow the oldest $cheap \rightarrow the cheapest$ $nice \rightarrow the nicest$

pero $good \rightarrow the best$ bad → the worst

Nota las diferencias de ortografía: big \rightarrow the biggest hot \rightarrow the hottest Ver también el Apéndice 5.

Adjetivos terminados en -y (easy/heavy etc.) → the -iest:

heavy \rightarrow the heaviest easy \rightarrow the easiest pretty \rightarrow the prettiest

Adjetivos largos (careful/expensive/interesting etc.) \rightarrow the most ...: careful → the most careful interesting \rightarrow the most interesting

- C Se usa the delante del superlativo: the oldest ... / the most expensive ... etc.:
 - This church is very old. It is the oldest building in the town. ... el edificio más antiguo ...
 - What is the longest river in the world? ¿... el río más largo del mundo?
 - Money is important but it isn't the most important thing in life. ... lo m\u00e1s importante ...
 - Excuse me, where is the nearest bank? ¿... el banco más cercano?

Observa la posición de los adjetivos antes de un sustantivo:

- the oldest building el edificio más antiguo
- the most expensive hotel el hotel más caro

Observa también que se dice:

the oldest building in the town (no 'of the town') el edificio más antiguo de la ciudad the longest river in the world (no 'of the world') el río más largo del mundo

- Los superlativos the oldest / the best / the most expensive etc. pueden usarse solos, sin sustantivo: D
 - Ken is a good player but he isn't the best in the team. ... el mejor del equipo.
- Con frecuencia el superlativo se usa con l've ever ... / you've ever ... etc: E
 - The film was very bad. I think it's the worst film I've ever seen. ... la peor película que he visto.
 - What is the most unusual thing you've ever done? ¿... la cosa más insólita que has hecho?
- Compara el comparativo con el superlativo: E

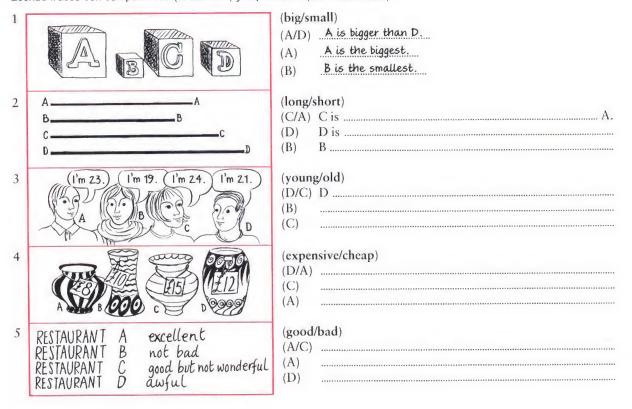
comparativo

- Tom is taller than me ... más alto que yo.
- Is London more interesting than Paris? ¿... más interesante que ...?

superlativo

- Jim is the tallest in the class. (no 'the taller in the class') ... el más alto de la clase.
- New York is the most interesting city in the world. (no 'the more interesting city in the world') ... la ciudad más interesante del mundo.

90.1 Escribe frases con comparativos (older etc.) y superlativos (the oldest etc.).



- 90.2 Completa las frases con un superlativo (the oldest etc.).
 - 1 This building is very old. It's the oldest building in the town.
 - 2 It was a very happy day. It was of my life.

 - 4 She's a very popular singer. She's in the country.

 - 7 It was a very cold day. It was of the year.

country

city

- 90.3 Usa las palabras de los cuadros para escribir frases con un superlativo (the longest etc.).

large

long

4	Alaska the Nile high river mountain the world Australia
1	Sydney is the largest city in Australia
2	Everest
3	
4	
5	

planet

state

the USA

Africa

the solar system

South America

90.4 Traduce al inglés:

Sydney

Everest

Brazil

Jupiter

- 1 Madrid es la ciudad más grande de España.
- 2 '¿Tiene zapatos más baratos?' 'Estos son los más baratos.'
- 3 Es la película más larga que he visto.
- 4 Es la ciudad más bonita que hemos visitado.
- 5 Es la mejor profesora de la escuela y la persona más inteligente que he conocido. (conocer = meet)
- 6 En esta ciudad la catedral es más antigua que el ayuntamiento, pero el castillo es el edificio más antiguo. (ayuntamiento = town hall)

enough

A



She can't buy a sandwich. She hasn't got enough money. No puede comprarse un sandwich. No tiene bastante dinero.



He can't reach the shelf. He isn't tall enough. No puede alcanzar la estantería. No es bastante alto.

B enough + sustantivo (enough money / enough people etc.):

- 'Is there enough sugar in your coffee?' 'Yes, thank you.' '¿Tienes bastante azúcar en el café?'
- We wanted to play football but we didn't have enough players. ... no teníamos bastantes jugadores.
- Why don't you buy a car? You've got enough money. ... Tienes bastante dinero.

enough se puede usar también sin sustantivo:

- I've got some money, but not enough to buy a car. ... pero no bastante para comprar un coche.
- 'Would you like some more to eat?' 'No, thank you. I've had enough.' ... 'No, gracias. He comido bastante.'
- You are always at home. You don't go out enough. ... no sales bastante.

adjetivo + enough (good enough / warm enough etc.):

- 'Shall we sit outside?' 'No, it isn't warm enough.'
 '¿Nos sentamos fuera?' 'No, no hace bastante calor.'
- Can you hear the radio? Is it loud enough for you? (no 'enough loud') ... ¿Está bastante alta...?
- Don't buy that coat. It's nice but it isn't long enough. ... no es bastante larga.

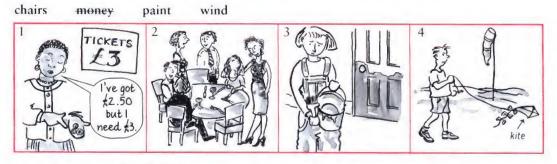
Recuerda:

enough + sustantivo	pero	adjetivo + enough
enough money		tall enough
enough time		good enough
enough people		old enough

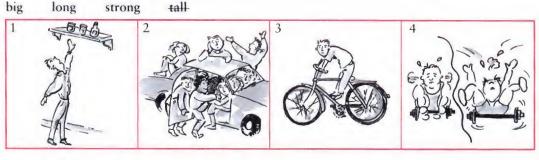
Observa cómo se puede usar enough:

enough for (somebody/something)	 This pullover isn't big enough for me. no es bastante grande para mi. I haven't got enough money for a car. bastante dinero para un coche. 				
enough to do something	 I haven't got enough money to buy a car. (no 'for buy a car') No tengo bastante dinero para comprarme un coche. Is your English good enough to have a conversation? ¿Es tu inglés bastante bueno para mantener una conversación? 				
enough for (somebody/something) to (do something)	There aren't enough chairs for everybody to sit down. No hay bastantes sillas para que todo el mundo se siente.				

91.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con enough + una de las palabras siguientes:



- 1 She hasn't got enough money.
- 3 She hasn't got
- 2 There aren't
- 4 There isn't
- 91.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando uno de los siguientes adjetivos + enough:



1 He isn't tall enough.

- 3 His legs aren't
- 2 The car
- 4 He
- 91.3 Completa las frases usando enough con una de las palabras siguientes:

big eat fruit loud old practise sugar time tired

- 1 'Is there ...enough sugar in your coffee?' 'Yes, thank you.'
- 2 Can you hear the radio? Is it <u>loud enough</u> for you?
- 3 He can leave school if he wants he's
- 4 Did you have to answer all the questions in the exam?
- 5 This house isn't for a large family.
- 6 Tina is very thin. She doesn't

- 91.4 Completa las frases usando enough y las palabras entre paréntesis.

1	We haven't got enough money to buy a car.		(money / buy)
2	This knife isn't	tomatoes.	(sharp / cut)
	The water wasn't		(warm / have)
	Have we got		(bread / make)
5	We played well but not	the game.	(well/win)
	I don't have		(time / read)

91.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 No había bastantes sillas para todos. (todos = everybody)
- 2 ¿Tienes bastante comida para dos?
- 3 '¿Necesitas más papel?' 'No, gracias. Tengo bastante.'
- 4 No tienen bastante dinero para comprar una casa.
- 5 Este lugar es bastante grande para la reunión.
- 6 No tenemos bastantes habitaciones para que tus amigos se queden.
- 7 ¿Hay bastante pan para hacer seis sandwiches?
- 8 No comes bastante fruta.



His shoes are too big for him. ... demasiado grandes ...



There is too much sugar in it. ... demasiado azúcar ...

too (= demasiado) + adjetivo/adverbio (too big / too quickly etc.) B

- Can you turn the radio down? It's too loud. ... Está demasiado alta.
- I can't work. I'm too tired. ... Estoy demasiado cansado.
- He talks too quickly. I can't understand him. Habla demasiado de prisa. No lo entiendo.



C Se usa too much (demasiado/demasiada) con sustantivos incontables y con verbos:

- There is too much noise here. Aquí hay demasiado ruido.
- I think she studies too much. Creo que estudia demasiado.

Se usa too many (demasiados/demasiadas) con sustantivos en plural:

- There are too many people here. Aquí hay demasiadas personas.
- You make too many mistakes. Haces demasiadas faltas.

D Compara too y not enough:

- The hat is too big for him. ... es demasiado grande ...
- The radio is too loud. Can you turn it down, please? La radio está demasiado alta ...
- There's too much sugar in my coffee. Tengo demasiado azúcar ...
- I don't feel very well. I ate too much.
 - ... He comido demasiado.



too big

- The hat isn't big enough for him.
 - ... no es bastante grande ...
- The radio isn't loud enough. Can you turn it up, please? La radio no está bastante alta ...
- There's not enough sugar in my coffee. No tengo bastante azúcar ...
- You're very thin. You don't eat enough. ... No comes bastante.



not big enough

Observa cómo se puede usar too ...:

too for (somebody/something)	 These shoes are too big for me demasiado grandes para mí. It's a small house – too small for a large family. demasiado pequeña para
too to (do something)	 I'm too tired to go out. (no 'for go out') demasiado cansado para salir. It's too cold to sit outside. demasiado frio para sentarnos fuera.
too for (somebody/something) to (do something)	 She speaks too fast for me to understand. Habla demasiado rápido para que yo la entienda.

IE.

92.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con too + una de estas palabras:

	big	crowded	fast	heavy	loud	low					
	1 -	2		3		4		5		6	
	7 7	-		3000 X		57	-			RESTAURI	ANT-
	- Thermoon		0 13570	M CO	Ed.	60	F-130		1000	=	a 3
		F	in no	1/22	to the		3.85		1.5		3
	7	301	1			14	-10	(III)	Ce to		
	1	TA'	272 15	3/00	-	= 16	- C(>	1		Tol.	
	T)	MESS	TI'V	THE STATE OF THE S		40.	80	H		THE STATE OF THE S	100
	[]	1100		6				De STA	0516		1
							•				
	1 The	adio is too	o loud.			4 She's	driving	g			
		oox is			*******					•••••	
	3 The	net is			*****	6 The	restaura	ant is		•••••	
2	Complet	a las frasas	con too / to	o much / t	00 man		a b				
_		a las frases d									
		i're always									
		on't like the									
		n't wait for							1		
		ere was now							peopi	e.	
		ı're always d you have									
		ı drink									
		ı don't eat .						more			
		n't like the						more.			
		r team didn						akes.			
		ould you lik									
.3	Complet	a las frases o	con too o er	nough v las	s nalabra:	s entre pa	réntesis				
		ldn't work.			parati	o o o o o o				(tired	1
		you turn th			isn't 1	oud enou	ah				
		you turn th								(loud (far))
		t buy anyth								, ,	neive
		can't put al									115170
		ldn't do the									nlt)
	7 Your work needs to be better. It							(good) (busy)			
	9 I thought the film was boring. It										
.4	Completa las frases con too (+ adjetivo) + to (do something).										
	1 (I'm not going out / cold)					It's too	cold to	go out.	**		
	2 (I'm not going to bed / early)					It's					
	3 (they	're not gett	ing married	d / young)		They're					
		ody goes ot									
	5 (don't phone Ann now / late) It's										
	6 (I didn't say anything / surprised) I was							*****************	********		
.5	Traduce al inglés:										
	1 No puedo comprar esa casa. Es demasiado cara.										
	2 Trabajas demasiado.										
	3 Creo que he bebido demasiado café hoy.										
	4 Hay demasiada gente y no tenemos bastantes vasos.										
	5 No me siento bien. He comido demasiadas cerezas. (cereza = cherry)										
	6 Sue está demasiado ocupada para venir al cine.										
	7 Este libro es demasiado difícil para que tú lo leas.8 Ellos son demasiado viejos para jugar al fútbol.										
	8 Ellos	son demas	siado viejos	para juga	r al futh	ol.					

He speaks English very well. (orden de las palabras en la frase 1)

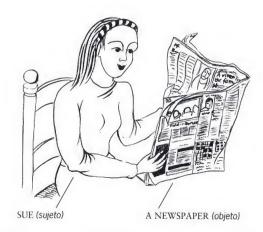
verbo + objeto



Normalmente el verbo (reads) va inmediatamente seguido del objeto (a newspaper). Se dice:

• Sue reads a newspaper every day.

(no 'Sue reads every day a newspaper.')



verbo

He speaks English very well. I like Italian food very much.

Did you watch television all evening? We invited a lot of people to the party.

Paul often wears a black hat. I opened the door quietly.

Why do you always make the same mistake?

I'm going to borrow some money from the bank. (no 'He speaks very well English.')

(no 'I like very much Italian food.') (no 'Did you watch all evening television?')

(no 'We invited to the party a lot of people.')

(no 'Paul wears often a black hat.') (no 'I opened quietly the door.')

(no 'Why do you make always ...?')

(no 'I'm going to borrow from the bank ...')

El orden de las palabras es más estricto en inglés que en español. Observa las diferencias:

He speaks English very well. Habla muy bien inglés.

Paul often wears a black hat. Paul lleva un sombrero negro a menudo.

I like Italian food very much. Me gusta mucho la comida italiana.

B

complementos de lugar y tiempo

We went to a party last night. (no 'We went last night to a party.') lugar tiempo

Normalmente el complemento de lugar (to a party) va delante del de tiempo (last night). Compara el orden de las palabras en la frase en inglés y en español:

lugar tiempo Liz walks to work every day. Will you be at home this evening? I usually go to bed early. We arrived at the airport at 7 o'clock. They've lived in the same house for 20 years. Jim's father has been in hospital since June.

Liz va a pie al trabajo todos los días. ¿Estarás esta noche en casa? Normalmente me acuesto pronto. Llegamos al aeropuerto a las 7. Viven 20 años en la misma casa. ... está en el hospital desde junio.

La mayoría de las veces las expresiones de tiempo yesterday / tomorrow / on Thursday etc. se dicen al final de la frase:

I went to the bank yesterday. Ayer fui al banco.

She doesn't work on Fridays. Los viernes no trabaja.

UNIDAD 93

93.1	Corrige las trases que sean incorrectas.					
	1 Did you watch (all evening television?)	Did you watch television all evening?				
		OK				
	2 Sue reads a newspaper every day.					
	3 I like very much this picture.					
	4 Tom started last week his new job.					
	5 I want to speak English fluently.					
	6 Jane bought for her friend a present.					
	7 I drink every day three cups of coffee.					
	8 Don't eat your dinner too quickly!					
	9 I borrowed from my brother fifty pounds.					
93.2	Ordena correctamente las palabras.					
	1 (the door / opened / I / quietly)	I opened the door quietly.				
	2 (two letters / I / this morning / wrote)	I				
	3 (passed / Paul / easily / the exam)					
	4 (Ann / very well / French / doesn't speak)					
	5 (a lot of work / did / I / yesterday)					
	6 (London / do you know / well?)					
	7 (we / enjoyed / very much / the party)					
	8 (the problem / carefully / I / explained)					
	9 (we / at the airport / some friends / met)					
	10 (did you buy / in England / that jacket?)					
	11 (every day / do / the same thing / we) 12 (football / don't like / very much / I)					
	12 (100tbail7 doil t like7 very much7 i)					
93.3	Ordena correctamente las palabras.					
	1 (to work / every day / walks / Liz)	Liz walks to work every day.				
	2 (at the hotel / I / early / arrived)	I				
	3 (goes / every year / to Italy / Julia)	Julia				
	4 (we/since 1988/here/have lived)	We				
	5 (in London / Sue / in 1960 / was born)	Sue				
	6 (didn't go / yesterday / Paul / to work)	Paul				
	7 (to the bank / yesterday afternoon / went /	(Ann)				
	Ann					
	8 (I / in bed / this morning / my breakfast / h					
	9 (in October / Barbara / to university / is go					
	,	onig)				
	10 (I/a beautiful bird / this morning / in the					
		Gurden / Suw /				
	11 (many times / have been / my parents / to the United States)					
	My					
	I					
	13 (to the cinema / tomorrow evening / are you going?)					
	Are					
	14 (the children / I / took / this morning / to school)					
	1					
93.4	Traduce al inglés:					
00.1						
	1 A mi marido le gusta mucho el vino francé	25.				
	2 A las 7 empezó la película.					
	3 Vi ayer a Judith en la estación.					
	4 Hace tres meses que fue Juan a Londres.					
	5 No la entiendo. No habla muy bien inglés.					
	6 A las 10 abrimos la tienda.					
	7 Fui el sábado al concierto.					
	8 ¿Vamos mañana a la playa?					
	9 En septiembre estuvieron mis padres en Al	icante.				

UNIDAD

always/usually/often etc. (orden de las palabras en la frase 2)

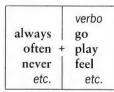
always (siempre) never (nunca) usually (normalmente) ever (¿alguna vez ?) often (a menudo) rarely (raramente) sometimes (a veces) seldom (apenas/casi no)	also (también) just (acabar de) already (ya) still (todavía/aún)	all (todos) both (ambos/los dos)
---	--	-------------------------------------

Estas palabras (always/never etc.) con frecuencia se encuentran junto al verbo en el interior de una frase;

- My brother never speaks to me. Mi hermano no habla nunca conmigo.
- She's always late. Siempre llega tarde.
- Do you often go to restaurants? ¿Vas a restaurantes a menudo?
- I sometimes eat too much. (o Sometimes I eat too much.) A veces como demasiado.
- I don't want to go to the cinema. I've already seen the film. ... Ya he visto la película.
- I've got three sisters. They're all married. ... Todas están casadas.

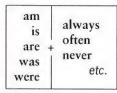
В

always/never etc. van delante del verbo principal:



- I always go to work by car. (no 'I go always ...')
- Ann often plays tennis. (no 'Ann plays often tennis.')
- You sometimes look unhappy.
- They usually have dinner at 7 o'clock.
- We rarely (o seldom) watch television.
- Richard is a good footballer. He also plays tennis and volleyball. (no 'He plays also ...'
- I've got three sisters. They all live in London. (no 'They live all ...')

pero always/never etc. van detrás de am/is/are/was/were:



- I am never ill. (no 'I never am ill.')
- They are usually at home in the evenings. (no 'They usually are ...')
- It is often very cold here in winter.
- When I was a child, I was always late for school.
- 'Where's Linda?' 'She's still in bed.'
- I've got two brothers. They are both doctors.

C

always/never etc. van en una posición intermedia con los verbos compuestos (have ... been / can ... find etc.):

will can do etc.	always often	go find remember etc.
have has	etc.	gone been etc.

- I will always remember you.
- It doesn't often rain here.
- Do you usually go to work by car?
- I can never find my keys.
- Have you ever been to Rome?
- A: Where's Linda?
 - B: She's just gone out. (she's = she has) ... Acaba de salir.
- A: Where are your friends?
 - B: They've all gone to the cinema.

94.1 Observa las respuestas de Paul y escribe frases usando often/never etc.

(
1	Do you ever play ten		Yes, often.	Paul often plays tennis.
2	Do you get up ea		Yes, always.	He
3	Are you ever late for wo		No, never.	Не
4	Do you ever get an		Sometimes.	***************************************
5	Do you ever go swimm		Yes, often.	
6	Are you at home in eveni		Yes, usually.	
Esc	cribe estas frases otra vez i	incluyend	o la palabra entre	e paréntesis.
1	My brother speaks to r			
3				
4				
3				
6				
-				
8				
13				
	What do you have for	brookfac	(will arrow) Car	
14				
14 15	I can remember his nar	ne. (nev	/er)	
14 15 Esc	I can remember his nar	ne. (nev lo las pala	ver)abras entre paré	
14 15 Esc 1	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (a	ne. (nev lo las pala tennis)	abras entre paré	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis.
14 15 Esc 1 2	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (1 Do you speak Italian? (1	ne. (nev lo las pala tennis) French)	abras entre paré Ye	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (1 Do you speak Italian? (1 Are you tired? (hungry)	ne. (nev do las pala tennis) French)	abras entre paré Ye Ye	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (i Do you speak Italian? (i Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Engla	ne. (nev do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire	abras entre paré Ye Ye land)	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (1 Do you speak Italian? (1 Are you tired? (hungry)	ne. (nev do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire	abras entre paré Ye Ye land)	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. Is, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (i Do you speak Italian? (i Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Engla	ne. (nevelo las pala tennis) French) and? (Ire	abras entre paré Ye Ye land)	ntesis.
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (to Do you speak Italian? (to Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Englat Did you buy any clothes	ne. (nevelo las pala tennis) French) and? (Ire	abras entre paré Ye Ye land)	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (no you speak Italian? (in Are you tired? (hungry)) Have you been to Englate Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both y	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) and? (Ire teles? (some all.	abras entre parén Ye Ye Iland) Ye books)	ntesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (a Do you speak Italian? (i Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Englat Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both y	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire in the second sec	abras entre paréi Ye Ye land) Ye e books)	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (no you speak Italian? (hungry) Have you been to Englat Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both you be to be t	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire to some all. I live in I play	abras entre paré Ye land) Ye books)	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his narcribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (Do you speak Italian? (Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Englad Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both you be frases usando both you sando	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire to see all. I live if I play I'm a see all.	abras entre paréi Yeland) Yebooks)	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his nar cribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (no you speak Italian? (hungry) Have you been to Englat Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both you be to be t	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire to see all. I live if I play I'm a see all.	abras entre paré Ye land) Ye books)	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his narcribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (no you speak Italian? (in Are you tired? (hungry)) Have you been to Englate Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both you be frases usando both you football. I'm a student. I've got a car.	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Irective? (some all. I live if I play I'm a serve go	abras entre parénte de Yeste de Books) in London. football. student. ot a car.	I'm married. I was born in England. I live in New York.
14 15 Esc 1 2 3 4 5	I can remember his narcribe frases con also usand Do you play football? (Do you speak Italian? (I Are you tired? (hungry) Have you been to Englat Did you buy any clothes cribe frases usando both you be the frases usando both you be the frases usando both you live in London. I play football. I'm a student. I've got a car.	ne. (never do las pala tennis) French) nd? (Ire teles? (some all. I live if I play I'm a series.	abras entre paré Ye Ye land) books) in London. football. student. ot a car.	rtesis. Yes, and I also play tennis. s, and I

Traduce al inglés:

- 1 No vamos al mismo restaurante siempre.
- 2 Ya ha llegado el jefe. (jefe = boss)
 3 '¿Vais al teatro alguna vez?' 'Sí, a menudo.'
- 4 'Nunca me telefoneas.' 'Nunca estás en casa.'
- 5 Normalmente no se acuesta tarde Enrique.
- 6 ¿Aún estás trabajando? Es muy tarde.
- 7 Los estudiantes acaban de llegar del museo. Están todos muy cansados.
- 8 Nunca he estado en China.

still yet already

A

still = aún/todavía



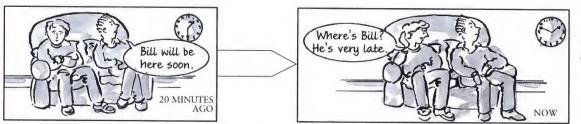
An hour ago it was raining. Hace una hora llovía.

It is still raining. Aún/Todavía está lloviendo.

still indica que algo sigue igual que antes:

- I had a lot to eat but I'm still hungry. ... pero aún tengo hambre.
- 'Did you sell your car?' 'No, I've still got it.' ... 'Todavía lo tengo.'
- 'Do you still live in Barcelona?' 'No, I live in Madrid now.' '¿Aún vives en Barcelona?' ...

yet B



Twenty minutes ago they were waiting for Bill.

They are still waiting for Bill. Bill hasn't come yet. ... Bill no ha llegado aún.

yet se usa en frases negativas (He hasn't come yet) y en preguntas (Has he come yet?). Suele ser la última palabra de su frase.

not yet = aún no/todavía no

- A: Where's Diane? ¿Dónde está Diane? B: She isn't here yet. Aún no está aquí.
- A: What are you doing this evening? ¿Qué haces esta noche? B: I don't know yet. Aún no lo sé.

yet? = ¿ya? (algo que se espera)

- A: Are you ready to go yet? ¿Estás ya listo para salir? B: Not yet. Wait a moment. Todavía no. Espera un momento.
- A: Have you finished with the newspaper yet? ¿Has terminado ya con el periódico? B: No, I'm still reading it. No, aún lo estoy leyendo.

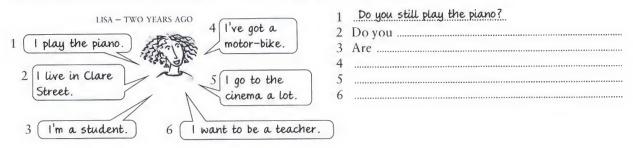
Compara yet y still:

- She hasn't gone yet. = She's still here. (no 'She is yet here')
- I haven't finished eating yet. = I'm still eating.
- already = ya (antes de lo previsto) C

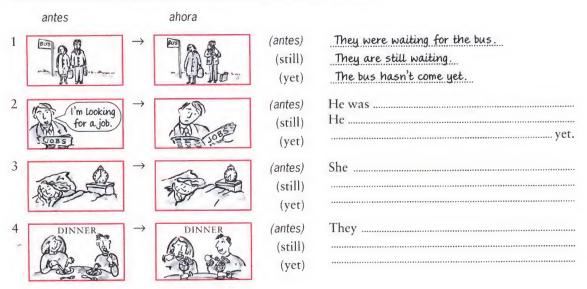
already se usa para hablar de algo que ocurre antes de lo previsto:

- 'What time is John arriving?'
 'He's already here.'
 'Ya está aquí.'
- 'I'm going to tell you what happened.' 'That's not necessary. I already know.' ... 'Ya lo sé.'
- Ann doesn't want to go to the cinema. She has already seen the film. ... Ya ha visto la película.

95.1 Te encuentras con Lisa. No la has visto desde hace dos años. Hazle preguntas usando still.

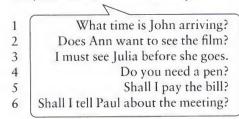


95.2 Observa atentamente el ejemplo y escribe tres frases para cada situación.



- 95.3 Completa las frases usando yet.
 - 1 Estás esperando a que Sue esté lista para salir contigo. A lo mejor ya está lista. Le preguntas: Are you ready yet?

 - 4 Hace unos días hablaste con Tom. Aún no sabía dónde ir de vacaciones. Quizá ya lo haya decidido. Le preguntas:
- 95.4 Completa las frases usando already.



He's already here.	
No, she has already seen it.	
It's too late. She	••••••••••••••
No thanks. I	one.
No, it's OK. I	
No, he	I told him.

95.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 ¿Ya has terminado tu desayuno?
- 2 '¿Aún está Rosa en el médico?' 'Sí. Aún no ha vuelto.' (volver = come back)
- 3 Todavía tengo algo de dinero. Aún no lo he gastado todo. (gastar = spend)
- 4 Aún no hemos cenado. Jaime está cocinando aún. (cenar = have dinner)
- 5 Nuestros amigos ya han llegado.
- 6 '¿A qué hora llega el avión de Londres?' 'Ya ha aterrizado.' (aterrizar = land)
- 7 El tren sale en cinco minutos. ¿Has comprado ya los billetes?
- 8 Paul está trabajando todavía.

Give me that book! Give it to me!

A

give (dar) lend (prestar) pass (pasar) send (enviar) show (mostrar/enseñar)

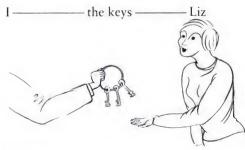
Detrás de estos verbos (give/lend etc.) hay dos construcciones posibles: (give) something to somebody

• I gave the keys to Liz.

0

(give) somebody something

• I gave Liz the keys.



B (give) something to somebody = (dar) algo a alguien

		something	to somebody
That's my book. These are Sue's keys. Can you Can you I Did you	give give lent send	it them these flowers my car a postcard	to me. to her? to your mother? to a friend of mine. to Kate?
We've seen these photos. You	showed	them	to us.

... Dámelo.

... ¿Puedes dárselas?

¿... darle estas flores a tu madre? Presté el coche a un amigo mío. ¿Le enviaste una postal a Kate? ... Nos las enseñaste.

(give) somebody something = (darle) a alguien algo

		somebody	something
Tom	Give gave	me his mother	that book. It's mine. some flowers.
I How much money did you	lent lend	John him?	some money.
I	sent showed	you us	a postcard. Did you receive it? her holiday photos.
Can you	pass	me	the salt, please?

Dame ese libro ...

... le regaló a su madre unas flores.

Le presté a John dinero. ¿Cuánto dinero le prestaste? Te envié una postal ...

- ... nos enseñó las fotos de sus vacaciones.
- ¿... pasarme la sal ...?

También se puede decir 'buy/get somebody something':

- I bought my mother some flowers. (= I bought some flowers for my mother). Le compré a mi madre unas flores.
- Can you get me a newspaper when you go out? (= get a newspaper for me) ¿... traerme un periódico ... ?

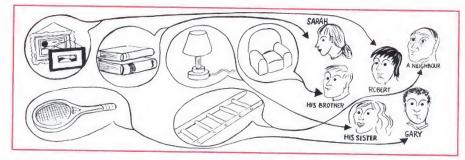
Compara:

- I gave the keys to Liz.
 I gave Liz the keys. (no 'I gave to Liz the keys')
- That's my book. Can you give it to me? Can you give me that book? (no '... give to me that book')

Cuando el objeto es it o them, se prefiere usar la primera construcción (give something to somebody):

- I gave it to her. (no 'I gave her it')
- Here are the keys. Give them to your father. (no 'Give your father them')

96.1 Mark tenía varias cosas que no necesitaba y se las regaló a distintas personas.



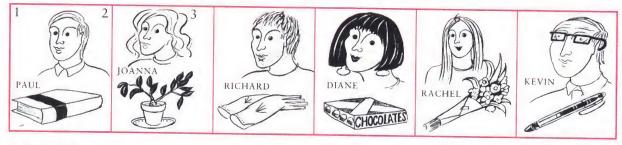
Escribe frases	que	empiecen	por:	He	gave		
----------------	-----	----------	------	----	------	--	--

1	What	did Mark	do	with th	e armchair?
-					

- 2 What did he do with the tennis racket?
- 3 What happened to the books?
- 4 What about the lamp?
- 5 What did he do with the pictures?
- 6 And the ladder?

He gave it to	his brother.				
He gave					
Не				***************************************	***************************************
			*******************	***************************************	*********

96.2 Decidiste regalar a tus amigos los objetos de los dibujos. Escribe frases diciendo qué regalaste a cada uno.



- I gave Paul a book. 2 I gave
- 96.3 Escribe preguntas empezando por Can you give me ... ? / Can you pass me ... ? etc.

2 (you need an umbrella) (lend) Can you 3 (you want my address) (give) Can	
--	--

Elige la frase correcta.

- 1 <u>I gave to Liz the keys</u>./ <u>I gave Liz the keys</u>. <u>I gave Liz the keys</u> es la frase correcta
- 2 I'll lend to you some money if you want. / I'll lend you some money if you want.
- 3 Did you send the letter me? / Did you send the letter to me?
- 4 I want to buy for you a present. / I want to buy you a present.
- 5 Can you pass to me the sugar, please?/ Can you pass me the sugar, please?
- 6 This is Ann's bag. Can you give it to her? / Can you give her it?
- 7 I showed to the policeman my identity card. / I showed the policeman my identity card.

96.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Le presté mi cámara a Ann.
- 2 No olvides enviar a tus padres una postal.
- 3 Dale tu número de teléfono a Isabel.
- 4 Tom no ha visto este libro. No se lo enseñé.
- 5 Necesito tus llaves. ¿Me las puedes prestar?6 '¿Has visto a Lucy?' 'Sí, le he dado tu carta.'
- 7 Me gustan esas flores. Se las regalaré a María. (regalar = give)
- 8 '¿'Dónde están tus libros?' 'Se los he prestado a Linda.'

at 8 o'clock on Monday in April

at se usa para decir la hora:



- 8 o'clock 10.30 at midnight etc.
- I start work at 8 o'clock. ... a las ocho.
- The shops close at 5.30.

on se usa con los días y las fechas:



Sunday(s) / Monday(s) etc. on 25 April / 6 June etc. New Year's Day etc.

- Goodbye! See you on Friday. ¡Adiós! Hasta el viernes.
- I don't work on Sundays. No trabajo los domingos.
- The concert is on 22 November. El concierto es el 22 de noviembre.

in se usa con los meses, años y estaciones:



April / June etc. 1985 / 1750 etc. summer / spring etc.

- I'm going on holiday in October. ... en octubre.
- Emma left school in 1993.
- The garden is lovely in spring.

Se dice: B

> at the weekend = el fin de semana at night = por la noche at Christmas / Easter = en Navidad/Pascua at the end of ... = al final de ... at the moment = ahora

- Are you going away at the weekend?
- I can't sleep at night.
- Where will you be at Christmas? (pero on Christmas Day.)
- I'm going on holiday at the end of October.
- Are you busy at the moment?

in the morning / in the afternoon / in the evening = por la mañana / por la tarde / por la noche C

- I always feel good in the morning.
- Do you often go out in the evening?

pero

on Monday morning / on Tuesday afternoon / on Friday evening / on Saturday night etc.

- = el lunes por la mañana / el martes por la tarde / el viernes por la noche / el sábado por la noche etc.
 - I'm meeting Jill on Monday morning.
 - Are you doing anything on Friday evening?

on Monday mornings / on Tuesday afternoons etc. = los lunes por la mañana / los martes por la tarde etc.

I usually meet Jill on Monday mornings.

No se usan at/on/in delante de: D

> this ... (this morning / this week etc.) last ... (last August / last week etc.) next ... (next Monday / next week etc.) every ... (every day / every week etc.)

- Are you going out this evening?
- The garden was lovely last summer.
- I'm going on holiday next Monday. (no 'on next Monday') ... el lunes que viene.
- Sue gets up early every day. ... todos los días

in five minutes / in a few days / in six weeks / in two years etc. = dentro de ...







in five minutes

- Hurry! The train leaves in five minutes. ... dentro de cinco minutos.
- Goodbye. I'll see you in a few days. ... dentro de unos días.

Ε

97.1 Completa las expresiones de tiempo con at/on/in.

	<u>on</u> 6 June	724 September	13 Friday morning
	in the evening	8Thursday	14 Saturday night
3	half past two	9 11.45	15night
_	Wednesday	10 Christmas Day	16 the end of the day
	1987	11 Christmas	17the weekend
6	September	12 the morning	18 winter

97.2

Con	npleta las frases con at/on/in.		
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Goodbye! See youon	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I often go away

97.3 Observa la agenda de Lisa para la semana que viene y completa las frases.



- 1 Lisa is going to the cinema on Wednesday evening.
- 2 She has to phone Chris
- 3 She isn't doing anything special
- 4 She's got a driving lesson
- 5 She's going to a party 6 She's meeting Sam

97.4 Escribe frases usando in

- 1 It's 17.25 now. The train leaves at 17.30.
- 2 It's Monday today. I'll phone you on Thursday.
- 3 Today is 14 June. My exam is on 28 June.
- 4 It's 3 o'clock now. Tom will be here at 3.30.

97.5 Completa las frases con at/on/in si es necesario.

- 1 I'm leaving ...on Friday.
- 2 I'm leaving next Friday. (sin preposición)
- 3 I always feel tired the evening.
- 4 Will you be at home this evening?
- 5 We went to France last summer.
- 6 Laura was born 1975.

The train leaves in five minutes

l'II d	avs.
My	, 0.
Tom	

7 What are you doing the weekend?

- 8 I phone Robert every Sunday.
- 9 Shall we play tennisnext Sunday?
- 10 I can't go to the party Sunday.
- 11 I'm going out. I'll be back an hour.
- 12 I don't often go out night.

Traduce al inglés: 97.6

- 1 Fuimos a Italia en marzo.
- 2 Mi hermana estará aquí el martes.
- 3 Bebo café por la mañana, pero prefiero té por la tarde.
- 4 Se levantan tarde los domingos por la mañana.
- 5 El jueves que viene es festivo. (festivo = a holiday)
- 6 Te vi en el cine el miércoles por la tarde.
- 7 Te veré otra vez en Navidad.
- 8 Estaremos en Sevilla dentro de una semana.
- 9 ¿Qué hicisteis el domingo pasado?
- 10 Mi cumpleaños es el 12 de agosto. (cumpleaños = birthday)

UNIDAD

from ... to until since

A

from ... to ... = desde ... hasta ...

- We lived in Canada from 1982 to 1990.
- I work from Monday to Friday.

También se puede decir from ... until ... = desde ... hasta ...

We lived in Canada from 1982 until 1990.

from Monday to Friday Monday Friday

until Friday

B

until ... = hasta ... / hasta que ...

until Friday until December until 3 o'clock until I come back

- They're going away tomorrow. They'll be away until Friday. ... Estarán fuera hasta el viernes.
- I went to bed early last night but I wasn't tired. I read a book until 3 a.m. ... Leí un libro hasta las 3 de la madrugada.
- Wait here until I come back. Espera aquí hasta que vuelva.

También se puede decir till (= until):

Wait here till I come back.

Friday

since ... = desde ... / desde que ... + comienzo de un período (desde el pasado hasta ahora): C

since Monday since 1968 since 2.30 since I arrived

Se usa since detrás del PRESENT PERFECT (have been / have done etc.):

- John is in hospital. He has been in hospital since Monday. (no 'He is in hospital ...') ... Está en el hospital desde el lunes.
- Mr and Mrs Kelly have been married since 1958. ... están casados desde 1958.
- It has been raining since I arrived. Llueve desde que llegué.

 We lived in Canada from 1982 to 1990. We lived in Canada until 1990.

 Now we live in France. We came to France in 1990. We have lived in France since 1990.

Con un período de tiempo (three days / ten years etc.) se usa for (no since):

 John has been in hospital for three days. (no '... since three days') John está en el hospital desde hace tres días.

n for ... 'durante' o sin equivalente en español + período de tiempo:

for three days for ten years for ten minutes for a long time

- George stayed with us for three days. George se quedó/estuvo con nosotros (durante) tres días.
- I'm going away for a few weeks. ... fuera unas semanas.
- I'm going away for the weekend. ... fuera el fin de semana.

Monday Tuesday Wednesday

PRESENT PERFECT (have been / have done etc.) + for ... = presente + 'desde hace ...':

- He has been in hospital for three days. Está en el hospital desde hace tres días.
- They've been married for ten years. Están casados desde hace diez años.



for three days

98.1 Lee la información sobre estas personas y completa las frases usando from ... to / until / since.



I live in England now. I lived in Canada before.

I came to England in

1990.



I live in Switzerland now.

I lived in France before. I came to Switzerland in 1991.



I work in a restaurant now.

I worked in a hotel before.

I started work in the restaurant in 1993.



I'm a salesman now. I was a teacher before.

I started work as a salesman in 1989.

1	(Alex / Canada / 1982 - 1990)	Alex lived in Canada from 1982 to 1990.
2	(Alex / Canada / \rightarrow 1990)	Alex lived in Canada 1990.
3	$(Alex / England / 1990 \rightarrow)$	Alex has lived in England
4	(Alice / France / \rightarrow 1991)	Alice lived in
5	(Alice / Switzerland / 1991 \rightarrow)	Alice has lived in
6	(Carol / a hotel / 1990 -1993)	Carol worked 1990
7	(Carol / a restaurant / 1993 \rightarrow)	Carol has worked
8	(Gerry / a teacher / 1983 – 1989)	Gerry was a
9	(Gerry / a salesman / 1989 →)	Gerry has been

Ahora escribe frases con for.

10	(Alex / Canada)	Alex lived in Canada for eight years.
11	(Alex / England)	Alex has lived in England
12	(Alice / Switzerland)	Alice has
13	(Carol / a hotel)	Carol worked
	(Carol / restaurant)	Carol
	(Gerry / a teacher)	Gerry
16	(Gerry / a salesman)	Gerry

98.2 Completa las frases con until/since/for.

1 Mr and Mrs Kelly have been married since 1958. 3 We waited for Sue half an hour but she didn't come. 4 'Have you just arrived?' 'No, I've been herehalf past seven.' 5 'How long did you stay at the party last night?' '...... midnight.' 6 David and I are good friends. We have known each other ten years. 7 I'm tired. I'm going to lie down a few minutes. 8 Don't open the door of the train the train stops. 9 This is my house. I've lived here I was seven years old. 10 Jack has gone away. He'll be away Wednesday. 11 Next week I'm going to Paris three days. 12 I usually finish work at 5.30, but sometimes I worksix. 13 'How long have you known Ann?' '..... we were at school together.' 14 Where have you been? I've been waiting for you twenty minutes.

98.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 El banco abre de 9 a 2.
- 2 Sandra vivió en Santander hasta 1997. Vive en Valencia desde ese año.
- 3 Marta trabaja en Barcelona desde hace tres meses.
- 4 Estudian inglés desde hace tres años.
- 5 Sue esperó dos horas hasta que el médico pudo verla.
- 6 La escuela estará cerrada un mes, hasta septiembre.
- 7 Trabajé para una empresa en Valencia hasta que encontré un trabajo en Madrid. (empresa = firm)
- 8 Liz toca el piano desde que era pequeña. (pequeña = a child)

before after during

A



during = durante



after = después de



before the film

during the film

after the film

- Everybody is nervous before exams. ... antes de los exámenes.
- I went to sleep during the film. Me dormi durante la pelicula.
- We were tired after our visit to the museum. ... después de la visita al museo.

B



while = mientras



after = después de



before we played antes de jugar

while we were playing mientras jugábamos

after we played después de jugar

- Don't forget to close the window before you go out. ... antes de salir.
- I often go to sleep while I'm watching television. ... mientras veo la televisión.
- They went home after they did the shopping. ... después de hacer la compra.

C during, while y for

during = durante, while = mientras:

- We didn't speak during the meal. ... durante la comida.
- We didn't speak while we were eating. ... mientras comíamos.

Con expresiones que indican un período de tiempo (three days / two hours / a year etc.) se usa for y no during:

- We played tennis for two hours. (no 'during two hours') ... durante dos horas.
- I lived in London for a year. (no 'during a year') ... durante un año.

before = 'antes de' y after = 'después de' pueden llevar detrás -ing o una frase completa: D

- I always have breakfast before going to work. ... antes de ir al trabajo.
- Before she ate the apple, she washed it very carefully. Antes de comerse la manzana ... Before eating the apple,
- I started work after I read the newspaper. ... después de leer el periódico.
- After she did the shopping, she went home. Después de hacer la compra ... After doing the shopping,

before y after nunca pueden llevar detrás un infinitivo:

- before going to work (no 'before to go')
- after reading the newspaper (no 'after to read')

99.1 Completa las frases con palabras de los cuadros.

before after	during while	+	the concert the course the end	the exam lunch the night	they went to Australia you are waiting	
-----------------	-----------------	---	--------------------------------------	--------------------------------	---	--

	1 Everybody was nervous before the exam.
	2 I usually work four hours in the morning, and another two hours
	3 The film was very boring. We left
	4 Ann went to evening classes to learn German. She learnt a lot
	5 My aunt and uncle lived in London
	6 A: Somebody broke a window Did you hear anything:
	B: No. I was asleep all the time.
	7 Would you like to sit down
	8 'Are you going home
.2	Completa las frases con during/while/for.
	1 We didn't speakwhile we were eating.
	2 We didn't speak during the meal.
	3 George phoned you were out.
	4 I stayed in Rome five days.
	5 Sally wrote a lot of letters she was on holiday.
	6 The students looked very bored the lesson.
	7 I fell out of bed I was asleep.
	8 Yesterday evening I watched TV three hours.
	9 I don't usually watch TV the day.
	10 Do you ever watch TV you are having dinner?
.3	Completa las frases con -ing (doing etc.).
	1 Afterdoing the shopping, they went home.
	2 I felt sick after too much chocolate.
	3 I'm going to ask you a question. Think carefully before it.
	4 I felt awful when I got up this morning. I felt better after a shower.
	5 After my work, I left the office and went home.
	6 Before to a foreign country, it's a good idea to learn a few words of the language.
.4	Escribe frases con before + -ing y con after + -ing.
	1 They did the shopping. Then they went home.
	After doing the shopping, they went home.
	2 John left school. Then he worked in a bookshop for two years.
	John worked
	3 I read a few pages of my book. Then I went to sleep. Before
	4 We walked for three hours. We were very tired.
	After
	5 Let's have a cup of coffee. Then we'll go out.
	Let's

99.5 Traduce al inglés:

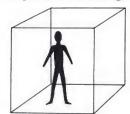
- 1 Sally estaba muy cansada después de la clase. (clase = lesson)
- 2 Sandy se durmió durante el concierto. (dormirse = fall asleep)
- 3 Mark se cayó mientras corría. (caerse = fall)
- 4 Siempre me visto antes de desayunar. (vestirse = get dressed)
- 5 ¿Qué hicisteis después de visitar el museo?
- 6 Alfonso telefoneó antes de venir.
- 7 Tu madre nos dio una taza de te mientras te esperabamos.
- 8 Se ducharon después de jugar al fútbol.
- 9 Después de ver la televisión, ella se acostó.
- 10 Mi abuelo estaba en Francia durante la guerra.

B

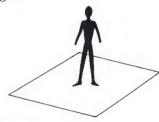
on (preposiciones de lugar 1)

in, at y on corresponden en muchos casos a 'en' en español. Observa las diferencias entre in, on y at.

in (a place) = 'en' (un lugar), rodeado por ese lugar.



in a room in a shop in a car in the water



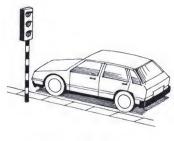
in a garden in a town in the city centre in France

- 'In the kitchen. / In the garden. / In London.' ... 'En la cocina. / En el jardín. / En Londres.'
- What's in that box / in that bag / in that cupboard? ¿ ... en esa caja / en esa bolsa / en ese armario?
- Angela works in a shop / in a bank / in a factory. ... en una tienda / en un banco / en una fábrica.
- I had a swim in the river / in the sea. ... en el río / en el mar.
- Santander is in the north of Spain. Valencia is in the east. ... en el norte ... en el este.
- I live in a town but I want to live in the country. ... en una ciudad ... en el campo.

at (a place) = 'en' (un lugar), pero no dentro de ese lugar o rodeado por el mismo.









at the bus stop

at the door

at the traffic lights

at her desk

 There's somebody at the bus stop / at the door. ... en la parada del autobús / en la puerta.

- The car is waiting at the traffic lights. ... en el semáforo.
- Julia is working at her desk. ... en su escritorio.

Se dice at the top / at the bottom / at the end (of ...) = al principio / al final (de ...):

- Write your name at the top of the page. ... al principio de la página.
- My house is at the end of the street. ... al final de la calle.

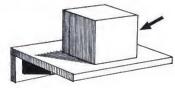
at the top (of the page)



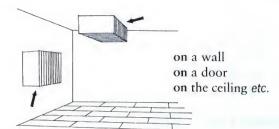
at the bottom (of the page)

C

on = en (sobre, encima de)



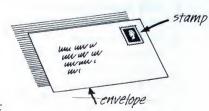
on a shelf on a plate on a balcony on the floor etc.



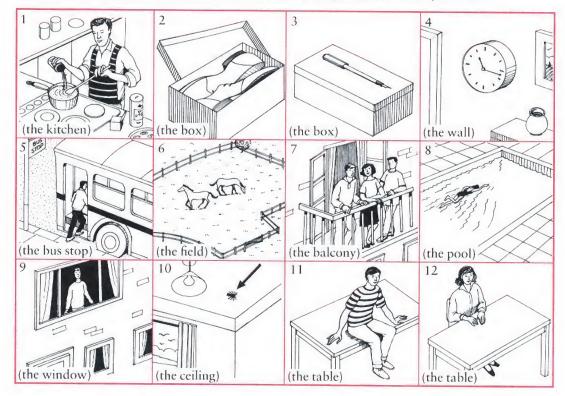
- There are some books on the shelf and some pictures on the wall. ... en la estantería ... en la pared.
- There are a lot of apples on those trees. ... en esos árboles.
- Don't sit on the grass. It's wet. ... en la hierba...
- There is a stamp on the envelope.

on a horse (a caballo) / on a bicycle (en bicicleta) / on a motor-bike (en moto):

• Who is that man on the motor-bike? ¿... en la moto?



100.1 Observa los dibujos y responde a las preguntas usando in/at/on y las palabras entre parentesis.



	Where is he? In the kitchen.	7	Where are they standing?
2	Where are the shoes?		Where is she swimming?
3	Where is the pen?	9	Where is he standing?
4	Where is the clock?		Where is the spider?
5	Where is the bus?	11	Where is he sitting?
6	Where are the horses?	12	Where is she sitting?

100.2 Completa las frases con in/at/on.

Don't sit ...on... the grass. It's wet.

What have you got your bag?

Look! There's a man the roof. What's he doing?

There are a lot of fish this river.

Our house is number 45 – the number is the door.

'Is the cinema near here?' 'Yes, turn left the traffic lights.'

I usually do my shopping the city centre.

My sister lives Brussels.

There's a small park the top of the hill.

I think I heard the doorbell. There's somebody the door.

Munich is a large city the south of Germany.

There are a few shops the end of the street.

It's difficult to carry a lot of things a bicycle.

I looked at the list of names. My name was the bottom of the list.

100.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 En 1997 vivía en Bristol.
- 2 El banco está al final de esta calle.
- 3 No puedo entrar. Hay un perro en la puerta. (entrar = go in)

15 There is a mirror the wall the living room.

- 4 ¿Dónde están las llaves, en la mesa o en el cajón? (cajón = drawer)
- 5 Vivo aquí. Puedes parar en este semáforo.
- 6 ¿Es tu hermana la chica en la bicicleta?
- 7 No me gustan esos cuadros en esa pared.
- 8 La llave está en la estantería, en una bolsa negra.

on (preposiciones de lugar 2)

in normalmente corresponde a 'en' en estas expresiones: A

in bed

in hospital / in prison

in a street

in the sky

in the world

in a newspaper / in a book

in a photograph / in a picture

in a car / in a taxi

in the middle (of ...)

- 'Where's Kate?' 'She's in bed.' ... en la cama.
- David's father is ill. He's in hospital. ... en el hospital.
- I live in a small street near the station.
- I like to look at the stars in the sky at night.
- What's the largest city in the world?
- I read about the accident in the newspaper.
- You look sad in this photograph.
- Did you come here in your car?
- There's a big tree in the middle of the garden.

Detrás de un superlativo in corresponde normalmente a 'de':

- What's the biggest country in Africa? ¿... más grande de África?
- B at se usa en estas expresiones ('en' en español):

at home

at work / at school

at university / at college

at the station / at the airport

- 'Where's Kate?''She's at work.'... en el trabajo ... • Helen is studying law at university. ... en la universidad.
- Do you want me to meet you at the station?
- at Jane's (house) / at my sister's (house) etc. (en casa de alguien)
 - 'Where were you yesterday?' 'At my sister's.'

• Will you be at home this evening? ... en casa ...

at the doctor's / at the hairdresser's (en un lugar de trabajo)

I saw Tom at the doctor's.

at a concert / at a party / at a football match etc. (en un acontecimiento, reunión o espectáculo)

• There weren't many people at the party.

A veces se usa in o at para edificios (hoteles, restaurantes, etc.):

- We stayed at a nice hotel.
 We stayed in a nice hotel.
 en un hotel bonito.
- on se usa en estas expresiones:



on a bus



on the first floor



on the way from A to B

on a bus / on a train / on a plane / on a ship

• Did you come here on the bus? ¿... en el autobús?

on the ground floor / on the first floor, etc.

• The office is on the first floor. (no 'in the first floor') ... en el primer piso.

on the way (to ...) / on the way home = de camino a ...

I met Ann on the way to work / on the way home.

on the right / on the left = a la de cona / a la izquierda

My desk is on the left of the window, Kathy's desk is on the right.

101

101.1 Observa los dibujos y responde a las preguntas usando in/at/on y las palabras entre paréntesis.



1	Where is she? In hospital.	7	Where is Brian?
2	Where are they?	8	Where is the restaurant?
	Where is he?		Where is she?
4	Where are they?	10	Where are they?
5	Where are the stars?	11	Where are they?
	Where are they?		

101.2 Completa las frases con in/at/on.

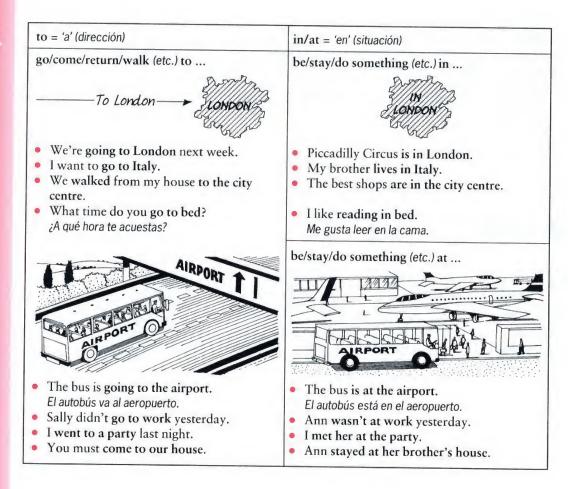
101.3 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Vi a David en el concierto.
- 2 'Rafa no está en el trabajo.' 'Está en el médico.'

16 I walked to work but I came home the bus.

- 3 Ayer estuvimos en una fiesta de cumpleaños. (fiesta de cumpleaños = birthday party)
- 4 'Luis no estaba en el aeropuerto.' 'Estaba en casa de Carmen.'
- 5 Nos quedaremos en casa el sábado.
- 6 En 1996 Sandra estaba en la universidad.
- 7 El río Nilo es el más largo del mundo. (Nilo = Nile)
- 8 Conocí a Susan en un avión. (conocer = meet)
- 9 Bruce está muy cansado. Ahora está en la cama.
- 10 Melanie tuvo un accidente de camino al trabajo.

to at (preposiciones de lugar 3)



home / at home (en casa) B

go/come/walk (etc). (sin 'to') home

- I'm tired. I'm going home. (no 'to home') ... Me voy a casa.
- Did you walk home? (no 'to home')

be/stay/do something (etc.) at home

- I'm staying at home this evening. Me quedo en casa ...
- 'Where's Ann?' 'At home.'

C arrive in / at ... y get to ...

arrive in + país/ciudad (arrive in Italy / arrive in Paris etc.):

They arrived in England last week. (no 'arrived to England')

arrive at + otros lugares (arrive at the station / arrive at work etc.):

• What time did you arrive at the hotel? (no 'arrive to the hotel') ¿... llegaste al hotel?

get to + lugar = llegar a ...

- What time did you get to the hotel? ¿... llegaste al hotel?
- What time did you get to Paris? ¿... llegaste a Paris?

get home / arrive home (sin preposición):

I was tired when I got home. o I was tired when I arrived home. (no 'to home')

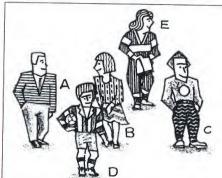
102.1	Completa las frases con to o con in.	
	 I like reading in bed. We're going Italy next month. Sue is on holiday Italy at the moment. I must go it he bank today. 	5 I was tired, so I stayed bed late. 6 What time do you usually go bed? 7 Does this bus go the centre? 8 Would you like to live another country?
102.2	Completa las frases con to o con at si es necesario. En algu	unos casos no hay preposición.
	Paula didn't goto work yesterday. I'm tired. I'm going home. (sin preposición) Ann is not very well. She has gone the doc: Would you like to come a party on Saturd Is Liz home?' 'No, she's gone wo There were 20,000 people the football ma Why did you go home early last night? A boy jumped into the river and swam the There were a lot of people waiting the bus We had a good meal	tor. ay? ork.' tch. other side. stop.
102.3	Completa las frases con to, at o in si es necesario. En algui	nos casos no hay preposición
	1 I'm not going out this afternoon. I'm staying	home. ome friends. hospital. t. c. home. me.
102.4	2 What time do you usually gethome? 5	os casos no hay preposición. When did you arrive London? What time does the train get Paris? We arrived home very late.
102.5	Completa estas frases con información sobre ti.	
	1 At three o'clock this morning I was in bed. 2 Yesterday I went	
02.6	Traduce al inglés:	
	 1 Hay muchos cines en el centro de la ciudad. 2 ¿A qué hora llegaste a Madrid? 3 Luis se fue a Francia ayer. 4 Normalmente no nos acostamos muy tarde. 5 No están en casa. Se han ido al cine. 6 Era muy tarde cuando llegué a casa. 7 Normalmente llego a la oficina a las 8.15. 8 Vimos a Laura en la fiesta. 	

under

behind opposite (preposiciones)

A

next to (o beside) / between / in front of / behind



A is next to B. o A is beside B. (no 'beside of') ... junto a / al lado de B.

B is between A and C. ... entre A y C.

D is in front of B. ... delante de B.

E is behind B. (no 'behind of')

... detrás de B.

además:

A is on the left. ... a la izquierda.

C is on the right. ... a la derecha.

B is in the middle (of the group). ... en medio (del grupo).

B opposite / in front of

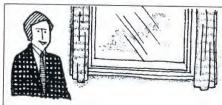
No confundas opposite (= enfrente de) con in front of (= delante de):



A is sitting in front of B. ... delante de B. A is sitting opposite C. (no 'opposite of') ... enfrente de C.

C is sitting opposite A. ... enfrente de A.

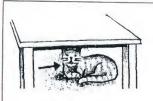
C by (= next to / beside)



- Our house is by the sea. ... al lado del mar.
- Who is that man by the window? ¿... junto a la ventana?
- 'Is there a phone here?' 'Yes, by the door.' ... al lado de la puerta.

by the window

D under = debajo de



under the table



under the tree

- The cat is under the table. (no 'under of') ... debajo de la mesa.
- The girl is standing under a tree. ... debajo de un árbol.
- I'm wearing a jacket under my coat. ... debajo de mi abrigo.

above (= 'por encima de', sin contacto) y below (= 'por debajo de', sin contacto) E



A is above the line. (no 'above of')



B is below the line. (no 'below of')



The pictures are above the shelves.

The shelves are below the pictures.

Observa la posición de las personas del dibujo y completa las frases. 103.1



A = AlanD = Donna B = Barbara E = Emma

C = Colin F = Frank

1	Colin is standing behind Frank.	
2	Frank is sitting Emr	na.

			0			
3	Emma	15	sitting	***************************************	Barbara	3

4 Emma is sitting Donna and Frank.

5 Donna is sitting Emma.

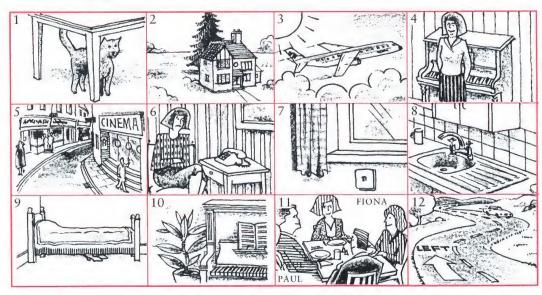
6 Frank is sitting Colin.

Alan is standing Donna.

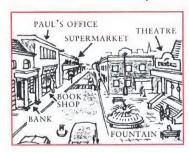
8 Alan is standingleft.

9 Barbara is standing middle.

Observa los dibujos y completa las frases.



- 1 The cat is under the table.
- 2 There is a big tree the house.
- 3 The plane is flying the clouds.
- 4 She is standing the piano.
- 5 The cinema is the right.
- 6 She's sitting the phone.
- The switch is the window.
- The cupboard is the sink.
- 9 There are some shoes the bed.
- 10 The plant is the piano.
- Paul is sitting Fiona.
- In Britain we drive the left.
- Escribe frases sobre el dibujo usando las palabras entre paréntesis. 103.3



- 1 (next to) 2 (in front of) 3 (opposite) 4 (next to)
- 5 (above)
- 6 (between)

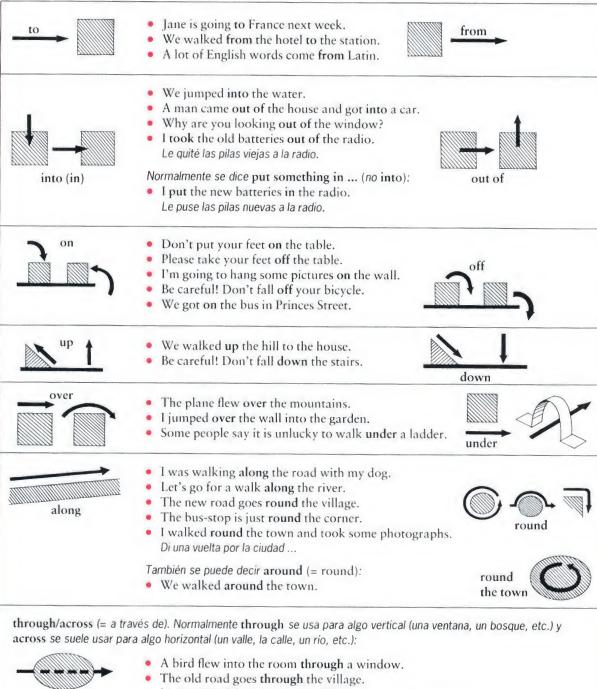
The bank is next to the bookshop.
The

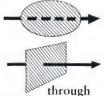
103.4 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 El banco está al final de la calle a la derecha.
- 2 Pablo se sentó delante de mí. Teresa estaba al lado de Blanca, detrás de Vicente.
- 3 El supermercado está al lado del cine, enfrente del hospital.
- 4 Nuestra casa está detrás del parque, junto a la escuela.
- 5 Hay un buzón enfrente del museo, delante de la biblioteca. (buzón = post box)
- 6 ¿Qué llevas puesto debajo de la camisa?
- 7 Este cuadro está bien aquí, debajo de la lámpara, entre las dos ventanas.

through etc. (preposiciones de movimiento)

No todas las preposiciones tienen un solo significado equivalente en inglés y español. Observa las siguientes con sus ilustraciones y ejemplos.





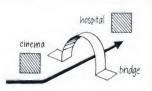
- La carretera vieja atraviesa el pueblo.
- The dog swam across the river. El perro atravesó el río nadando.

We ran across the road.





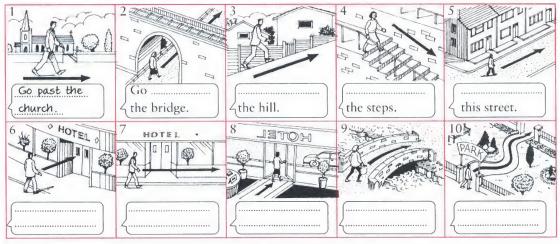
- They walked past me without speaking. Pasaron por mi lado ...
- A: Excuse me, how do I get to the hospital? B: Go along this road, past the cinema, under the bridge and the hospital is on the left.



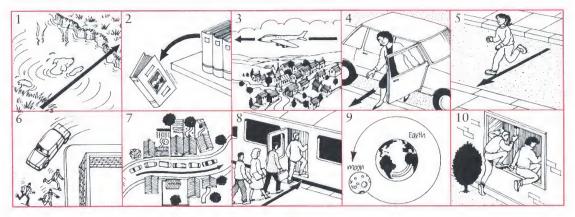
104.1 Alguien te pregunta cómo llegar a un sitio.

Observa los dibujos y escribe las instrucciones.





104.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con la preposición apropiada.



- 1 The dog swam across the river.
- 2 A book fell the shelf.
- 3 A plane flew the village.
- 4 A woman got the car.
- 5 A girl ran the road.
- 6 Suddenly a car came the corner.
- 7 They drove the village.
- 8 They got the train.
- 9 The Moon travels the Earth.
- 10 They got a window.

14.3 Completa las frases con la preposición apropiada.

- 1 I looked the window and watched the people in the street.
- 2 My house is very near here. It's just the corner.
- 3 Do you know how to put a film this camera?
- 4 How far is it here the airport?
- 5 We walked the museum for an hour and saw a lot of interesting things.
- 6 You can put your coat the back of the chair.
- 7 In tennis, you have to hit the ball the net.
- 8 Silvia took a key her bag and opened the door.

104.4 Traduce al inglés usando el verbo entre paréntesis y una preposición apropiada:

- 1 El gato se fue corriendo debajo de la cama. (run)
- 2 De repente Sue entró en la habitación. (come)
- 3 ¿Dónde bajasteis del autobús? (get)
- 4 Fuimos conduciendo por la costa. (drive)
- 5 Cuando viajamos a Londres el mes pasado sobrevolamos París. (fly)
- 6 Liz cruzó la calle corriendo. (run)
- 7 Pasamos en coche por delante de tu casa. (drive)
- 8 Fueron paseando desde el río hasta la estación. (walk)

by with/without about (preposiciones) on at

Las preposiciones de esta página tienen usos diversos. Los que aquí se ven se refieren a casos o dificultades particulares.

A

on holiday = de vacaciones on television = por la televisión on the radio = por la radio on the phone = por teléfono on fire = ardiendo

on time = a tiempo

Jane isn't at work this week. She's on holiday.

- We watched the news on television.
- We listened to the news on the radio.
- I spoke to Carol on the phone last night.
- The house is on fire! Call the fire brigade.
- 'Was the train late?' 'No, it was on time.'

B

at (the age of) 21 / at 50 kilometres an hour / at 100 degrees etc.

- Lisa got married at 21. (o ... at the age of 21.) ... a los 21 años.
- The car was travelling at 50 kilometres an hour when the accident happened. ... a 50 kms. por hora ...
- Water boils at 100 degrees Celsius. ... a 100 grados centígrados.

C

by bus / by car / by plane (o by air) / by bike etc:

- Do you like travelling by train? ¿... en tren?
- Jane usually goes to work by bike. ... en bicicleta.

by bus



(título)

by

(autor)

pero: on foot (a pie): She goes to work on foot. (= She walks to work.)

a book by ... / a painting by ... / a piece of music by ... etc.

- Have you read any books by Charles Dickens? ¿... de Charles Dickens?
- Who is that painting by? Picasso? ¿De quién es esa pintura? ...

by (= 'por') se usa también con la voz pasiva (⇒ Unidad 22):

- I was bitten by a dog. Fui mordido por un perro.
- Printing was invented by the Chinese. La imprenta fue inventada por los chinos.

D

with/without (= con/sin):

- Do you like your coffee with or without milk?
- I cut the paper with a pair of scissors.
- Wait for me. Please don't go without me.

Se dice: the man with a beard / the woman with glasses etc. = el hombre de la barba / la mujer de las gafas etc.:

- Do you know that man with the beard?
- I'd like to have a house with a garden.

A veces with = en casa de / cerca de

• Did you stay at a hotel or with friends? ¿... o en casa de algunos amigos?



a man with a beard



a woman with glasses

Έ

about = de / acerca de / sobre

talk/speak/think/hear/know about ...:

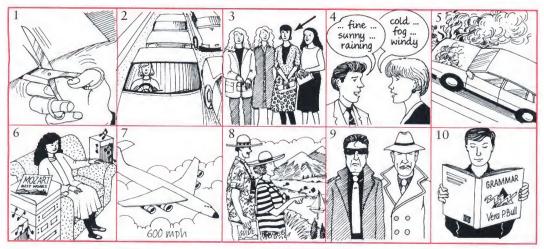
- Some people talk about their work all the time. ... hablan constantemente de su trabajo.
- I don't know much about cars. No sé mucho (acerca) de coches.
- What are you thinking about? ¿En qué (= acerca de qué) estás pensando?

a book / a question / a programme (etc.) about ...:

 Did you see the programme about computers on TV last night? ¿Viste el programa sobre ordenadores ...?

105.1 Completa las frases usando on y una de las expresiones siguientes:

105.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con una preposición apropiada.



- 1 I cut the paper with a pair of scissors.
- 2 She usually goes to workcar.
- 3 Who is the woman short hair?
- 4 They are talking the weather.
- 5 The car is fire.

- She's listening to some music Mozart.
- 7 The plane is flying 600 miles an hour.
- 8 They're holiday.
- 9 Do you know the mansunglasses?
- 10 He's reading a book grammar Vera P. Bull.

105.3 Completa las frases con una preposición apropiada.

- 1 In tennis, you hit the ball a racket.
- 2 It's cold today. Don't go out a coat.
- 3 Hamlet, Othello and Macheth are plays William Shakespeare.
- 4 Do you know anythingcomputers?
- 5 My grandmother died the age of 98.
- 6 How long does it take from New York to Los Angelesplane?
- 7 I didn't go to the football match, but I watched it television.
- 8 My house is the one the red door on the right.
- 9 These trains are very fast. They can travel very high speeds.
- 10 I don't use my car very often. I prefer to go bike.
- 11 Can you give me some information hotels in this town?
- 12 I was arrested two policemen and taken to the police station.
- 13 The buses here are very good. They're nearly always time.
- 14 What would you like to drinkyour meal?
- 15 We travelled from Paris to Moscow train.
- 16 One of the most famous paintings in the world is the Mona Lisa Leonardo da Vinci.

105.4 Traduce al inglés:

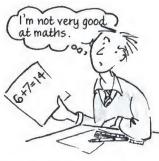
- 1 Rosa fue de vacaciones a la India a la edad de 18 años.
- 2 Puedes ir al museo en autobús. (ir = get)
- 3 El hombre de las gafas oscuras es mi jefe.
- 4 ¿Vas al trabajo en coche normalmente?'
- 5 ¿Has leído The Rainbow de D. H. Lawrence?
- 6 Tom y yo hablamos por teléfono sobre el viaje a Brighton. (viaje = trip)
- 7 Los trenes intercity en España viajan a 200 kms. por hora y normalmente llegan a tiempo.
- 8 'Pareces preocupado.' 'Estoy pensando en Tom. No sé nada de él.' (preocupado = worried)

afraid of ... good at ... etc. (adjetivos + preposición) preposición + -ing (good at -ing etc.)

A

afraid of ... / good at ... etc. (adjetivos + preposición)







Algunos adjetivos suelen ir junto a una preposición determinada:

afraid of ...

angry with somebody = enfadado con alguien angry about something = enfadado por algo

different from ... = diferente a/de

famous for ...

fed up with ... = harto de ... good at ... / bad at ... (no 'good in / bad in')

interested in ...

married to ... (no 'married with')

nice/kind of somebody to ...

(be) nice/kind to (somebody)
 (no 'be nice with')
sorry about (something)

sorry for (doing something)

Are you afraid of dogs?
 ¿Tienes miedo de / Te dan miedo los perros?

• Why are you angry with me? What have I done? ¿Por qué estás enfadado/a conmigo?

 Are you angry about last night? (= something that happened last night)
 ¿Estás enfadado por lo que pasó anoche?

• Ann is very different from her sister.

Ann es muy distinta a su hermana.

• Majorca is famous for its beaches. ... famosa por sus playas.

• I'm fed up with my job. Estoy harto de mi trabajo.

• Are you good at maths? ¿Eres bueno en matemáticas? / ¿Sabes matemáticas?

Tina is very bad at writing letters.
 Tina escribe cartas muy mal. / ... no sabe escribir cartas.

George isn't interested in sport.
 A George no le interesa el deporte.

She's married to a dentist.
 Está casada con un dentista.

It was very kind of you to help us.
 Fue muy amable de tu parte ayudarnos.

David is very friendly. He's always very nice to me.
 ... Siempre es muy amable conmigo.

• Sorry about the noise last night. Perdona el ruido de anoche.

 I'm sorry for not phoning you yesterday. (o I'm sorry I didn't phone you yesterday.)
 Siento no haberte telefoneado ayer.

preposición + -ing

Después de una preposición (at / with / for etc.), un verbo termina en -ing:

I'm not very good at telling
Are you fed up with doing
I'm sorry for not phoning

Mark is thinking of buying Tom left without saying

After doing Are you interested in learning

stories. No sé / No se me da muy bien contar historias. the same thing every day? ¿Estás harto de hacer ...? you yesterday. Siento no haberte telefoneado ... a new car. Mark está pensando en comprarse ... goodbye. (= he didn't say goodbye) Tom se fue sin decir adiós. the shopping, they went home. Después de hacer la compra ... English? ¿Te interesa aprender ...?

B

106

16.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con una preposición (of/in etc.).



- 1 He's afraid of dogs.
- 2 She's interested science.
- 3 She's married a footballer.
- 4 She's very goodlanguages.
- 5 He's fed up the weather.
- 6 'Can I help you?' 'Oh, that's very kind
- 6.2 Completa las frases con la preposición adecuada (of/in/with etc.).
 - 1 I'm not interested ...in. sport.
 - 2 I'm not very goodsport.
 - 3 I like Sarah. She's always very kind me.
 - 4 I'm sorry your broken window. It was an accident.
 - 5 He's very brave. He isn't afraid anything.
 - 6 It was very nice Julia to let us stay in her flat.
 - 7 Life today is very differentlife 50 years ago.
 - 8 Are you interested politics?
 - 9 Some people are afraidspiders.
 - 10 Chris was angry what happened.
 - 11 Cambridge is famous its university.
 - 12 I'm sorry getting angry you yesterday.
- 16.3 Completa las frases.
 - 1 I'm not very good at telling stories. (good / tell)
 - 2 I wanted to go to the cinema but Paula wasn't (interested / go)
 - 3 Sue isn't very up in the morning. (good/get)
 - 4 Let's go! I'm (fed up / wait)
- 6.4 Completa las frases usando without -ing.
 - 1 (Tom left / he didn't say goodbye)
 - 2 (Sue walked past me / she didn't speak)
 - 3 (Don't do anything / ask me first)
 - 4 (I went out / I didn't lock the door)
- Tom left without saying goodbye.

16.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Tengo miedo de la oscuridad. (la oscuridad = the dark)
- 2 Este restaurante es famoso por sus ensaladas.
- 3 Nos interesa comprar una casa en el campo.
- 4 Es muy amable de parte de John venir con nosotros al aeropuerto.
- 5 Pilar estaba harta de este país. Ahora vive en Los Angeles y está casada con un americano.
- 6 Tu hermana es buena en natación. (natación = swimming)
- 7 ¿Te interesa la historia de España?
- 8 Perdona mis errores. Estoy muy nervioso. (error = mistake; nervioso = nervous)
- 9 David siente no venir a tu fiesta.
- 10 No podemos ir al cine sin pedir permiso.

listen to ... look at ... etc. (verbos + preposición)

Observa los siguientes verbos y las preposiciones que suelen acompañarlos:

ask (somebody) for ... = perdirle a alguien algo

belong to ... = pertenecer a

happen to ... = ocurrir / pasar

laugh at = reirse de

listen to ... = escuchar

pay for = pagar

speak/talk to somebody (about something) = hablar con alguien (de algo)

thank somebody for ... = dar las gracias a alguien por ...

think about ... o think of ... = pensar en

wait for ... = esperar

write (a letter) to somebody = escribir (una carta) a alguien

pero

(tele)phone somebody

= telefonear a alguien

- Tom asked me for money. Tom me pidió dinero.
- Does this book belong to you?
- I can't find my pen. What happened to it?
- What are you laughing at? ¿De qué te ries?
- Listen to this music. It's beautiful. Escucha esta música. ...
- You have to pay for the postcards at the cash desk. ... pagar las postales en la caja.
- Did you talk to Paul about the problem? ¿Hablaste con Paul ... ?
- (al teléfono) Can I speak to Chris, please? ¿Puedo hablar con Chris ... ?
- Thank you very much for your help.
- He never thinks about (o of) other people. ... piensa en los demás.
- Mark is thinking of (o about) buying a new car. ... está pensando en comprar un nuevo coche.
- Don't go yet. Wait for me. ... Espérame.
- I never get letters. Nobody writes to me. ... Nadie me escribe.
- I must phone my parents. (no 'phone to my parents') Tengo que telefonear a mis padres.

B

look at / look for / look after

look at ... = mirai



She's looking at her watch. Está mirando el reloj.

Look at these flowers! They're beautiful. Mira estas flores. ...

Why are you looking at me like that? ¿Por qué me miras así?

look for ... = buscar



 He's lost his key. He's looking for it. ... La está buscando.

I'm looking for Sarah. Have you seen her? Busco a Sarah. ...

look after ... = cuidar

- When Barbara is at work, a friend of hers looks after her children. ... cuida de sus hijos.
- Don't lose this book. Look after it. ... Cuidalo.

C

depend

depend on ... = depender de

• A: Do you like eating in restaurants? B: Sometimes. It depends on the restaurant. (no 'It depends of')

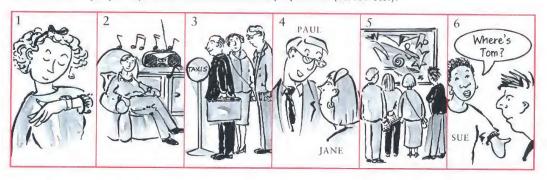
it depends (on) what/where/how (etc.) = depende de qué/dónde/cómo etc.:

• A: Do you want to come out with us?

B: It depends where you're going. o It depends on where ... Depende de dónde vayáis ...

107

107.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando una preposición (to/for etc.).



- 1 She's looking ... at her watch.
- 2 He's listening the radio.
- 3 They're waiting a taxi.
- 4 Paul is talking Jane.
- 5 They're looking a picture.
- 6 Sue is looking Tom.
- 107.2 Completa las frases usando una preposición (to/for/about etc.) si es necesaria.
 - 1 Thank you very much for your help.
 - 2 This is not my umbrella. It belongs a friend of mine.
 - 3 (on the phone) Can I speak Mr Davis, please?
 - 4 (on the phone) Thank you phoning. Goodbye.
 - 5 What happened Mary last night? Why didn't she come to the party?
 - 6 We're thinking going to Australia next year.
 - 7 We asked the waiter coffee but he brought us tea.
 - 8 'Do you like reading books?' 'It depends the book.'
 - 9 John was talking but nobody was listening what he was saying.
 - 10 We waited Karen until 2 o'clock but she didn't come.
 - 11 'Are you writing a letter?' 'Yes, I'm writing Diane.'
 - 12 Don't forget to phone your mother this evening.
 - 13 He's alone all day. He never talks anybody.
 - 14 Tom is really funny. Everybody laughs his jokes.
 - 15 How much did you pay the plane ticket?
- 107.3 Completa las frases con una de estas preposiciones: at, for o after.
 - 1 I looked the newspaper but I didn't read it carefully.
 - 2 When you are ill, you need somebody to lookyou.
 - 3 Excuse me, I'm looking Hill Street. Can you tell me where it is?
 - 4 Goodbye! Have a nice holiday and lookyourself.
 - 5 I'm going to take a photograph of you. Please look the camera and smile.
 - 6 Barry is looking a job. He wants to work in a hotel.
- 107.4 Responde a las preguntas usando It depends

Do you want to go out with us?
Do you like eating in restaurants?
Do you enjoy watching TV?
Can you do something for me?
Are you going away this weekend?
Can you lend me some money?

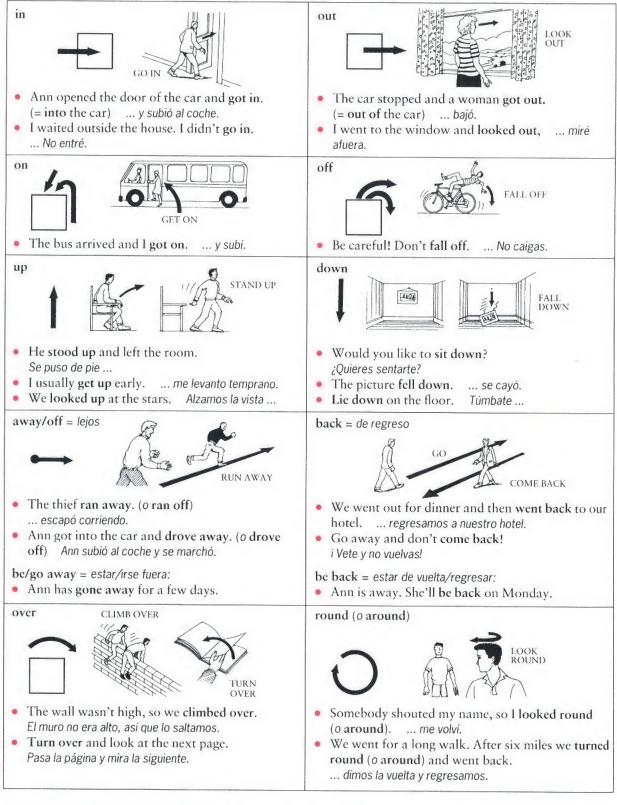
It depends where you're going.
It depends on the restaurant.
It depends
It

107.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 No puedo esperarte. Tengo que irme.
- 2 Estoy buscando el periódico. ¿Lo has visto?
- 3 Montse está enfadada porque sus hermanas se rieron de ella.
- 4 Lola me pidió tu número de teléfono.
- 5 James habló con Sally sobre el viaje a Brighton. (viaje = trip)
- 6 Puedes ir con tus amigos. Yo cuidaré de los niños.
- 7 Tom no tenía bastante dinero, por eso yo pagué la comida. (por eso = so; comida = meal)

go in fall off run away etc. (phrasal verbs 1)

Los PHRASAL VERBS (locuciones verbales) son verbos unidos a in/out/up/down etc.



Normalmente un PHRASAL VERB corresponde a una sola palabra en español:

go in / walk in = entrar go out = salir go / come back = regresar

A veces corresponde a un verbo reflexivo o pronominal:

get up = levantarse stand up = ponerse de pie sit down = sentarse

go / walk away = alejarse

got

got

108.1 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases con los verbos de la lista + in/out/up etc. looked

rode

1 I went to the window and looked out.

looked

- 2 The door was open, so we
- 3 He heard a plane, so he
- 4 She got on her bike and
- 5 I said hello and he

turned

went

- The bus stopped and she
- 7 There was a free seat, so she
- 8 A car stopped and two men

108.2 Completa las frases con out/away/back etc.

- 'What happened to the picture on the wall?' 'It fell down .'
- 2 Please don't go! Stay here with me.
- 4 I'm going at 5 o'clock.
- 5 I'm feeling very tired. I'm going to lie on the sofa.
- 6 When you have read this page, turn and read the other side.
- 7 Jim is from Canada. He lives in London now but he wants to go to Canada.
- 8 We haven't got a key to the house, so we can't get
- 9 I was very tired this morning. I couldn't get
- 10 Ann is going on holiday next month. She's going on the 5th and coming on the 24th.

108.3 Completa las frases con uno de los verbos del cuadro + on/off/up etc. (Los verbos aparecen en el Apéndice 6).

break	fall	give	slow	take
carry	get	hold	speak	-wake

+ on/off/up/down/over

- 1 I went to sleep at 10 o'clock and woke up. at eight o'clock the next morning.
- 2 'It's time to go.' '...... a minute. I'm not ready yet.'
- 3 The train and finally stopped.
- 4 I like flying but I'm always nervous when the plane
- 5 How was your exam? How did you?
- 6 It's difficult to hear you. Can you _____ a little?
- 7 This car isn't very good. It has many times.
- 8 When babies try to walk, they sometimes

108.4 Traduce al inglés usando los verbos entre paréntesis:

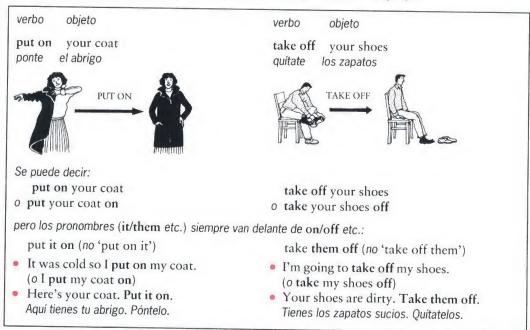
- 1 ¡Adiós! ¡Vuelve pronto! (come)
- 2 El espejo estaba suelto y se cayó. (fall) (suelto = loose)
- 3 Me voy. Volveré a las cuatro. (be)
- 4 Mis padres se levantan tarde los domingos. (get)
- 5 Pascual se marchó caminando sin hablar. (walk)
- 6 Amparo dijo adiós y se marchó en el coche. (drive)
- 7 Caminamos hasta el final de la calle, dimos la vuelta y regresamos. (turn/come)
- 8 Sandra estaba caminando por la calle. De repente un hombre le cogió el bolso y escapó corriendo. (run) (coger = snatch)
- 9 Laura entró y se sentó. (go/sit)
- 10 Cuando salí levanté la vista v estaba muy nublado. (go/look) (nublado = cloudy)

(phrasal verbs 2)

put on your shoes put your shoes on

B

Algunos PHRASAL VERBS (turn off / put on etc.) pueden llevar un objeto. Por ejemplo:



Aquí tienes otros PHRASAL VERBS que pueden llevar un objeto:

turn on / turn off = encender/apagar (también: 'abrir/cerrar' un grifo):

 It was dark, so I turned on the light. (o I turned the light on.)

 I don't want to watch this programme. You can turn it off.

 The bath is full. Turn off the tap. (o Turn the tap off.)

también switch on / switch off significan 'encender/apagar':

I switched on the light and switched off the television.

SWITCH

TURN OF

pick up / put down = coger/dejar

 Those are my keys on the floor. Can you pick them up for me, please?

 I stopped reading and put my book down. (o put down my book.)



bring back = devolver (indica también 'traer'):

 You can take my umbrella but please bring it back. ... devuélvemela.

take back = devolver (indica también 'llevar'):

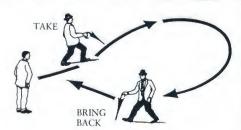
 I took my new sweater back to the shop. It was too small for me. Devolví el suéter nuevo ...

give back = devolver (indica sólo 'dar', 'entregar'):

• I've got Diane's keys. I must give them back to her. ... devolvérselas.

put back = volver a poner:

 I read the letter and then I put it back in the envelope. ... la volví a poner ...



109.1 Observa los dibujos. ¿Qué hicieron estas personas?

2	3
	6 tap

1	He turned on the light. (o turned the light on)	4	She
2	She	5	He
3	He	6	She

109.2 Se puede escribir cada frase de tres maneras distintas. Completa el cuadro.

1	I turned on the radio.	I turned the radio on.	I turned it on.
2	He put on his jacket.	He	He
3	She	She took her glasses off.	
4	Put down your pens.		
5	They gave back the money.		
6		I turned the lights off.	

109.3 Completa estas frases usando una de las palabras de la lista + it/them.

bring pick switch take turn (+ on/off/up/back) 1 I wanted to watch something on television, so I turned it on 2 I bought a lamp but it doesn't work. I'm going to to the shop. 3 There were some gloves on the floor, so I and put them on the table. 4 When I finished working on the computer, I 5 Thank you for lending me these books. I won't forget to

109.4 Completa estas frases usando un elemento de cada cuadro. Todos estos verbos aparecen en el Apéndice 7.

your cigarette a glass a pair of shoes ten houses o me / it / them	in	up	on	away
	out	down	over	round

- 1 They knocked ten houses down (o down ten houses) when they built the new road.
- 2 That music is very loud. Can you turn it down ?
- 3 I knocked and broke it.
- 4 If you want to know what a word means, you can look in a dictionary.
- 5 I want to keep these magazines. Please don't throw

- 7 I tried in the shop but I didn't buy them. 8 I visited the school. One of the teachers showed
- 9 'Do you play the piano?' 'No, I started to learn but I gave after a month.'

109.5 Traduce al inglés:

- 1 Aquí está tu suéter. Póntelo.
- 2 Está oscuro. Enciende la luz, por favor.
- 3 Juan limpió las estanterías y luego volvió a poner los libros.
- 4 Andrés leyó el libro y luego lo devolvió (lo llevó) a la biblioteca.
- 5 ¿Puedes prestarme algo de dinero? Te lo devolveré (te lo entregaré) mañana.
- 6 Estaba cansado, así que apagué la televisión y me acosté.
- 7 Laura recogió los documentos y los puso en su mesa. (mesa = desk)
- 8 Puedes quitarte la chaqueta.
- 9 Cuando vengas mañana no olvides devolverme (traerme) mis vídeos.
- 10 Mis gafas están en el suelo. ¿Puedes cogerlas, por favor?

because

A

and = y/ebut = pero or = o/uso = por eso/así que because = porque

Estas palabras (conjunciones) se usan para unir dos frases y formar una más larga:

frase A The car stopped. The driver got out. frase más The car stopped and the driver got out. larga

B

and/but/or

frase A		frase B
We stayed at home My sister is married He doesn't like her I bought a newspaper It's a nice house Do you want to go out	and and but but or	(we)* watched television. (she)* lives in London. she doesn't like him. I didn't read it. it hasn't got a garden. are you too tired?

^{*}Las frases A y B tienen el mismo sujeto, por eso no es necesario repetir we ni she en la frase B.

Observa estas frases. Sólo se usa and entre las dos últimas, las anteriores van separadas por comas:

- I got home, had something to eat, sat down in an armchair and fell asleep.
- Ann is at work, Sue has gone shopping and Chris is playing football.

C

so indica un resultado:

frase A		frase B
It was very hot, The water wasn't clean, They like films,	so so	I opened the window. we didn't go swimming. they often go to the cinema.

D

because indica la causa:

frase A		frase B
I opened the window We didn't go swimming Lisa is hungry	because because	it was too hot. the water wasn't clean. she didn't have breakfast.

Because + frase B pueden también ir al principio. En ese caso because = como ... :

- Because the water wasn't clean, we didn't go swimming. Como el agua no estaba limpia, no fuimos a nadar.
- E

Se puede usar más de una conjunción para hacer frases más largas:

- It was late and I was tired, so I went to bed.
- I always enjoy visiting London, but I wouldn't like to live there because it's too big.

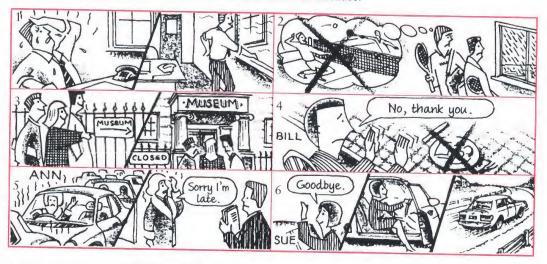
110.1 Une dos frases, una de cada cuadro, usando and/but/or.

> I stayed at home. I bought a newspaper. I went to the window. I wanted to phone you. I jumped into the river. I usually drive to work. Do you want me to come with you?

I didn't have your number. Shall I wait here? I didn't read it. I went by bus this morning. I watched television. I swam to the other side. Hooked out.

1	I stayed at home and watched television.
2	I bought a newspaper but I didn't read it.
3	I
4	
5	
6	
7	

110.2 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando and/but/so/because.



		so he opened the window.
2	They didn't play	tennis

3 They went to the museum

4 Bill wasn't hungry, 5 Ann was late

6 Sue said

¿Qué hiciste ayer? Responde usando la conjunción señalada para cada frase. 110.3

1	(and)	In the evening 1 stayed at home and studied.
2	(because)	I went to bed very early because I was tired.
3	(but)	
4		
5		
6		

110.4 Traduce al inglés:

1 No fui al trabajo el viernes porque tenía fiebre, pero me sentí mejor el sábado. (fiebre = a temperature)

2 Mi hermana es profesora, pero no trabaja en una escuela porque no le gustan los niños.

- 3 Hacía mucho calor, así que cerramos la puerta y mi madre puso el aire acondicionado. (aire acondicionado = air conditioning)
- 4 Telefoneé a Lorenzo pero no estaba en casa, así que no pude hablar con él. 5 Mi reloj se ha parado, así que no puedo decirte la hora.
- 6 Robert vive en Windsor pero trabaja en Eton.
- 7 Lucía quiere viajar a Alaska porque le encanta pescar. (pescar = fishing)

8 Voy al cine a menudo, pero no voy mucho al teatro.

When ... If ...

When ... (= cuando ...) A

When I went out, it was raining. Cuando salí estaba lloviendo. Esta frase tiene dos partes:

parte B parte A it was raining when I went out

Se puede empezar por la parte A o por la parte B:

When I went out, it was raining. It was raining when I went out.

Se escribe una coma (,) cuando la parte A va delante:

- When you're tired, don't drive. Don't drive when you're tired.
- Ann was very happy when she passed her exam. When Ann passed her exam, she was very happy.



Lo mismo ocurre en las frases con before (= antes), while (= mientras), after (= después), y if (= si):

- Always look both ways before you cross the road.
 Before you cross the road, always ...
- While I was waiting for the bus, it began to rain. 0 It began to rain while ...
- He never played football again after he broke his leg. o After he broke his leg, he ...
- If you don't hurry, you'll miss the train. o You'll miss the train if ...

When I am ... / When I go ... etc. B

La semana que viene Jill viaja a Nueva York. Su amiga Barbara, que vive allí, también se va de viaje a México, de modo que no podrán verse en Nueva York.

Barbara will be in Mexico when Jill is in New York. (no 'when Iill will be')

Barbara estará en México cuando Jill esté en Nueva York.

El tiempo es futuro (la semana que viene) pero se dice 'when Jill is in New York' (no 'when Jill will be').



Se usa el presente (I am/I have etc.) con valor de futuro detrás de when. En español normalmente se usa el presente de subjuntivo.

- When I get home this evening, I'm going to have a shower. (no 'when I will get home') Cuando llegue a casa esta noche voy a tomar una ducha.
- I can't talk to you now. I'll talk to you later when I have more time. Ahora no puedo hablar contigo. Hablaré contigo más tarde cuando tenga más tiempo.

También se usa el presente del mismo modo detrás de before/while/after/until (presente de subjuntivo en español):

- Please close the window before you go out. ... antes de salir.
- Julia is going to live in our house while we are away. ... mientras estemos fuera.
- I'll wait here until you come back. ... hasta que vuelvas.

C If (= si)

También se usa el presente con valor de futuro detrás de if:

- If you see Ann tomorrow, can you ask her to phone me? Si ves a Ann mañana, ...
- If I'm late this evening, don't wait for me. (no 'If I will be') Si llego tarde esta noche, ...
- What shall we do if it rains? (no 'if it will rain') ¿... si llueve?
- If I don't feel well tomorrow, I'll stay at home. Si no me encuentro bien mañana, ...



111.1 Completa las frases con elementos del cuadro.

	befor	body broke into the house te they crossed the road went to live in New Zealand		e they came here they were away	when they he they didn't b	
	2 The 3 Afte 4 The 5 Who 6 Whi	y looked both waysbefore they y were very surprised				
11.2	Con la i	nformación de los cuadros escribe f	rases q	ue empiecen por if.		
	If +	you don't hurry you pass the exam you fail the exam you don't want this magazine you want those pictures you're busy now you're hungry	+	we can have lur you can have th you'll get a cert you'll be late I'll throw it awa you can do it ag we can talk late	em ificate ny gain	
	2 If you 3 If 4 5 6	you don't hurry, you'll be late.				
111.3	1	s correcto? Elige la forma correcta. 14. / I'll stay here until you come properties to bed when I finish / I'll from the stay of the sound of the stay of the sta	inish mit will be very so stops will ring when your if they	ny work. oe too late. sad when <u>she leave</u> / will stop. g. we're / we'll be in y invite / they'll inv	s / she'll leave. England again. vite you?	
111.4	1 Car 2 Wh 3 I'll 4 We 5 Wh 6 If I	eta estas frases como consideres con you close the window before	you go o	out ?		
111.5	 Cua Cua No Si g Rol Cie 	e al inglés: ando llegué a la estación el tren ando termine la película no olvio puedo comprar nada hasta que anamos la lotería nos comprare o, límpiate los dientes antes de arra las ventanas y la puerta si tienpraremos un coche nuevo cuan	des apa me des mos ur costart enes frí	ngar la televisión. s dinero. n nuevo coche. te. (acostarse = go ío.		

If I had ... If we went ... etc.

A

A Dan le gustan los coches deportivos, pero no tiene bastante dinero para comprarse uno.

If he had the money, he would buy a sports car. Si tuviera el dinero, se compraría un coche deportivo.

Normalmente had es un pasado, pero en esta frase no tiene ese valor: If he had the money = Si tuviera el dinero <u>ahora</u> (pero no lo tiene).



IF	I you	had/knew/lived/went etc , didn't have/know/go etc ,	I you	would(n't)	buy be
	they etc.	was/were , could ,	they etc.	could(n't)	have go etc.

En estas frases detrás de if se usa el PAST SIMPLE (if I had / if you knew / if he lived etc.), que equivale en español al pretérito imperfecto de subjuntivo (si tuviera / si supieras / si viviera etc.).

If ... (= Si ...) puede estar al principio o en medio de una frase:

• If he had the money, he would buy a car. o He would buy a car if he had the money.

I'd / she'd / they'd etc. = I would / she would / they would etc. would + infinitivo suele corresponder al condicional simple del español.

- I don't know the answer. If I knew the answer, I'd tell you. ... Si supiera la respuesta, te la diria.
- It's raining, so we're not going out. We'd get wet if we went out. ... Nos mojaríamos si saliéramos.
- Jane lives in a city. She likes cities. She wouldn't be happy if she lived in the country. ... No sería feliz si viviera en el campo.
- If you didn't have a job, what would you do? Si no tuvieras trabajo, ¿qué harías?

could puede tener valor de subjuntivo (= pudiera) o de condicional (= podría):

- I'm sorry I can't help you. I'd help you if I could. ... Te ayudaría si pudiera. (subjuntivo)
- If we had a car, we could travel more. Si tuviéramos coche podríamos viajar más. (condicional)

B

Se puede decir if (I/he/she/it) was o were ...:

- If I were younger, I'd look for another job.
 (o If I was younger ...) Si fuera más joven buscaría otro trabajo.
- It's not a very nice place. I wouldn't go there if I was alone. (o ... if I were alone) ... No iría si estuviera solo.
- It would be nice if the weather were (o was) better.

Observa que la frase if I were you ... (o if I was you ...) equivale a las expresiones del español 'yo que tú ...'/ 'en tu lugar yo ...':

- I wouldn't go there if I were you. (o ... if I was you.)
- It's cold. If I were (o was) you, I'd put your coat on. Hace frio. Yo que tú/En tu lugar me pondría el abrigo.



Compara:

if I have / if it is etc. (presente)

- I must go and see Ann.
 If I have time, I will go today. ...
 Si tengo tiempo, iré hoy.
- I like that jacket.
 I'll buy it if it isn't too expensive.
 ... Me la compraré si no es demasiado cara.
- I'll help you if I can. Te ayudaré si puedo.

if I had / if it was, etc. (pasado)

- I must go and see Ann.
 If I had time, I would go today.
 ... Si tuviera tiempo, iría hoy.
- I like that jacket but it's very expensive.
 I'd buy it if it wasn't so expensive.
 ... Me la compraría si no fuera tan cara.
- I'd help you if I could but I can't.

 Te ayudaría si pudiera, pero no puedo.

C

Completa las siguientes frases.

112.1

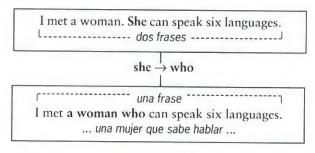
	I I don't know the answer. If I knew the answer, I'd tell you. I have a car. I couldn't travel very much if I didn't have a car. I don't want to go out. If I to go out, I'd go. We haven't got a key. If we a key, we could get into the house. I'm not hungry. I would have something to eat if I hungry. Sue enjoys her work. She wouldn't do it if she it. You can't drive. If you drive, I would lend you my car. He speaks too fast. I could understand him better if he more slowly. I have a lot to do today. If I so much to do, we could go out.
12.2	Completa las frases con la forma correcta de los verbos entre paréntesis.
	Ifhe_had the money, he would buy a fast car. (he/have) Jane likes living in a city. She_wouldn't be_ happy if she lived in the country. (she/not/be) If I wanted to learn Italian,
112.3	Completa las frases con elementos del cuadro. Pon los verbos entre paréntesis en la forma correcta.
	we (have) a bigger house we (buy) a bigger house we (have) some pictures on the wall I (watch) it every day (be) the same the air (be) cleaner I (be) a bit cheaper every day (be) bored the air (be) cleaner
	1 I'd buy that jacket if it was a bit cheaper. 2 If there was a good film on TV tonight, 3 This room would be nicer if 4 If there wasn't so much traffic, 5 Life would be boring if 6 If I had nothing to do, 7 We could invite all our friends to stay if 8 If we had more money,
112.4	Completa las frases como consideres conveniente.
	1 I'd go to the dentist if I had a toothache. 2 If I could go anywhere in the world, 3 I wouldn't be very happy if
112.5	Traduce al inglés:
	1 Si tuvieras 60 años no correrías tan rápido. 2 ¿Se enfadaría Jenny si no la telefoneáramos para ir al cine? 3 Los niños estarían contentos si los lleváramos al cine. (llevar = take) 4 Si no hiciera frío saldríamos a dar un paseo. 5 Tu hermana sería más felíz si no tuviera tantos problemas. (tantos = so many) 6 Si viviéramos en Londres iríamos al teatro más a menudo. 7 Si no estuviera tan cansado te ayudaría.

a person who ... a thing that/which ... (oraciones de relativo 1)

who ... / that ... / which ... (= que) son pronombres relativos.







L dos frases it -> that o which ----- una frase -----Jim was wearing a hat that was too big for him. Jim was wearing a hat which was too big for him. ... un sombrero que era ...

Jim was wearing a hat. It was too big for him.

B who ... se usa para personas (no para cosas):

A thief is a person
Do you know anybody
The man
The people

who steals things. who can play the piano? who phoned who work in the office

didn't give his name. are very friendly.

... una persona que roba alguien que sepa tocar ... El hombre que telefoneó ... Las personas que trabajan ...

C that ... se usa para cosas o para personas:

An aeroplane is a machine
Emma lives in a house
The people

that flies. that is 500 years old. that work in the office are very friendly.

... una máquina que vuela. ... una casa que tiene 500 años. Las personas que trabajan ...

Se puede usar that para personas, pero es más corriente usar who.

D which ... se usa sólo para cosas:

> An aeroplane is a machine Emma lives in a house

which flies. (no 'a machine who ...') which is 500 years old.

... una máquina que vuela. ... una casa que tiene 500 años.

No uses which para personas:

 Do you remember the woman who was playing the piano at the party? (no 'the woman which ...') ¿Recuerdas a la mujer que tocaba ...?

113.2

113.3

113.4

113.1 Define a las personas del primer cuadro usando A ... is a person who ... y la expresión apropiada del segundo cuadro. Usa un diccionario si es necesario.

a thief a butcher a musician a patient	a dentist a fool a genius a liar	doesn't tell the tru looks after your to is very intelligent plays a musical in	eeth	is ill in hospital steals things is very stupid sells meat	
2 A butcher is 3 A musician 4		iteals things.			
	ned. He didn't				
		t give his name.			
		r. She was wearing a ye			
		am. Most of them pass			a yellow dress.
Most of the	students			***************************************	
		car. He wasn't very frie			
1110	***************************************		••••••		
Completa las fra	ses con who o	vhich.			
		peak six languages.	1		
		man live er flows t			
		was hanging o			
		wants to bu			
		is very good at repai		er.	
		is very good at repair		very much.	
		clothes a			
¿Correcto o inco	rrecto? Corrige Id	os errores.			
1 A thief is a 1	person (which)	steals things	a pei	rson who steals	
	ne is a machine		OK		
		e who makes coffee.	***************************************		
		hat was on the table?	***************************************		
	people which nebody that can	ever stop talking.	***************************************		
		rks in that shop.			
	sentences who		***************************************		
Traduce al inglé	s:				
1 ¿Conoces	a la mujer que	está esperando?			
2 En el parq	ue hay un árbo	ol que es muy viejo.			
		tica que nos ayudará. (l ive en Australia.	libro de gra	amática = grammar	book)

- 113.5

 - 5 ¿Es éste el tren que para en Reading? (en = at)
 - 6 Esta es la carta que llegó ayer.
 - 7 Ayer fui al cine con alguien que te conoce.
 - 8 ¿Dónde está el ascensor que no funciona? (funcionar = work)
 - 9 ¿Conoces a alguien que hable italiano?
 - 10 Este es el coche que ganó cinco carreras en 1996. (carrera = race)

the people we met the hotel you stayed at (oraciones de relativo 2)





The man is carrying a bag. It's very heavy.

dos frases

The bag (that) he is carrying is very heavy. una frase -----La bolsa que lleva es muy pesada.

Ann took some photographs. Have you seen them?

dos frases

Have you seen the photographs (that) Ann took? una frase

¿Has visto las fotos que hizo Ann?

Se puede decir:

- The bag that he is carrying ... o The bag he is carrying ... (con o sin that)
- ... the photographs that Ann took? o ... the photographs Ann took?

that/who/which no son necesarios cuando son objeto:

sujeto The man Ann You We	verbo was carrying took wanted met	objeto a bag some photographs the book some people	 → the bag (that) the man was carrying → the photographs (that) Ann took → the book (that) you wanted → the people (who) we met
---------------------------------------	--	--	---

- Did you find the book you wanted? (o ... the book that you wanted?) ¿... el libro que querías?
- The people we met were very nice. (o The people who we met ...) Las personas que conocimos ...
- Everything I said was true. (o Everything that I said ...) Todo lo que dije era cierto.

Ten cuidado. Se dice:

- The film we saw was very good. (no 'The film we saw it was ...') La película que vimos era muy buena.
- A veces hay una preposición (to/in/at etc.) detrás del verbo: B

Jill is talking to a man. → Do you know the man Jill is talking to?

¿Conoces al hombre con el que está hablando Jill?

We stayed at a hotel. \rightarrow The hotel we stayed at was near the station.

El hotel en el que nos quedamos estaba cerca de la estación.

I told you about some books. → These are the books I told you about.

Estos son los libros de que te hablé.

Ten cuidado. Se dice:

• These are the books I told you about. (no '... the books I told you about them')

También se puede usar where para hablar de lugares:

• The hotel where we stayed was near the station. (= The hotel we stayed at was near the station.) El hotel donde nos quedamos ... / El hotel en el que nos quedamos ...

Recuerda que es necesario usar who/that/which cuando son sujeto (⇒ Unidad 114):

sujeto verbo

I met a woman who can speak six languages. Jim was wearing a hat that was too big for him.

C

	Escribe una sola frase uniendo	las dos más cortas.				
		raphs. Have you seen them?)				
	Have you seen the pho	_				
	2 (You gave me a pen. I've					
	3 (Sue is wearing a jacket.	I like it.)				
	I like the					
4	4 (I gave you some flowers	s. Where are they?)				
	Where are the5 (He told us a story. I did	n²+ baliana i+)	•••••	?		
		in t delieve it.)				
6	6 (You bought some orang	ges. How much were they?)				
	How			?		
E	Escribe una sola frase uniendo	las dos más cortas.				
1	l (I was carrying a bag. It	was very heavy.)				
	The bag I was carrying					
2	2 (You cooked a meal. It v					
	3 (I'm wearing shoes The	y aren't very comfortable.)	•••••			
	The shoes					
4	We invited some people	to dinner. They didn't come.)				
	The		• • • • • • • •			
٦	Completa las frases usando la					
	I looked at a map	they live in a house		ou were looking for some keys		
	you stayed at a hotel	we were waiting for a bus Linda is dancing with a man	y	ou spoke to some people		
L		Email is dancing with a man				
1	1 What's the name of the hotel you stayed at ?					
2				,		
3	B Did you find the			?		
4	The			is too small for them.		
5	The			wasn't very clear.		
7	7		•••••	was your late		
8	Who is		••••••			
(oleta las preguntas usando whe				
	John stayed at a hotel. Y					
	Did you like the hotel w					
2	Sue had dinner in a resta	urant. You ask her:				
	What's the name of the r	estaurant				
3	Sarah lives in a village. Y	ou ask her:				
Λ	Do you like					
4	Dichard moder in . (V1 1:				
	Richard works in a facto	ry. You ask him:				
	Richard works in a facto	ry. You ask him:				
T	Richard works in a facto	ry. You ask him:				
	Richard works in a facto How big Traduce al inglés: 1 Este es el coche que cor	ry. You ask him:	7	Esas son las chicas de que te hablé.		
	Richard works in a facto How big Traduce al inglés: 1 Este es el coche que cor 2 Aquí está la llave que es	npré la semana pasada.	7	Esas son las chicas de que te hablé. Estuve en un pueblo donde no hay hoteles.		
	Richard works in a facto How big	npré la semana pasada.	7 8	Esas son las chicas de que te hablé. Estuve en un pueblo donde no hay hoteles. (pueblo = village)		
	Richard works in a facto How big Traduce al inglés: 1 Este es el coche que cor 2 Aquí está la llave que es 3 '¿Quién es Bruce?' 'Es salgo.'	npré la semana pasada. stamos buscando. s el chico con quien	7 8 9	Esas son las chicas de que te hablé. Estuve en un pueblo donde no hay hoteles. (pueblo = village) ¿Te gustan los zapatos que te regalé?		
	Richard works in a facto How big	npré la semana pasada. stamos buscando. s el chico con quien	7 8 9	Esas son las chicas de que te hablé. Estuve en un pueblo donde no hay hoteles. (pueblo = village)		

5 Me gustó la carta que me enviaste.

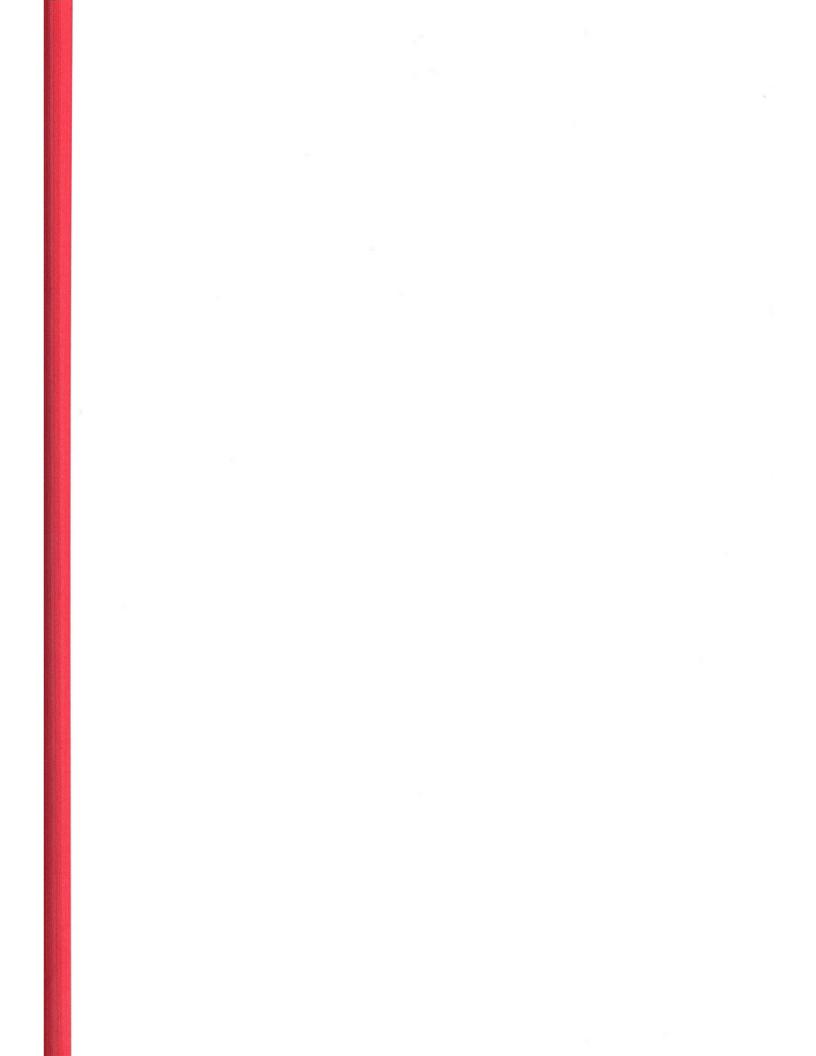
interesado.

6 Japón es un país en el que siempre he estado

noche.

11 Sharon es la chica con la que comparto un piso.

(compartir = share; piso = flat)



Apéndice 1 Voz activa y voz pasiva

1.1 Presente y pasado:

voz activa voz pasiva

PRESENT SIMPLE	We make butter from milk. Somebody cleans these rooms every day. People never invite me to parties. How do they make butter?	Butter is made from milk. These rooms are cleaned every day. I am never invited to parties. How is butter made?
PAST SIMPLE	Somebody stole my car last week. Somebody stole my keys yesterday. They didn't invite me to the party. When did they build these houses?	My car was stolen last week. My keys were stolen yesterday. I wasn't invited to the party. When were these houses built?

PRESENT CONTINUOUS	They are building a new airport at the moment. (= it isn't finished) They are building some new houses near the river.	A new airport is being built at the moment. Some new houses are being built near the river.
PAST CONTINUOUS	When I was here a few years ago, they were building a new airport. (= it wasn't finished at that time)	When I was here a few years ago, a new airport was being built.

PRESENT PERFECT	Look! They have painted the door. These shirts are clean. Somedody has washed them. Somebody has stolen my car.	Look! The door has been painted. These shirts are clean. They have been washed. My car has been stolen.
PAST PERFECT	Ann said that somebody had stolen her car.	Ann said that her car had been stolen.

1.2 will / can / must / have to etc.

En voz pasiva will /can / must / have to etc. llevan detrás be + participio pasado:

voz activa voz pasiva

Somebody will clean the office tomorrow.	The office will be cleaned tomorrow.
Somebody must clean the office.	The office must be cleaned.
I think they'll invite you to the party.	I think you'll be invited to the party.
They can't repair my watch.	My watch can't be repaired.
You should wash this sweater by hand.	This sweater should be washed by hand.
They are going to build a new airport.	A new airport is going to be built.
Somebody has to wash these clothes.	These clothes have to be washed.
They had to take the injured man to hospital.	The injured man had to be taken to hospital.

Apéndice 2 Lista de verbos irregulares (⇒ Unidad 25)

Estos son los más frecuentes y su significado más corriente en español.

infinitivo	past simple	participio pasado
be (ser/estar)	was/were	been
beat (batir)	beat	beaten
become (volverse)	became	become
begin (empezar)	began	begun
bite (morder)	bit	bitten
blow (soplar)	blew	blown
break (romper)	broke	broken
bring (traer)	brought	brought
build (construir)	built	built
buy (comprar)	bought	bought
catch (coger)	caught	caught
choose (escoger)	chose	chosen
come (venir)	came	come
cost (costar)	cost	cost
cut (cortar)	cut	cut
do (hacer)	did	done
draw (dibujar)	drew	drawn
drink (beber)	drank	drunk
drive (conducir)	drove	driven
eat (comer)	ate	eaten
fall (caer)	fell	fallen
feel (sentir)	felt	felt
fight (luchar)	fought	fought
find (encontrar)	found	found
fly (volar)	flew	flown
forget (olvidar)	forgot	forgotten
get (⇒ Unidad 56)	got	got
give (dar)	gave	given
go (ir)	went	gone
grow (crecer)	grew	grown
hang (colgar)	hung	hung
have (tener)	had	had
hear (oir)	heard	heard
hide (esconder)	hid	hidden
hit (golpear)	hit	hit
hold (sujetar)	held	held
hurt (herir)	hurt	hurt
keep (mantener)	kept	kept
know (saber/conocer)	knew	known
leave (dejar/irse)	left	left
lend (prestar)	lent	lent

infinitivo	past simple	participio pasado
let (dejar/permitir)	let	let
lie (tumbarse)	lay	lain
light (encender)	lit	lit
lose (perder)	lost	lost
make (hacer)	made	made
mean (significar)	meant	meant
meet (encontrar)	met	met
pay (pagar)	paid	paid
put (poner)	put	put
read (leer) /ri:d/*	read /red/*	read /red/*
ride (montar)	rode	ridden
ring (sonar/telefonear)	rang	rung
rise (levantar)	rose	risen
run (correr)	ran	run
say (decir)	said	said
see (ver)	saw	seen
sell (vender)	sold	sold
send (enviar)	sent	sent
shine (brillar)	shone	shone
shoot (disparar)	shot	shot
show (mostrar)	showed	shown
shut (cerrar)	shut	shut
sing (cantar)	sang	sung
sit (sentarse)	sat	sat
sleep (dormir)	slept	slept
speak (hablar)	spoke	spoken
spend (gastar/pasar)	spent	spent
stand (estar de pie)	stood	stood
steal (robar)	stole	stolen
swim (nadar)	swam	swum
take (tomar/llevar)	took	taken
teach (enseñar)	taught	taught
tear (rasgar)	tore	torn
tell (decir)	told	told
think (pensar)	thought	thought
throw (tirar)	threw	thrown
understand (entender)	understood	understood
wake (despertar)	woke	woken
wear (llevar puesto)	wore	worn
win (ganar)	won	won
write (escribir)	wrote	written

* pronunciación

Estos verbos pueden ser regulares (-ed) o irregulares (-t):

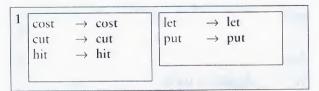
infinitivo	past simple / participio pasado
burn (arder)	burned o burnt
learn (aprender)	learned o learnt

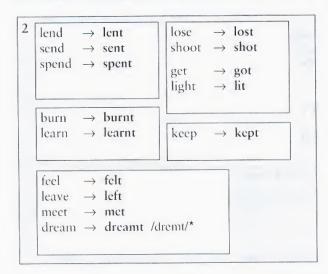
infinitivo	past simple / participio pasado
dream (soñar) smell (oler)	dreamed o dreamt smelled o smelt

Apéndice 3 Verbos irregulares en grupos

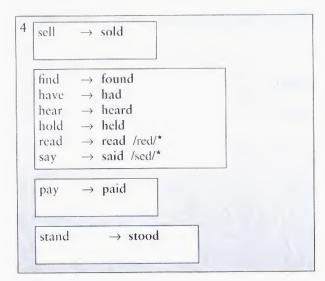
Observa las características de cada grupo: te ayudará a recordar los verbos.

PAST SIMPLE / participio pasado iguales:





bring	\rightarrow	brought /brO:t/*	
buy	\rightarrow	bought /bO:t/*	
fight	\rightarrow	fought /fO:t/*	
		thought /TO:t/*	
catch	\rightarrow	caught /kO:t/*	

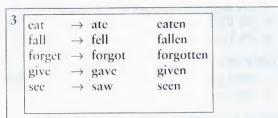


^{*} pronunciación

PAST SIMPLE / participio pasado diferentes:

1	break choose speak steal	\rightarrow \rightarrow	chose spoke	broken chosen spoken stolen	
					ing send (

drive ride rise	→ drove→ rode→ rosc	driven ridden risen	
beat bite	→ beat→ bit	beaten bitten	



olow	\rightarrow	blew	blown
grow	\rightarrow	grew	grown
know	\rightarrow	knew	known
throw	\rightarrow	threw	thrown
fly	\rightarrow	flew	flown
draw	\rightarrow	drew	drawn

begin drink	→ began → drank	begun drunk	1
swim	\rightarrow swam	swum	
ring	\rightarrow rang	rung	
sing	\rightarrow sang	sung	

come	\rightarrow	came	come

Apéndice 4 Contracciones (he's / l'd / l don't etc.)

4.1 En inglés hablado I am se pronuncia como una sola palabra, una contracción que se escribe I'm.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{I am} & \rightarrow & \text{I'm} \\
\text{it is} & \rightarrow & \text{it's} \\
\text{they have} & \rightarrow & \text{they've}
\end{array}$$

- I'm feeling tired this morning.
- 'Do you like this jacket?' 'Yes, it's very nice.'
- Where are your friends?' 'They've gone home.'

etc.

Al escribir las contracciones se usa un apóstrofo (') en el lugar de lo que no se pronuncia:

$$I \not Am \rightarrow I'm$$

he
$$xs \rightarrow he$$
's

4.2 Las siguientes contracciones se usan con I/he/she etc.:

$am \rightarrow m$ $is \rightarrow s$	l'm	he's	she's	it's			
$are \rightarrow 're$ $have \rightarrow 've$	I've				we're we've	you're you've	they're they've
has \rightarrow 's		he's	she's	it's		•	
had → 'd	I'd	he'd	she'd		we'd	you'd	they'd
will \rightarrow 'll	P11	he'll	she'll	it'll	we'll	you'll	they'll
would → 'd	I'd	he'd	she'd		we'd	you'd	they'd

- I've got some new shoes.
- We'll probably go out this evening.
- It's 10 o'clock. You're late again.

's puede ser la contracción de is o de has:

- She's going out this evening. (she's going = she is going)
- She's gone out. (she's gone = she has gone)

'd puede ser la contracción de would o de had:

- A: What would you like to eat?
 B: I'd like a salad, please. (I'd like = I would like)
- I told the police that I'd lost my passport. (I'd lost = I had lost)

No se usan las contracciones ('m/'s/'d etc.) si el verbo está al final de la frase (⇒ Unidad 40):

- 'Are you tired?' 'Yes, I am.' (no 'Yes, I'm.')
- 4.3 Las contracciones se usan con l'you/he/she/it etc., pero también se pueden usar con otras palabras (especialmente 's):
 - Who's your favourite singer? (= who is)
 - What's the time? (= what is)
 - There's a big tree in the garden. (= there is)
 - My sister's working in London. (= my sister is working)
 - Paul's gone out. (= Paul has gone out.)
 - What colour's your car? (= What colour is your car?)

4.4 Contracciones negativas (⇒ Unidad 43)

not se contrae en n't:

aren't wasn't weren't hasn't haven't	(= is not) (= are not) (= was not) (= were not) (= has not) (= have not) (= had not)	doesn't	(= do not) (= does not) (= did not)	couldn't won't wouldn't shouldn't mustn't	(= cannot) (= could not) (= will not) (= would not) (= should not) (= must not) (= need not)
--	--	---------	---	---	--

- We went to her house but she wasn't at home.
- 'Where's David?' 'I don't know. I haven't seen him.'
- You work all the time. You shouldn't work so hard.
- I won't be here tomorrow. (= I will not)

4.5 's (apóstrofo + s)

's puede significar cosas diferentes:

- (1) 's = is o has (⇒ punto 4.2 de este apéndice)
- (2) let's = let us (\Rightarrow Unidad 53)
 - The weather is nice. Let's go out. (Let us go out)
- (3) Ann's camera (Ann's = de Ann) / my brother's car (el coche de mi hermano) / the manager's office (la oficina del director) etc. (\Rightarrow Unidad 64)

Compara:

- Ann's camera was very expensive. (Ann's camera = la cámara de Ann)
- Ann's a very good photographer. (Ann's = Ann is)
- Ann's got a new camera. (Ann's = Ann has got)

Apéndice 5 Spelling (ortografía)

5.1 s y -es (birds / watches etc.)

```
sustantivo + s (plural) (\Rightarrow Unidad 67)
bird \rightarrow birds mistake \rightarrow mistakes hotel \rightarrow hotels
verbo + s (PRESENT SIMPLE, he/she/it -s) (\Rightarrow Unidad 6)
think \rightarrow thinks live \rightarrow lives remember \rightarrow remembers
```

pero:

```
+ es detrás de sustantivos y verbos terminados en -s / -sh / -ch / -x:
  bus \rightarrow buses
                           pass → passes
                                                     address → addresses
  dish → dishes
                           wash → washes
                                                      finish \rightarrow finishes
  watch → watches
                           teach → teaches
                                                     sandwich → sandwiches
  box \rightarrow boxes
también:
  potato → potatoes
                           tomato → tomatoes
  do → does
                           go \rightarrow goes
```

normalmente los sustantivos terminados en -f / -fe hacen el plural en -ves: shelf \rightarrow shelves knife \rightarrow knives pero roof \rightarrow roofs

5.2 $-y \rightarrow -i$ - (baby \rightarrow babies / study \rightarrow studies etc.)

```
-y final se convierte en -i- al añadir -es/-ed/-er/-est/-ly:
-y \rightarrow -ies:
       study → studies (no 'studys')
                                                          family → families (no 'familys')
       story \rightarrow stories
                                city \rightarrow cities
                                                          baby → babies
       try → tries
                                marry → marries
                                                          fly \rightarrow flies
-y \rightarrow -ied \iff Unidad 12:
       study → studied (no 'studyed')
       try \rightarrow tried
                                marry → married
                                                          copy → copied
-y \rightarrow -ier/-iest \implies Unidades 87 y 90):
       easy → easier/easiest (no 'easyer/easyest')
       happy → happier/happiest
                                                          lucky → luckier/luckiest
      heavy → heavier/heaviest
                                                          funny → funnier/funniest
-y \rightarrow -ily \implies Unidad 86):
      easy → easily (no 'easyly')
      happy → happily
                                lucky → luckily
                                                         heavy \rightarrow heavily
```

```
la -y no se convierte en -i- si la palabra termina en -ay/-ey/-oy/-uy:
holiday → holidays (no 'holidaies')
enjoy → enjoys/enjoyed stay → stays/stayed buy → buys key → keys
pero:
say → said pay → paid (verbos irregulares)
```

5.3 -ing

```
La -e final muda se elimina al añadir -ing:

-e → -¢ing:

make → making write → writing come → coming dance → dancing

En los verbos que terminan en -ie (die/lie/tie) la -i- se convierte en -y- al añadir -ing:

-ie → -ying:

die → dying lie → lying tie → tying
```

5.4 stop \rightarrow stopped, big \rightarrow bigger etc.

Vocales (V): a e i o u Consonantes (C): b c d f g k l m n p r s t w y

A veces una palabra termina en una vocal + una consonante (V + C), por ejemplo: stop, big o get. Delante de -ing/-ed/-er/-est, la consonante final (-p/-g/-t etc.) se hace doble (-pp-/-gg-/-tt- etc.). Por ejemplo:

	V + C				
stop	ST O P	$p \rightarrow$	pp	stopping	stopped
run	RUN	$n \rightarrow$	nn	running	
get	GET	$t \rightarrow$	tt	getting	
swim	SW I N	$1 m \rightarrow$	mm	swimming	
big	B I G	$g \rightarrow$	gg	bigger	biggest
hot	но т	$t \rightarrow$	tt	hotter	hottest
thin	THI N	$n \rightarrow$	nn	thinner	thinnest

La consonante final no se dobla:

(1) si la palabra termina en dos consonantes (C + C):

	С-	+C		
help	HE L	P	helping	helped
work	WOR	K	working	worked
fast	FA S	T	faster	fastest

(2) si la palabra termina en dos vocales + una consonante (V + V + C):

		۷ +	V +	С		
need	N	E	E	D	needing	needed
wait	W	A	1	T	waiting	waited
cheap	CH	E	A	P	cheaper	cheapest

(3) en palabras más largas (dos o más sílabas) si la última sílaba no lleva el acento tónico:

```
happening/happened (no 'happenned')
      happen
                     HAP-pen
                                     visiting/visited
                      VIS-it
                                     remembering/remembered
         visit
   remember
                 re-MEM-ber
                 pre-FER (acento en la última) →
                                                    preferring/preferred
      prefer
pero
                            (acento en la última) \rightarrow
                                                    beginning
                 be-GIN
      begin
```

(4) si la palabra termina en -y o en -w. (En posición final -y o -w no son consonantes.)

enjoy → enjoying/enjoyed snow → snowing/snowed few → fewer/fewest

Apéndice 6 Phrasal verbs (look out / take off etc.)

Aquí tienes algunos de los PHRASAL VERBS (locuciones verbales) más frecuentes (⇒ Unidades 108, 109): look out / watch out = tener cuidado out (con algun peligro) Look out! There's a car coming. ¡(Ten) cuidado! Viene un coche. on come on = darse prisa Hold on a minute. Come on! Everybody is waiting for you. ¡Vamos / Venga / Date prisa! Te están esperando todos. hold on especialmente al teléfono = esperar • Can you hold on a minute, please? carry on = continuar, seguir Don't stop working. Carry on. ... Continúa. • A: Excuse me, where is the station please? B: Carry on along this road and turn right at the lights. Siga por esta calle y gire a la derecha en el semáforo. también: go on / walk on / drive on = seguir / seguir andando / seguir conduciendo: Don't stop here. Drive on. ... Sigue conduciendo. get on = irle a uno (en el trabajo / en la escuela / en un examen etc.): • How are you getting on in your new job? ¿Cómo te va en tu nuevo trabajo? off take off = despegar • The plane took off 20 minutes late but landed on time. El avión despegó con 20 minutos de retraso pero aterrizó a su hora. wake up = despertar(se)up I often wake up in the middle of the night. A menudo me despierto en mitad de la noche. speak up = hablar más alto I can't hear you. Can you speak up a bit? hurry up = darse prisa Hurry up! We haven't got much time. wash up = lavar los platos Do you want me to wash up? (o ... to do the washing-up?) ¿Quieres que lave los platos? grow up = hacerse adulto, crecer • What does your son want to do when he grows up? ¿Qué quiere hacer tu hijo cuando sea mayor? give up = renunciar / desistir / dejar estar • I know it's difficult but don't give up. Sé que es difícil, pero no desistas. BREAK DOWN down slow down = reducir la velocidad You're driving too fast. Slow down. break down = averiarse, estropearse I'm sorry I'm late. The car broke down. over fall over = caerse (al perder el equilibrio) FALL OVER I fell over because my shoes were too big Me caí porque mis zapatos eran demasiado

grandes para mí.

Apéndice 7 Phrasal verbs + objeto (fill in a form / put out a fire etc.)

Aguí tienes algunos de los PHRASAL VERBS más frecuentes que van seguidos de un objeto (⇒ Unidad 108):

fill in(a form) = rellenar (un impreso) in • Can you fill in this form, please? put out = apagar (un incendio, un cigarrillo) out PUT OUT The fire brigade arrived and put the fire out. • If you make a mistake, cross it out. CROSS OUT try on (clothes) = probarse (ropa) on (en una tienda) This is a nice jacket. Shall I try it on? give up = dejar de (hacer algo), dejar estar up Tom gave up smoking three years ago. ... dejó de fumar ... • 'Are you still learning Italian?' 'No, I gave it up.' ... lo dejé estar. ring up = telefonear • Sue rang me up last night. (también: 'Sue rang me last night.' – sin 'up') look up (a word in a dictionary, etc.) = buscar (una palabra en un diccionario, etc.) • I didn't know the meaning of the word, so I looked it up in a dictionary. turn up = subir (el volumen) • Can you turn the radio up? I can't hear it. down knock down (a building) = derribar (un edificio) KNOCK They are going to knock down the school and build a new one. turn down = bajar (el volumen) • The music is too loud. Can you turn it down, please? THROW throw away = tirar (basura, cosas viejas, etc.) away • These apples are bad. Shall I throw them away? Don't throw away that picture. I want it. put away = guardar (algo en su sitio) • After they finished playing, the children put their toys away. ... guardaron sus juguetes. back pay somebody back = devolver dinero a alguien • Thank you for lending me the money. I'll pay you back next week. ... Te lo devolveré ... over knock over = tirar, hacer caer (objetos o personas) KNOCK KNOCK OVER or • Be careful. Don't knock your cup over. también: (be) knocked over (by a car etc.) = (ser) atropellado There was an accident at the end of the road. A man was knocked over by a car. (o A man was knocked down by a car.)

round/

show (somebody) round/around = hacer de guia

We visited a factory last week. The manager showed us round.

Apéndice 8 Cuantificadores (very/much/many etc.)

La tabla y los ejemplos siguientes resumen los usos en inglés de distintas palabras y expresiones cuantificadoras (muy / demasiado / no tan ... como ... / ¿Cuánto(s) ... ? etc.):

	muy/mucho(s)	demasiado(s)	no tan como / no tanto(s) como	¿Qué ? ¿Cuánto(s) ?
	VERY	TOO	NOT AS AS	HOW?
con adjetivos (big/tired/good/ beautiful, etc.)	 Brad is very tired. The film wasn't very good. 	 I can't work. I'm too tired. Those books are too expensive. 	 Rome is not as old as Athens. Tennis isn't as popular as football. 	 How tall are you? How far is it to the shops from here? How old is your father?
con adverbios (quickly/badly/ carefully/ suddenly etc.)	 Sue learns things very quickly. Our team played very badly. (no 'very bad') 	 I can't understand Bruce. He speaks too quickly. 	 I don't play tennis as often as you. I can't speak French as well as Pablo. 	 How often do you go to the cinema? How well can you ski?
	MUCH*	TOO MUCH	NOT AS MUCH AS	HOW MUCH ?
con sustantivos incontables (food/snow/coffee/ money etc.)	 Do you drink much coffee? I haven't got much money. 	 We drink too much coffee. You spend too much money. 	 I haven't got as much money as you. I don't drink as much coffee as you. 	 How much coffee do you drink? How much money do I need for the ticket?
con verbos (eat/ drink/smoke etc.)	Do you watch TV much?	Some people talk too much.	I don't go out as much as you.	• How much does it cost?
con comparativos (older/better/more expensive etc.)	• This hotel is much better than the other one but it's much more expensive.			
	MANY*	TOO MANY	NOT AS MANY AS	HOW MANY ?
con sustantivos en plural (books/shops/ men/people etc.)	 Have you got many friends in the USA? There aren't many hotels in this town. 	 I eat too many sweets. There were too many people in the restaurant. 	 I don't know as many people as you. I didn't take as many photos as you. 	 How many photos did you take? How many people were there in the restaurant?

- * en las frases afirmativas es más frecuente usar a lot (of) (mucho/muchos):
 - I drink a lot of coffee. (no 'I drink much coffee')
 - She travels a lot.
 - A lot of people speak English.

Se puede decir very much y very many (= mucho/muchísimo/muchos/muchísimos):

- I like football very much. Me gusta mucho el fútbol.
- Sue hasn't got very much money. Sue no tiene mucho dinero.
- Thank you very much. Muchas/Muchisimas gracias.
- There aren't very many hotels in this town. No hay muchos hoteles ...

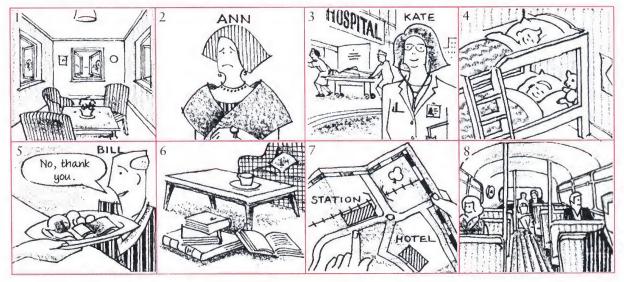
Ejercicios complementarios

Lista de ejercicios:

1-2	am/is/are	UNIDADES 1-3
3	PRESENT CONTINUOUS	UNIDADES 4-5
4	PRESENT SIMPLE	UNIDADES 6-8
5-7	PRESENT SIMPLE, am/is/are y have (got)	UNIDADES 1-3, 6-8, 10
8-9	PRESENT CONTINUOUS Y PRESENT SIMPLE	UNIDADES 4-9
10 - 13	was/were y PAST SIMPLE	UNIDADES 11-13
14	PAST SIMPLE Y PAST CONTINUOUS	UNIDADES 12-15
15	presente y pasado	UNIDADES 4-15
16-18	PRESENT PERFECT	UNIDADES 16-20
19-22	PRESENT PERFECT Y PAST SIMPLE	UNIDADES 19-21
23	presente, pasado y PRESENT PERFECT	UNIDADES 4-21
24-27	voz pasiva	UNIDADES 22-23, APÉNDICE 1
28	futuro	UNIDADES 27-30
29	pasado, presente y futuro	UNIDADES 4-21, 27-30
30	-ing e infinitivo	UNIDADES 51-55, 99, 106-107
31-32	a y the	UNIDADES 65-66, 68-73
33	preposiciones	UNIDADES 97-102, 105

am/is/are

1 Escribe frases sobre los dibujos usando las palabras de los cuadros + is/isn't/arc/aren't.



The windows
Ann
Kate
The children
Bill
The books
The hotel
The bus

on the table hungry asleep open full near the station a doctor happy

The windows are open. Ann isn't happy.
Kate

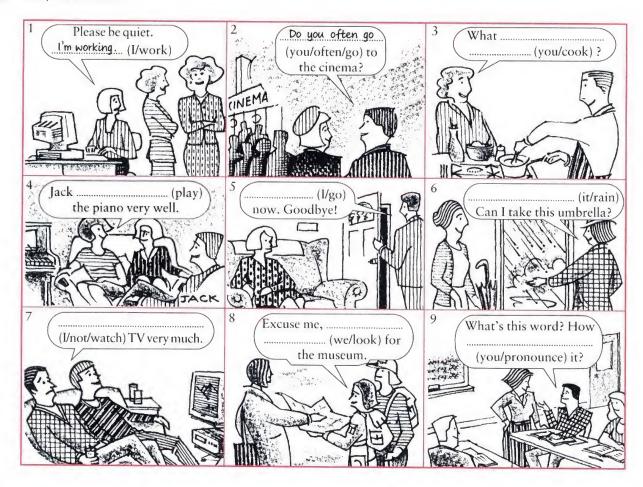
	1 'Are you hungry?' 'No, but'm thirsty.'	
	2 'How are your parents?' 'They're very well.'	
	3 'Is Linda at home?' 'No, at work.'	
	4 ' my keys?' 'In the kitchen.'	
	5 Where is Pete from?	
	6	
	7 'Are you a teacher?' 'No, a student.'	
	8 'your umbrella?' 'Green.'	
	9 Where's your car? in the car park?	
1	0 ' tired?' 'No, I'm fine.'	
1	1 ' these oranges?' 'Thirty pence each.'	
U: 1 2	RESENT CONTINUOUS (I'm working / are you working? etc.) Is a las palabras entre paréntesis para escribir frases. A: Where are your parents? B: They're watching TV (they/watch/TV) A: Paula is going out. B: Where's she going? (where/she/go?) A: Where's David? B:	UNIDADES
_	B: No, they're asleep.	
5	· (IVI alli:)	
	B: No, not at the moment.	
6	A: Where are Sue and Steve?	
	B: (they/come/now)	
7	A:	
	B:(I/wait/for somebody)	
С	RESENT SIMPLE (I work / she doesn't work / do you work? etc.) ompleta las frases usando el PRESENT SIMPLE.	UNIDADI
	Sue always arrives at work early. (Sue/always/arrive)	
2	2 We don't watch. TV very often. (we/not/watch)	
3	How often do you wash your hair? (you/wash)	
4	I want to go to the cinema but to go. (Chris/not/war	nt)
		,
5	to go out this evening? (you/want)	
	to go out this evening. (you want)	
6	6 near here? (Ann/live)	
7	near here? (Ann/live) a lot of people. (Sarah/know)	
7 8	near here? (Ann/live) a lot of people. (Sarah/know) I enjoy travelling but	
8 9	near here? (Ann/live) a lot of people. (Sarah/know) I enjoy travelling but very much. (I/not/travel) What time in the morning? (you/usually/get up)	
8 9	near here? (Ann/live) lenjoy travelling but a lot of people. (Sarah/know) lenjoy travelling but very much. (I/not/travel) What time in the morning? (you/usually/get up) My parents are usually at home in the evening. very often. (they/not/go out)	
10	near here? (Ann/live) lenjoy travelling but a lot of people. (Sarah/know) lenjoy travelling but very much. (I/not/travel) What time in the morning? (you/usually/get up) My parents are usually at home in the evening. very often. (they/not/go out) work at five o'clock. (Tim/always/finish)	
10	near here? (Ann/live) lenjoy travelling but a lot of people. (Sarah/know) lenjoy travelling but very much. (I/not/travel) What time in the morning? (you/usually/get up) My parents are usually at home in the evening. very often. (they/not/go out)	

Completa las frases.

5

Obs	serva las preguntas y las respuestas de Cla	aire. Escribe frases sobre Claire.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Do you live in London? Are you a student? Have you got a car? Do you go out a lot? Have you got a lot of friends? Do you like London? Do you like dancing?	No. 1 She isn't married. Yes. 2 She lives in London. Yes. 3 No. 4 Yes. 5 No. 7 Yes. 8 No. 9
Co	mpleta las preguntas.	
1	What's your name married Where any children How	Yes, I am. In Barton Road.
2	yo	our job ? No, I hate it. a car? Yes, I have.
3	Who is this in Lor	Michael. He's a travel agent.
Ha	az frases usando estas palabras.	
4	1 Sarah often / tennis 2 I / a new car 3 my shoes / dirty 4 Sonia / 32 years old 5 I / two sisters 6 we often / TV in the evening 7 Ann never / a hat 8 a bicycle / two wheels 9 these flowers / beautiful	Sarah often plays tennis. I've got a new car. My shoes are dirty. Sonia

8 Completa las frases.



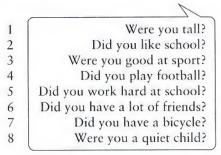
- 9 Selecciona las expresiones correctas.
 - 1 'Are you speaking / Do you speak English?' 'Yes, a little.' Do you speak es la forma correcta
 - 2 Sometimes we're going / we go away at weekends.
 - 3 It's a nice day today. The sun is shining / shines.
 - 4 (You meet Ann in the street.) Hello, Ann. Where are you going / do you go?
 - 5 How often are you going / do you go on holiday?
 - 6 Emily is a writer. She's writing / She writes books for children.
 - 7 I'm never reading / I never read newspapers.
 - 8 'Where are Michael and Jane?' 'They're watching / They watch TV in the living room.'
 - 9 Helen is in her office. She's talking / She talks to somebody.
 - 10 What time are you usually having / do you usually have dinner?
 - 11 John isn't at home at the moment. He's visiting / He visits some friends.
 - 12 'Would you like some tea?' 'No, thank you. I'm not drinking / I don't drink tea.'

	10	Completa	las	frases	usando	sólo	una	palabra
--	----	----------	-----	--------	--------	------	-----	---------

1	I got up early andhad a shower.
2	Tom was tired last night, so he to bed early.
3	Ithis pen on the floor. Is it yours?
	Kate got married when she
5	Helen is learning to drive. Sheher first lesson yesterday.
6	'I've got a new job.' 'Yes, I know. David me.'
7	'Where did you buy that book?' 'It was a present. Annit to me.'
8	We hungry, so we had something to eat.
9	'Did you enjoy the film?' 'Yes, I it was very good.'
10	'Did Mary come to your party?' 'No, we

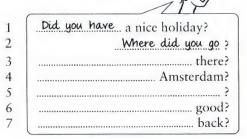
11 Observa las preguntas y las respuestas de Kevin. Escribe frases sobre Kevin cuando era pequeño.

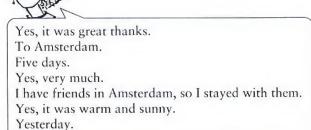
When you were a child ...



(h)
1 He wasn't tall.
2 He liked school.
3 He
4
5
6
7
8

12 Completa las preguntas.





13 Pon el verbo en la forma correcta (afirmativa, negativa o interrogativa).

	It was a good party. I enjoyed it. (I/enjoy)
2	"Did you do the shopping?" (you/do) "No, I didn't have time." (I/have)
3	'Did you phone Alan?' 'No, I'm afraid
4	I like your new watch. Where it? (you/get)
	I saw Lucy at the party but to her. (I/speak)
	A:a nice weekend? (you/have)
	B: Yes, I went to stay with some friends of mine.
	Paul wasn't well yesterday, so to work. (he/go)
	'Is Mary here?' 'Yes, five minutes ago.' (she/arrive)
9	Where before he came here? (Robert/live)
0	The restaurant wasn't expensivevery much. (the meal/cost

14 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando el PAST SIMPLE o el PAST CONTINUOUS.



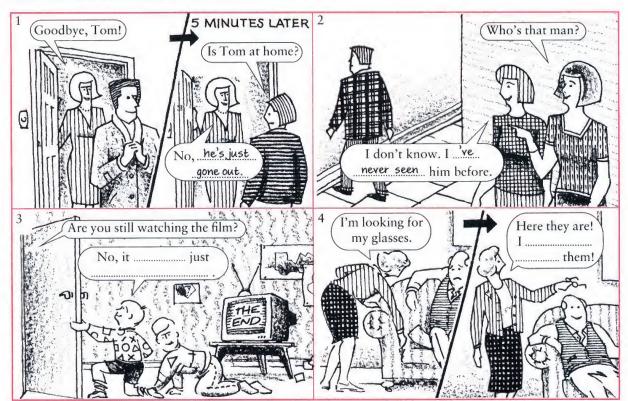
presente y pasado

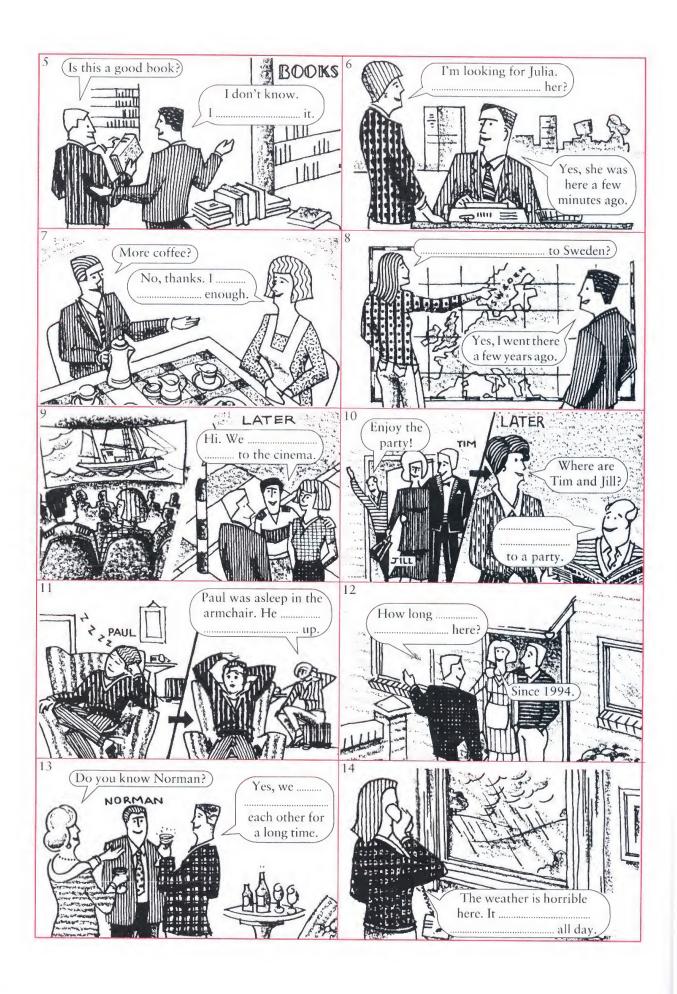
15 Completa las frases usando una de estas formas:

PRESENT PERFECT (I have done / she has been etc.)

UNIDADES 16-20

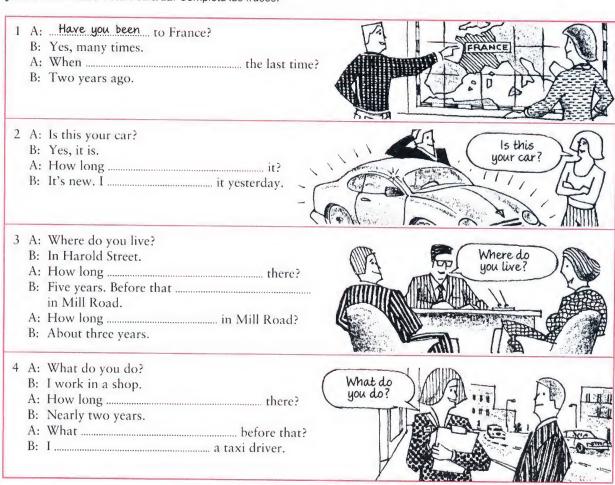
16 Observa los dibujos y completa las frases usando el PRESENT PERFECT.





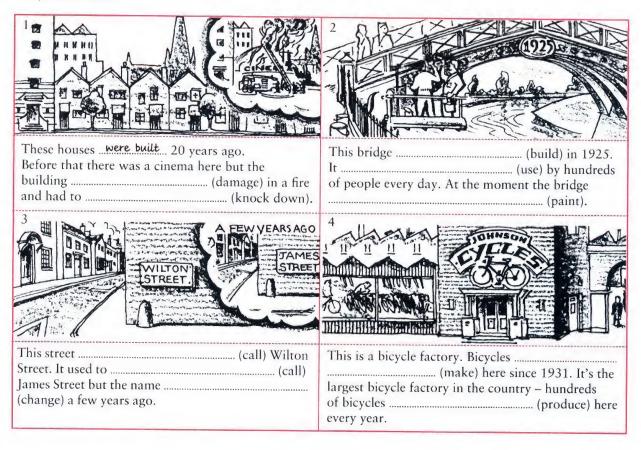
7	Complet	a las frases (puedes usar 1, 2 ó 3 palabras).
	1 Marl	c and Liz are married. They have been married for five years.
		d has been watching TVsince 5 o'clock.
		in is at work. He at work since 8.30.
		e you just arrived in London?' 'No, I've been here five days.'
		known Ann we were at school together.
	6 'My	brother lives in Los Angeles.' 'Really? How long there?'
		ge has had the same job
	8 Some	e friends of ours are staying with us at the moment. They
	here	since Monday.
8	Completa	a las frases escribiendo sobre ti.
		never ridden a horse.
		been to London many times.
	,	ust
		e / twice / a few times / many times) en'tyet.
		neveryet
		since
		for
	1 A.	Do you like London?
		I don't know, I haven't been there.
	2 A:	Have you seen Ann?
	B:	Yes, I
	3 A:	That's a nice sweater. Is it new?
	B:	Yes, I it last week.
	4 A.	Are you tired this morning?
		Yes, I to bed late last night.
		Do you want the newspaper or can I have it?
		You can have it. I it.
		Are you enjoying your new job?
	В:	I yet. My first day is next Monday.
	7 A:	The weather isn't very nice today, is it?
	B:	No, but itvery nice yesterday.
	8 A.	Was Linda at the party on Saturday?
		I don't think so. Iher there.
		Is your son still at school?
	В:	No, heschool two years ago.
	10 A:	Is Sylvia married?
		Yes, she married for five years.
	11 A.	Have you heard of George Washington?
	R.	Of course. He the first President of the United States.
	D.	or course. The instantion of the office states.

1	A: Have you been to Scotland? B: Yes, I went there last year. (I / go / there / last year)
2	A: Do you like London? B: I don't know. I've never been there. (I / never / there)
3	A: What time is Paul going out? B: (he / already /
4	A: Has Catherine gone home? B: Yes,
5	A: New York is my favourite city. B: Is it? ? (how many times / you / then
6	A: What are you doing this weekend? B: I don't know. (I / not / decide / y
7	A: I can't find my address book. Have you seen it? B:
8	A: Are you hungry? B: No,
9	A: Paula and Sue are here. B: Are they?
¿ΡΙ	RESENT PERFECT O PAST SIMPLE? Completa las frases.
]	A: Have you been to France? B: Yes, many times.
	A: When the last time? B: Two years ago.



	(yesterday morning)	I was late for work yesterday morning.
	(last night) (yesterday afternoon)	
	(days ago)	
	last week)	
6 (last year)	
pre	esente, pasado y PRI	ESENT PERFECT UNIDAD
Sele	ecciona la opción correcta.	
1	' Is Sue working ?' A Does Sue work	'No, she's on holiday.' B Is working Sue C Is Sue working D Does work Sue
2		B does your uncle live C your uncle lives D does live your uncl
3		French. 3 I'm not speaking C I doesn't speak D I don't speak
	A He's having	B He have C He has D He has had
5		was you C you were D have you been
6	My favourite film is C A I'm seeing B	leo's Dreamit four times. I see C I saw D I've seen
7		out last night. I was too tired. didn't went C didn't go D haven't gone
	A is living B h	. She there all her life. as lived C lives D lived
9		s waited C was waiting D has been waiting
10		B are you learning C you are learning D have you been learning
11	4.5	he lives in France. He has been there
12	'What timeA has Ann phoned	B Ann has phoned C did Ann phone D is Ann phoning
13		B was Sue wearing C has Sue worn D was wearing Sue
14	'Can you drive?' 'No A I never drove	B I'm never driving C I've never driven D I was never driving
15	I saw Lisa at the static	on when I was going to work this morning but she me.

24 Completa las frases.



25 Completa las frases.

1	We were invited (invite) to the party but we didn't go.
2	The museum is very popular. Every year it
3	Many buildings
4	A new road is going to
5	'Where's your jacket?' 'It
6	She's famous now, but in a few years her name will(forget).
7	'Shall I do the washing-up?' 'No, it
8	Milk should (keep) in a fridge.
9	(you/ever/bite) by a snake?
10	My bag (steal) from my car yesterday afternoon.

26 Escribe una frase diferente que signifique lo mismo.

1	Somebody has stolen my keys.	My keys have been stolen.
2	Somebody stole my car last week.	My car
3	Somebody wants you on the phone.	You
4	Somebody has eaten the bananas.	The
	somebody will repair the machine.	The
	Somebody is watching us.	We
7	Somebody has to buy the food.	The

2	These shirts are clean now. They have been washed (wash).	
3	'How did you fall?' 'Somebody (push) me.'	
	'How did you fall?' 'I (push).'	
	I can't find my bag. Somebody (take) it! My watch is broken. It (repair) at the moment.	
6 7	Who	
	When (the camera/invent)?	
	The letter was for me, so why (they/send) it to you?	
0	The information will (send) to you as soon as possible.	
utı	UNIDADE	
lige	e la mejor opción.	
1	We're having a party next Sunday. I hope you can come. A We have B We're having C We'll have	
	Do you know about Sally?	
3	There's a programme on television that I want to watch	
4	The weather is nice now but I think later. A it rains B it's raining C it will rain	
5	'What	
6	'When you see Ann, can you ask her to phone me?' 'OK,her.' A I ask B I'm going to ask C I'll ask	
7	'What would you like to drink, tea or coffee?' 'tea, please.' A I have B I'm going to have C I'll have	
8	Don't take that newspaper away it. A I read B I'm going to read C I'll read	
9	Rachel is ill, so to the party tomorrow night. A she doesn't come B she isn't coming C she won't come	
10	I want to meet Sarah at the station. What time? A does her train arrive B is her train going to arrive C is her train arriving	
11	'Will you be at home tomorrow evening?' 'No	
	'you tomorrow?' 'Yes, OK.'	
12	you tomorrow.	

¿Voz activa o voz pasiva? Completa las frases.

29 Completa las frases.

	A:	Did you go (you/go) out las	t night?	
	B:	No,	(I/stay) at home.	
	A:	What	(you/do)?	
			(you/go) out tomorrow night?	
		Yes,		
		Which film		
			not/know)	(Unat/decide) vet
	B:	(1/1	10t/know)	(I/Hot/decide) yet.
				Are you
,	4	A service of the Policy beauty		Are you on houday
		Are you on holiday here?		here?
		Yes, we are.	4 - 4 - 5 1 - 5 5	ALMA MARINE
	A:	How long	(you/be) here?	
	A:	And how long	(you/stay)?	KIGHT THE SEE A
	B:	Until the end of next week.	-	
	A:	And	(you/like) it here?	
	B:	Yes.	(we/have) a wonderful tim	
		,	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	49/1
3	A:	Oh,	(I/just/remember)	
		(Jill/phone) while you were or		
	R.		(she/always/phone) when I'm ne	ot here.
	D.			
	Α.		(she/leave) a message:	har hade as soon as possible
				ner back as soon as possible.
	B:	OK,		
			(you/know) her number?	
	A:	It's in my address book	(I/get)	it for you.
A	Α.		(I/go) out with Chris and Steve	this avening
+	A:			tins evening.
	*>		(you/want) to come with us?	
	В:	Yes, where	(you/go)?	4 4 2 4 2 1 2 2
	A:	To the Italian restaurant in N	lorth Street.	(you/ever/eat) there?
	B:	Yes,	(I/be) there two or three time	es. In fact I (go)
		there last night but I'd love to	o go again!	
_	4		(1/1000) alongo again	00
)	A:		(Diose) my glasses again.	()
	B:			
		•••••		1-13.00
	A:		(I/not/wear) them now,	172-
		so where are they?		
	B:		(you/look) in the kitchen?	
	A.	No,	(I/go) and look now.	
		,	(-0-,	

-ing e infinitivo

30 Selecciona la opción correcta.

1	Don't forget to switch off the light before you go out. A switch B to switch C switching		
2	It's late. I mustnow. A go B to go C going		
3	I'm sorry but I haven't got time to you now. A for talking B to talk C talking		
4	Bill is always in the kitchen. He enjoys		
5	We've decided away for a few days. A go B to go C going		
6	You're making too much noise. Can you please stop? A shout B to shout C shouting		
7	Would you like to dinner on Sunday? A come B to come C coming		
8	That bag is too heavy for you. Let meyou. A help B to help C helping		
9	There's a swimming pool near my house. I go		
10	O Did you use a dictionary the letter? A to translate B for translating C for translate		
11	I'd love		
12	Could you me with this bag, please? A help B to help C helping		
13	I don't mind		
14	A that I help B me to help C me helping		
15	I always read the newspaper before		
16	I wasn't feeling very well but the medicine made me better A feel B to feel C feeling		
17	Shall I phone the restaurant		
18	Tom looked at me without anything. A say B saying C to say		

a y the UNIDADES 65-66, 68-73

31 Completa las frases.



Cor	npleta las frases con a/an o the cuando sea necesario. Si a/an/the no son necesarios deja el espacio en blanco (-).
1	Who isthe best player in your team?
	I don't watch television very often.
	'Is there bank near here?' 'Yes, atthe end of this street.'
4	I can't ride horse.
5	sky is very clear tonight.
	Do you live here or are youtourist?
	What did you have forlunch?
	Who was first President of United States?
	'What time is it?' 'I don't know. I haven't got watch.'
	I'm sorry but I've forgotten your name. I can never remember names.
11	What time isnext train to London?
12	Kate never writesletters. She prefers to phone people.
	'Where's Sue?' 'She's in garden.'
	Excuse me, I'm looking for Majestic Hotel. Is it near here?
15	Gary was ill last week, so he didn't go to work.
	Everest is highest mountain in world.
17	I usually listen toradio while I'm havingbreakfast.
18	I like sport. My favourite sport is basketball.
19	Julia is doctor. Her husband is art teacher.
20	My apartment is onsecond floor. Turn left attop ofstairs, and it's onright.
	After dinner, we watched television.
22	Last year we had wonderful holiday in south of France.
pre	eposiciones unidades 97–102, 105
	eposiciones unidades 97–102, 105 unpleta las frases con una preposición (in/for/by etc.).
Cor	npleta las frases con una preposición (in/for/by etc.).
Cor.	
Cor.	npleta las frases con una preposición (in/for/by etc.). Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3	mpleta las frases con una preposición (in/for/by etc.). Helen is studying lawat university. What is the longest river Europe?
Cor. 1 2 3 4	mpleta las frases con una preposición (in/for/by etc.). Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6	Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Helen is studying law
Cor 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Helen is studying law
Cor. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Helen is studying law
Corr 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Helen is studying lawat. university. What is the longest river
Corr 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Helen is studying law

Soluciones a los ejercicios

En muchos ejercicios se pueden usar las formas completas del verbo ('I am, it is, she will, he has' etc.) o las contracciones ('I'm, it's, she'll, he's' etc.). En el Apéndice 4 encontrarás las contracciones. Algunos ejercicios pueden tener más de una respuesta correcta (aparecerán señalados como 'modelo de respuesta') y las traducciones pueden no coincidir exactamente con las que tú hagas. En caso de duda, consulta con tu profesor o profesora.

UNIDAD 1

- 1.1
- 2 they're
- 3 it's not / it isn't
- 4 that's
- 5 I'm not
- 6 you're not / you aren't
- 1.2
- 2 'm/am 6 are
- 3 is 7 is ... are 4 are 8 'm/am ... is
- 5 's/is
- 1.3
- 2 My brother is a policeman.
- 3 This house isn't / is not very old.
- 4 The shops aren't / are not open today.
- 5 My keys are in my bag.
- 6 Jenny is a good swimmer.
- 7 You aren't / are not very tall.

1.4

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 1 My name is Robert.
- 2 I'm from Australia.
- 3 I'm married.
- 4 I'm a computer programmer.
- 5 My father is a businessman.
- 6 My favourite colours are black and white.

1.5

- 2 He's / He is strong.
- 3 They're / They are tired.
- 4 He's / He is sad.
- 5 She's / She is tall.
- 6 They're / They are angry.

1.6

- 2 I'm / I am tired. o I'm not / I am not
- 3 It's / It is very late. o It isn't / It's not very late.
- 4 My hands are cold. o My hands aren't / are not cold.
- 5 Canada is a very big country.
- 6 Diamonds aren't / are not cheap.
- 7 I'm / I am a good dancer. o I'm / I am not a good dancer.
- 8 Brussels isn't / is not in France.

1.7

- 1 My mother is English.
- 2 It's six (o'clock).
- 3 The soup is cold.
- 4 Catherine isn't in London. She's in Birmingham.
- 5 My parents aren't Spanish.
- 6 Ricardo is tall and thin/slim.
- 7 My house is old but it's big and it's in the centre.
- 8 My father isn't a teacher, he's a mechanic.
- 9 This glass isn't clean. It's very dirty.

- 10 Look! Here's your sister.
- 11 It's late.
- 12 Helen isn't / is not here. She's / She is working.
- 13 Here's / Here is your bag.
- 14 My sister isn't / is not very happy today. She's / She is sad.

UNIDAD 2

- 2.1
- 2 F 6 E
- 3 H 7 B
- 4 C 8 I
- 5 A 9 D

2.2

- 3 Is your job interesting?
- 4 Are the shops open today?
- 5 Are you from London?
- 6 Is the post office near here?
- 7 Are your children at school?
- 8 Why are you sad?

2.3

- 2 Where is
- 3 How much are
- 4 What is
- 5 Who is
- 6 What colour are

2.4

- 2 Are you married or single?
- 3 Are you American?
- 4 Are you a teacher?
- 5 Is your wife a lawyer?
- 6 Where's / Where is she from?
- 7 What's / What is her name?

25

- 2 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.
- 3 Yes, it is. o No, it isn't. / No, it's not.
- 4 Yes, they are. o No, they aren't. / No, they're not.
- 5 Yes, it is. o No, it isn't. / No, it's not.
- 6 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.

2.6

- 1 Are you happy?
- 2 Where's / Where is Tom? Is he at home?
- 3 How are your parents?
- 4 How much is this umbrella?
- 5 'What colour are your eyes?' 'They're / They are green.'
- 6 What is / What's the time? Is it late?
- 7 What colour are your gloves?
- 8 Where is Susan from?
- 9 'Is Mary English?' 'No, she's Irish.'
- 10 'Are you happy?'

UNIDAD 3

3.1

- 2 She's / She is thirsty.
- 3 They're / They are asleep.

- 4 He's / He is afraid.
- 5 They're / They are hungry.
- 6 She's / She is in a hurry.

3.2

- 3 is it
- 4 He's / He is
- 5 I'm / I am o we're / we are
- 6 Is she
- 7 they're / they are
- 8 Are you
- 9 I'm / I am o It's / It is
- 10 is he
- 11 It's / It is ... It's / It is

2 2

- 2 I'm / I am hungry o I'm not / I am not
- 3 I'm / I am in a hurry. o I'm not / I am not in a hurry.
- 4 I'm / I am afraid of dogs. o I'm not / I am not afraid of dogs.
- 5 I'm / I am cold. o I'm not / I am not
- 6 I'm / I am interested in films. o I'm not / I am not interested in films.
- 7 I'm / I am thirsty. 0 I'm not / I am not
- 8 I'm/I am ... o I'm/I am ... years old.

34

- 1 Are you cold?
- 2 I'm / I am very hot. Can you open
- the door?
- 3 Carmen is 16. o ... is 16 years old.4 I'm not / I am not interested in
- 5 It's not / It is not sunny today but
- it's / it is hot.
- 6 José is tired and hungry.7 It's / It is very warm/hot in my
- 8 I'm not afraid of spiders. o I am not afraid ...
- 9 'Are you hungry?' 'No, but I'm
- thirsty.'
- 10 Is it very cold in Iceland?
- 11 Are you interested in football?
- 12 'Where is Ana?' 'She's asleep.'
- 13 Why are they late?14 We're / We are interested in science-fiction.
- 15 Don't run. We're not / We are not in a hurry.
- 16 You're / You are right. It's / It is very warm/hot in this room.
- 17 They're / They are twins and they're / they are 19. 0 ... 19 years old.
- 18 Bruce is afraid of insects.

UNIDAD 4

- 2 's/is waiting
- 3 're/are playing

- 4 He's/He is lying
- 5 They're/They are having
- 6 She's/She is sitting

- 2 's/is cooking
- 3 're/are standing
- 4 is swimming
- 5 're/are staying
- 6 's/is having
- 're/are building
- 8 'm/am going

- 3 She's/She is sitting on the floor,
- 4 She's not/She isn't reading a book.
- 5 She's not/She isn't playing the piano.
- 6 She's/She is laughing.
- She's/She is wearing a hat.
- 8 She's not/She isn't writing a letter.

- 3 I'm sitting on a chair. o I'm not sitting on a chair.
- 4 I'm eating. o I'm not eating.
- 5 It's raining. o It isn't raining. / It's not raining.
- 6 I'm learning English.
- 7 I'm listening to music. o I'm not listening to music.
- 8 The sun is shining. o The sun isn't shining.
- 9 I'm wearing shoes. o I'm not wearing shoes.
- 10 I'm not reading a newspaper.

- 1 Marta is playing the guitar.
- 2 Pablo is sitting and Sandra is standing.
- 3 It's raining a lot now.
- 4 My sister is wearing a blouse and a skirt today.
- 5 Javier is playing football in the park.
- 6 Turn off the television. You are not watching it.
- 7 Ana is lying in bed.
- 8 Laura isn't standing, she's sitting there.
- 9 Paul is swimming in the swimming
- 10 Liz is writing a letter.

- 2 Are you going now?
- 3 Is it raining?
- 4 Are you enjoying the film?
- 5 Is that clock working?
- 6 Are you writing a letter?

- 2 Where is she going?
- 3 What are you eating?
- 4 Why are you crying?
- 5 What are they looking at?
- 6 Why is he laughing?

- 3 Are you listening to me?
- 4 Where are your friends going?
- 5 Are your parents watching television?
- 6 What is Ann cooking?

- 7 Why are you looking at me?
- 8 Is the bus coming?

5.4

- 2 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.
- 3 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.
- 4 Yes, it is. o No, it isn't. / No, it's not.
- 5 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.
- 6 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.

- 1 Are you watching television?
- 2 'What is Marta doing?' 'She's playing tennis.'
- 3 'What are you writing?' 'A letter.'
- 4 Is your sister working today?
- 5 Why are you standing (up)?
- 6 'What are you doing?' 'I'm reading the newspaper.'
- 7 Where is Luis going? Why is he running?
- You're / You are wearing a very nice

UNIDAD 6

6.1

- 2 thinks 5 has
- 3 flies
- 6 finishes
- 4 dances

6.2

- 2 live
- 5 They go
- 3 She eats
- 6 He sleeps
- 4 They play

- 6.3
- 7 costs
- 2 open 3 closes
- 8 cost 9 boils
- 4 teaches meet
 - 10 like ... likes
- 6 washes

- 2 I often play basketball.
- 3 Margaret usually works hard.
- Jenny always wears nice clothes.
- We always have dinner at 7.30.
- 6 Tim never watches television.
- Children usually like chocolate.
- 8 Julia always enjoys parties.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I usually read in bed.
- 3 I often get up before 7 o'clock.
- 4 I never go to work by bus.
- 5 I usually drink two cups of coffee in the morning.

- 1 Susana works in a hospital.
- 2 I study English every day.
- 3 I sometimes go to the cinema with my friends. o Sometimes I go ...
- 4 My parents live in Valencia.
- 5 Liz likes classical music.
- 6 We always have breakfast in the
- I never drink wine, but I sometimes drink a beer. o ... sometimes I drink ...
- 8 I like skiing.

UNIDAD 7

- 2 Jane doesn't play the piano very well.
- 3 They don't know my phone number.
- 4 We don't work very hard.
- 5 He doesn't have a bath every day.
- 6 You don't do the same thing every

- 1 Carol doesn't like classical music. I like (o I don't like) classical music.
- 2 Bill and Rose don't like boxing. Carol likes boxing. I like (o I don't like) boxing.
- 3 Bill and Rose like horror films. Carol doesn't like horror films. I like (o I don't like) horror films.

2-5 Se puede usar:

I never ... (go/ride etc.); I often ... o I don't ... very often.

- 2 doesn't use 5 don't know
- 6 doesn't cost 3 don't go
- 4 doesn't wear 7 don't see

- 3 don't know 6 don't believe
- 4 doesn't talk 7 like
- 5 drinks 8 doesn't eat

- 1 We don't go to the cinema very often.
- 2 I don't know your sisters.
- 3 Luis doesn't work in Spain.
- 4 My father drives a lorry, but he doesn't like his job.
- 5 It doesn't rain much in Madrid in summer.
- 6 I don't smoke and I don't eat meat.
- o I don't smoke or eat meat. 7 Teresa speaks French, but she doesn't
- speak English. 8 They live in a big/large flat, but they
- don't like it. We don't usually go out in the evening.

UNIDAD 8

- 2 Do you play tennis?
- 3 Does Ann play tennis?
- 4 Do your friends live near here?
- 5 Does your brother speak English? 6 Do you do exercises every morning?
- Does Paul often go away? 8 Do you want to be famous?

9 Does Linda work hard?

- 8.2
- 4 What do you want for dinner?
- 5 Do you like football?
- What do you do in the evenings?
- 10 What does this word mean?
- 12 What time do you usually go to

- 3 How often do you watch TV?
 - 6 Does your brother like football?
- Where does your sister work? Do you often go to the cinema?
- 11 Does it often snow here?

- 13 How much does it cost to phone New York?
- 14 What do you usually have for breakfast?

- 2 Do you enjoy / Do you like
- 3 do you start
- 4 Do you work
- 5 do you go
- 6 does he do
- 7 does he teach
- 8 Does he enjoy / Does he like

- 2 Yes, I do. o No, I don't.
- 3 Yes, I do. o No, I don't.
- 4 Yes, it does. o No, it doesn't
- 5 Yes, I do. o No, I don't.

- 1 Where do your parents live?
- 2 Do you speak English?
- 3 Does Pilar like her job?
- 4 What time do you wake up?
- 5 Do you like coffee or do you prefer tea?
- 6 'What do your parents do?' 'My mother is a doctor and my father is a
- 7 How often do you go to the cinema?
- 8 What does 'ride' mean?
- 9 How much does this camera cost? (o How much is this camera?)

UNIDAD 9

9.1

- 2 No, she isn't. Yes, she does. She's playing the piano.
- 3 Yes, he does. Yes, he is. He's cleaning a window.
- 4 No, they aren't. Yes, they do. They teach.

9.2

- 2 don't 6 do 3 are 7 does 4 does 8 doesn't
- 5 's/is ... don't

- 4 is singing
- 5 She wants
- 6 do you read
- you're/you are sitting
- 8 I don't understand
- 9 I'm going ... Are you coming
- 10 does your father finish
- 11 I'm not listening
- 12 He's / He is cooking
- 13 doesn't usually drive ... usually walks
- 14 doesn't like ... She prefers

9.4

- 1 Eva is playing the piano.
- 2 I usually drink tea, but now I'm drinking coffee.
- 3 'What are you doing?' 'I'm studying.'
- 4 Do you understand what I mean?
- 5 You can turn off the radio (o turn the radio off). I'm not listening to it.
- 6 'What are Juan and Luisa doing?' 'They're watching television.'
- 7 'What do Agustín and Laura do?' 'They're doctors.'

8 I like that song. Who is singing?

UNIDAD 10

10.1

- 2 he's got 5 it's got
- 3 they've got 6 I haven't got
- 4 she hasn't got

- 2 Have you got a passport? o Do you
- 3 Has your father got a car? o Does your father have ... ?
- 4 Has Carol got many friends? o Does Carol have ... ?
- 5 Have you got any brothers or sisters? o Do you have ... ?
- 6 How much money have we got? o ... do we have?
- What kind of car has Julia got? o ... does Julia have?

- 2 Tina hasn't got a bicycle. / Tina doesn't have a bicycle. I've got a bicycle. / I have a bicycle. o I haven't got a bicycle. / I don't have a bicycle.
- 3 Tina has got long hair. / Tina has long hair. I've got long hair. / I have long hair. o I haven't got long hair. / I don't
- have long hair. 4 Tina has got two sisters and two brothers. / Tina has two ... (Modelo de respuesta) I've got two brothers and one sister.

10.4

- 3 's got / has got
- 4 haven't got
- 5 've got / have got
- 6 haven't got
- 7 hasn't got

10.5

- 3 have got four wheels (o have four
- 4 's got / has got a lot of friends (o has a lot of friends)
- 5 've got / have got a toothache (o have got a toothache)
- 6 hasn't got a key (o doesn't have)
- 7 has got six legs (o has six legs)
- 8 haven't got much time (o don't have much time)

- 1 I've got (o I have) one sister and two brothers.
- Has Ana got a car? / Does Ana
- 3 Luis has got (o has) a new job.
- 4 Have you got (o Do you have) a
- 5 I've got (o I have) a headache and I haven't got (o I don't have) an aspirin. 6 What have you got (o do you have)
- in that bag? 7 They've got (o They have) a lot
- of/many friends in England. We haven't got (o We don't have) a car because we haven't got (o we don't have) enough money.

UNIDAD 11

- 2 Carol and Jack were at/in the cinema.
- 3 Sue was at the station.
- 4 Mr and Mrs Hall were in/at a restaurant.
- 5 Ben was on the beach / on a beach / at the seaside.
- Si es posible, enséñale tu respuesta a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes un modelo de respuesta: I was at work.

- 2 is ... was 6 are 3 am 7 Was 4 was 8 was
- 5 were 9 are ... were

11.3

- 2 wasn't ... was
- 3 was ... were
- 4 Were ... was ... wasn't
- 5 were
- 6 weren't ... were

11.4

- 2 Was your exam difficult?
- 3 Where were Ann and Chris last
- 4 How much was your new camera?
- 5 Why were you angry yesterday?
- 6 Was the weather nice last week?

- 1 I was in the office until 7 (o'clock).
- 2 Where were you at 10 o'clock this morning?
- 3 What time was the concert?
- 4 Your parents were very kind.
- 5 My sister was afraid of mice when she was a child.
- 6 It was late, we were hungry and it was cold.
- 'Was the weather good?' 'It was cloudy.'
- 8 Why are you always late?

UNIDAD 12

12.1

- 2 opened 3 started ... finished
- 4 wanted
- 5 happened
- 6 rained enjoyed ... stayed
- 8 died

12.2

8 thought 2 saw 3 played 9 copied 4 paid 10 knew 5 visited 11 put 6 bought 12 spoke

7 went

8 went

2 got 9 had 3 had 10 went 4 left 11 waited 5 drove 12 departed 6 arrived 13 arrived 7 parked 14 took

- 2 lost her keys
- 3 met her friends
- 4 bought two newspapers
- 5 went to the cinema
- 6 ate an orange
- 7 had a shower
- 8 came (to see us)

12.5

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I got up late yesterday.
- 3 I met some friends at lunchtime.
- 4 I played volleyball.
- 5 I wrote a letter.
- 6 I lost my keys.

12.6

- 1 I went to the cinema yesterday. The film finished/ended at 11.30.
- 2 Sam and Sue came yesterday. They wanted to see you.
- 3 I lived in Argentina when I was a child.
- 4 Laura knew our (tele)phone number.
- 5 Andrés sat down, opened the book and read a few pages.
- 6 I paid the bill, put on my coat (o put my coat on) and went home.
- 7 I met your brother at the theatre.

UNIDAD 13

13.1

- 2 didn't work
- 4 didn't have
- 3 didn't go
- 5 didn't do

13.2

- 2 Did you enjoy the party?
- 3 Did you have a good holiday?
- 4 Did you finish work early?
- 5 Did you sleep well last night?

13.3

- 2 I got up before 7 o'clock. o I didn't get up before 7 o'clock.
- 3 I had a shower. o I didn't have a shower.
- 4 I bought a magazine. o I didn't buy a magazine.
- 5 I ate meat. o I didn't eat meat.
- 6 I went to bed before 10.30. o I didn't go to bed before 10.30.

13.4

- 2 did you arrive
- 3 Did you win
- 4 did you go
- 5 did it cost
- 6 Did you go to bed late
- 7 Did you have a nice time
- 8 did it happen / did that happen

13.5

- 2 bought 5 opened
- 3 Did it rain 6 didn't have
- 4 didn't stay 7 did you do

13.6

- 1 Did you clean the kitchen yesterday?
- 2 Yesterday we didn't play tennis.
- 3 'Did you watch television last night?'
 'No, I went out with my friends.'
- 4 What time did the meeting start?

- 5 Why did you come so late?
- 6 I didn't buy the shirt because I didn't like it.
- 7 Joaquín and Lucía didn't go on a trip to Seville.
- 8 Yesterday I did the shopping and then I saw a film.
- 9 Marta had an accident and arrived late.

UNIDAD 14

14.

- 2 Carol and Jack were at/in the cinema. They were watching a film.
- 3 Tom was in his car. He was driving.
- 4 Catherine was at the station. She was waiting for a train.
- 5 Mr and Mrs Hall were in the park. They were walking.
- 6 (Modelo de respuesta) I was in a café. I was having a drink with some friends.

14 5

- 2 she was swimming / she was having a swim.
- 3 she was reading a/the newspaper.
- 4 she was cooking (lunch).
- 5 she was having breakfast.
- 6 she was listening to music. / ... listening to the radio.

14.3

- 2 What were you doing
- 3 Was it raining
- 4 Why was Ann driving
- 5 Was Tim wearing

14.4

- 2 He was carrying a bag.
- 3 He wasn't going to the dentist.
- 4 He was eating an ice-cream.
- 5 He wasn't carrying an umbrella.
- 6 He wasn't going home.
- 7 He was wearing a hat.
- 8 He wasn't riding a bicycle.

145

- 1 Tom was in the garage. He was repairing his car.
- 2 We weren't studying. We were watching television.
- 3 'What were you doing yesterday at 12?' 'I was doing the shopping.'
- 4 What were your parents doing in the
- hospital?5 Sandra was wearing a blue skirt and a white blouse.
- 6 In 1996 we were living in Canada.
- 7 It was raining at 8 o'clock this morning. o At 8 o'clock this morning
- 8 Lucy was wearing a very big hat.

UNIDAD 15

15.1

- 1 happened ... was painting ... fell
- 2 arrived ... got ... were waiting
- 3 was walking ... met ... was going ... was carrying ... stopped

5.2

2 was studying

- 3 did the post arrive ... came ... was
- 4 didn't go
- 5 were you driving ... stopped ... wasn't driving
- 6 Did your team win ... didn't play
- 7 did you break the window ... were playing ... kicked ... hit
- 8 Did you see ... was wearing
- 9 were you doing
- 10 lost ... did you get ... climbed

15.3

- 1 When Jack arrived, we were watching television.
- 2 Was it raining when you went out?
- 3 It was snowing when I went to bed.
- 4 The (tele)phone rang at 7, but I was having/taking a shower.
- 5 When we opened the window, we saw (that) it was raining.
- 6 Susana fell asleep while Rafa was playing the piano.
- 7 I was reading a book when Miguel went out.

UNIDAD 16

16.1

- 2 She has closed the door.
- 3 They have gone to bed.
- 4 It has stopped raining.
- 5 He has had a bath.
- 6 The picture has fallen down.

16.2

- 2 've bought / have bought
- 3 's gone / has gone
- 4 Have you seen
- 5 has broken
- 6 've told / have told
- 7 has taken
- 8 has she gone
- 9 've forgotten / have forgotten
- 10 's invited / has invited
- 11 Have you decided12 haven't seen

400

- 16.3
- 1 I've finished my work.
- 2 'Where's Gerry?' 'He's gone out.' 3 We've invited a lot of/many people to
- our party.
 4 Sandra has lost her keys. Have you
- seen them?
 5 'Has Mary arrived?' 'I haven't seen her.'
- 6 Where have your parents gone on
- holiday?
- 7 Have you bought a new computer? 8 Brian has made his bed.

UNIDAD 17

17.1

- 2 He's/He has just got up.
- 3 They've/They have just bought a car.
- 4 The race has just started.

- 2 they've/they have already seen it.
- 3 I've/I have already phoned him.
- 4 He's/He has already gone (away).
- 5 I've/I have already read it.

6 She's/She has already started (it).

- 2 The bus has just gone.
- 3 The bus hasn't gone yet.
- 4 He hasn't opened it yet.
- 5 They've/They have just finished their
- 6 It hasn't stopped raining yet.

- 2 Have you met your new neighbours
- 3 Have you written the letter yet?
- 4 Has he/Tom sold his car yet?

17.5

- 1 I've just met Julia.
- 2 We haven't seen that film yet.
- 3 Have you cleaned your shoes yet?
- 4 Have you started your new job yet?
- 5 Joe hasn't (tele)phoned me yet.
- 6 Have you written to your friends in England yet?
- 7 We haven't used the new washing machine vet.
- 8 Have you closed the door yet?
- 9 I've just bought the newspaper, but I haven't read it yet.

UNIDAD 18

- 3 Have you ever been to Australia?
- 4 Have you ever lost your passport?
- 5 Have you ever flown in a helicopter?
- 6 Have you ever eaten Chinese food?
- Have you ever been to New York?
- 8 Have you ever driven a bus?
- 9 Have you ever broken your leg?

18.2 Helen:

- 2 Helen has never been to Australia.
- 3 Helen/She has eaten Chinese food a few times.
- 4 Helen/She has never driven a bus. Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aqui tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:
- 5 I've / I have never been to New York.
- 6 I've / I have played tennis many times.
- 7 I've / I have never flown in a helicopter.
- 8 I've / I have been late for work a few times.

18.3

She has done a lot of interesting things. She has travelled all over the world. o She has been all over the world. She has been married three times. She has written ten books. She has met a lot of interesting people.

- 2 gone 6 been 3 been ... been 7 been
- 4 been 8 gone
- 5 gone

- 1 Have you ever visited the museum?
- 2 Have you ever travelled by boat?

- 3 I have worked for three firms in Spain.
- My brother has never been to London.
- I have studied Italian but I have never studied German.
- 6 Have you (ever) been to the United States?
- Ana and Paco have gone to France.
- Where has Luis gone? Nobody has
- 'It's late. Where have you been?' 'We've been to a concert.'

UNIDAD 19

19.1

- 3 have been
- 4 has been
- 5 have lived / have been living
- 6 has worked / has been working
- has had
- 8 have been learning

- 2 How long have they been there / in
- 3 How long have you known her?
- 4 How long has she been learning
- 5 How long has he lived in Canada? / How long has he been living ...?
- 6 How long have you been a teacher?
- 7 How long has it been raining?

- 2 She has lived in Wales all her life.
- 3 They have been on holiday since
- 4 The sun has been shining all day.
- 5 She has been waiting for ten minutes.
- 6 He has had a beard since he was 20.

- 2 know 6 has been 3 have known 7 have you lived
- 4 have you been 5 works
- 8 I've had 9 is ... has been

19.5

- 1 Patricia has lived in Madrid since 1996.
- 2 How long has Liz been a teacher?
- 3 I have played the piano (o I've been playing the piano) for 20 years.
- 4 'How long have you had this car?' 'I've had it for four years.'
- 5 Sue is in Spain. She has been there since April.
- 6 'Has Sara worked in Miami (for) a long time?' 'Yes, she's worked (o she's been working) there since 1990.
- 7 The car is in the garage. It's been there for a week.
- 'How long has it been raining?' 'It's been raining for three days.'

UNIDAD 20

20.1

- 3 for 6 for 4 since 7 for
- 5 since 8 for ... since

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 A year ago.
- 3 A few days ago.
- 4 Two hours ago.
- 5 Six months ago.

- 3 for 20 years
- 4 20 years ago
- 5 ten minutes ago
- 6 an hour ago
- 7 for six months
- 8 for a long time 9 a few days ago

- 2 been here since Tuesday.
- raining for an hour.
- known Sue for two years.
- had my/a camera since 1989.
- 6 been married for six months.
- been studying medicine (at university) for three years.
- played / been playing the piano since he was seven years old.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 1 I've lived in ... all my life.
- 2 I've been in the same job for ten
- 3 I've been learning English for six months.
- 4 I've known Chris for a long time.
- 5 I've had a headache since I got up this morning.

- 1 I have studied (o I have been studying) English for three years.
- 2 Tom went out two hours ago.
- 3 I've had a headache since I got up this morning.
- 4 The film started/began ten minutes ago.
- 5 My sister has been married since 6 'When did you buy this car?' 'Two
- months ago.' 7 Sonia has worked in this office for six years.

UNIDAD 21

- 2 started (it) last week.
- 3 arrived at 5 o'clock.
- 4 she went (away) on Friday. 5 I wore them yesterday.

- 3 INCORRECTO I finished
- 4 CORRECTO
- 5 INCORRECTO did you finish
- 6 CORRECTO
- 7 INCORRECTO Jim's grandmother died
- 8 INCORRECTO Where were you

- 3 played
- 4 did you go
- 5 Have you ever met
- 6 wasn't
- 've/have just washed
- 8 washed
- 9 's/has visited
- 10 hasn't come

- 1 Did you have was
- 2 Have you seen went
- haven't seen
- 3 has worked / has been working
 - worked
 - didn't enjoy
- 4 've/have seen 've/have never spoken Have you ever spoken

- 1 I've lost my glasses. Have you seen them?
- 2 'When did these books arrive?' 'Last week.'
- 3 I studied German for two years, but now I'm studying (o I study) English.
- 4 Javier went to Japan four years ago and he has lived there since then.
- 5 What time did you get up?
- 6 'Have you ever been to England?' 'Yes, I went to Cambridge last summer.'
- 7 'When did you visit Laura and Bruce?' 'Last week.'
- 8 'Has Montse come back from the United States?' 'Yes, I saw her yesterday.'
- 9 I bought this television one/a month ago and it has broken down.
- 10 I have read all those books. Yesterday I finished this novel.

UNIDAD 22

22.1

- 3 Glass is made from sand.
- 4 Stamps are sold in a post office.
- 5 This room isn't used very often.
- 6 Are we allowed to park here?
- 7 How is this word pronounced?
- 9 The house was painted last month.
- 10 Three people were injured in the accident.
- 11 My bicycle was stolen a few days
- 12 When was this bridge built?
- 13 Were you invited to the party last
- 14 How were these windows broken?
- 15 I wasn't woken up by the noise.

- 2 Football is played in most ...
- 3 Why was the letter sent to ...?
- 4 ... where cars are repaired.
- 5 Where were you born?
- 6 How many languages are spoken ...

- ... but nothing was stolen.
- 8 When was the bicycle invented?

22.3

- 3 is made
- 4 were damaged
- 5 was given
- 6 are shown
- 7 were invited
- 8 was made
- was stolen ... was found

- 2 Sally was born in Birmingham.
- 3 Her parents were born in Ireland.
- 4 I was born in ...
- 5 My mother was born in ...

- 1 This window was broken yesterday.
- 2 How is beer made?
- 3 Brian wasn't invited to the wedding.
- 4 When was this bridge built?
- My parents were born in Madrid, but I was born in Seville.
- 6 These sonnets were written by Shakespeare.
- 7 Where was Bruce born?
- 8 That house was sold last year.

UNIDAD 23

23.1

- 2 A bridge is being built.
- 3 The windows are being cleaned.
- 4 The grass is being cut.

- 3 The window has been broken.
- 4 The roof is being repaired.
- The car has been damaged.
- 6 The houses are being knocked down.
- 7 The trees have been cut down.
- 8 They have been invited to a party.

23,3

- 3 has been repaired
- 4 was repaired
- 5 are made
- 6 were they built
- 7 Is the computer being used (o Is anybody using the computer)
- 8 are they called
- 9 were blown
- 10 was damaged ... hasn't been repaired

- 1 My car is being washed.
- 2 Four schools are being built in this town.
- 3 This year a lot of toys have been
- 4 Have all the letters been sent?
- 5 The curtains haven't been cleaned.
- 6 A new bridge for the railway has been built.
- 7 My house is being painted.
- 8 Has your television been repaired?

UNIDAD 24

24.1

3 are 5 Do 4 Does 6 Is

7 do 9 does 8 Is 10 Are

24.2

- 6 doesn't 2 don't 3 'm/am not 7 'm/am not 4 isn't 8 aren't
- 5 don't

24.3

2 Did 7 were 3 were 8 Has 4 was 9 did 10 have 5 Has

6 did 24 4

die	40-4		
2	was	6	've/have
3	Have	7	is
4	are	8	was
5	were	9	has

24 5

-	7.0		
3	eaten	8	understand
4	enjoying	9	listening
5	damaged	10	pronounced
6	use	11	open
7	gone away		

- 1 'What were you doing at 9 (o'clock)?' 'I was watching television at home.'
- 2 We saw your sister yesterday. She was waiting for the bus.
- 3 Paper was invented by the Chinese. 4 English is studied all over the world.
- 5 Luis has lost his watch. 6 Where do Lola and Jaime live?
- 7 Have you finished with the newspaper?
- 8 Last month I didn't go to the
- cinema.
- 9 I don't like football. 10 Are you coming to the supermarket?

UNIDAD 25

23.1	
3 got	10 happened
4 brought	11 heard
5 paid	12 put
6 enjoyed	13 caught
7 bought	14 watched
8 sat	15 understood

9 left

2	5.2		
2	began begun	9	came come
3	ate eaten	10	knew known
4	drank drunk	11	took taken
5	drove driven	12	went gone
6	ran run	13	gave given
7	spoke spoken	14	threw thrown
8	wrote written	15	forgot forgotter

25.3

9 finished 3 slept 10 built 4 saw 11 learnt/learned 5 rained 12 ridden 6 lost ... seen 7 stolen 13 known 8 went 14 fell ... hurt

2 told 8 spoken 9 cost 3 won 4 met 10 driven 5 woken up 11 sold 6 swam 12 flew

7 thought

25.5

- 1 Inés opened the letter and read it.
- 2 The film began/started at 7.30.
- 3 I broke three glasses yesterday.
- 4 The swimming pool is cleaned on
- 5 Teresa lost her keys on Saturday. Has she found them?
- 6 Joaquín forgot his passport.
- I haven't finished my work.
- 8 We bought a new computer yesterday.
- 9 Have you ever seen an opera?
- 10 He left his suitcase on the train.
- 11 I've known Isabel for seven years.
- 12 Two trees in my garden have been cut down. o Two trees have been cut down ...

UNIDAD 26

- 2 He used to play football.
- 3 She used to be a taxi driver.
- 4 They used to live in the country.
- He used to wear glasses.
- 6 This building used to be a hotel.

- 2 She used to play volleyball.
- 3 She used to go out most evenings. / She used to go out in the evenings.
- 4 She used to play the guitar.
- 5 She used to read a lot. / She used to like reading.
- 6 She used to go away two or three times a year. / She used to travel a lot.

- 3 used to have
- 4 used to be
- go
- 6 used to eat
- watches
- 8 used to live
- 10 did you use to play

- 1 Ana used to have a big/large garden when she lived in Kent.
- 2 I used to read that (news)paper.
- 3 My brother and Sergio used to go out together.
- 4 I used to travel a lot, but I don't travel much now.
- 5 Bruce didn't use to like coffee.
- 6 There used to be a lot of parks in my neighbourhood.
- 7 My wife used to walk to work, but now she usually takes the bus.

UNIDAD 27

- 2 Richard is going to the cinema.
- Barbara is meeting Dave.
- Denise is having lunch with Ken.
- Tom and Sue are going to a party.

- 2 Are you working next week?
- What are you doing tomorrow
- What time are your friends arriving?
- 5 When is Liz going on holiday?

27.3

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 3 I'm going away at the weekend.
- 4 I'm playing basketball tomorrow.
- 5 I'm meeting a friend this evening.
- 6 I'm going to the cinema on Thursday evening.

27.4

- 3 She's getting
- are going ... are they going
- 5 finishes
- 6 I'm not going
- 7 I'm going ... We're meeting
- 8 are you getting ... leaves
- does the film begin
- 10 are you doing ... I'm working

- 1 What time does the train from Glasgow arrive?
- The bus leaves at 12.30.
- 'Are you playing football tomorrow?' 'I can't, I'm working."
- 4 This summer we're going to Italy. 5 When are your parents coming from
- 'When are you going to the doctor?' 'Tomorrow.'
- This programme finishes/ends at 10.
- 8 On Sundays we usually go to the country, but this weekend my parents are coming and we are staying at home.

UNIDAD 28

London?

- 2 I'm going to buy a newspaper.
- 3 We're going to play football.
- 4 I'm going to have a bath.

- 3 'm/am going to walk
- 4 's/is going to stay
- 'm/am going to eat
- 're/are going to give
- 's/is going to lie down
- 8 Are you going to watch
- 9 is Rachel going to do

- 2 The shelf is going to fall (down).
- 3 The car is going to turn (left).
- 4 He's/He is going to kick the ball.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 1 I'm going to phone Ann this evening.
- 2 I'm going to get up early tomorrow.
- 3 I'm going to buy some new clothes tomorrow.

- 1 Tomorrow I'm not going to study English.
- 'Are you going to play tennis on Saturday?' 'No, we're going to play football.
- 3 I'm thirsty. I'm going to have/drink a glass of water.
- 4 Is Marisa going to buy a car?
- 5 'The sky is grey and it's cold.' 'Yes, it's going to snow.'
- 6 When I get home, I'm going to have a

UNIDAD 29

29.1

2 she'll be 5 she's 3 she was 6 she was 4 she'll be 7 she'll be

29.2

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I'll be at home.
- 3 I'll probably be in bed.
- 4 I'll be at work.
- 5 I don't know where I'll be.

29.3

2 'll/will 5 '11/will 3 won't 6 'll/will 4 won't 7 won't

- 3 I think we'll win the game.
- 4 I don't think I'll be here tomorrow.
- 5 I think Sue will like her present.
- 6 I don't think they'll get married.
- 7 I don't think you'll enjoy the film.

- 2 are you doing
- 3 They're going 4 she'll lend
- 5 I'm going
- 6 will phone
- 7 He's working 8 Will

- 1 Carmen will be in the office at 9 (o'clock).
- 2 I don't think Daniel will come this weekend.
- 3 I think we'll be late.

today.

- 4 I don't think Ricardo will buy those
- 5 Do you think you will win the race?
- 6 I think I'll see Andy on Sunday.
- When will you know the result of your exam?
- 8 She's a good student. She'll pass her 9 I don't think I'll finish this exercise

30.1

- 2 I'll send 5 I'll do
- 3 I'll eat 6 I'll stay
- 4 I'll sit 7 I'll show

30.2

- 2 I think I'll have
- 3 I don't think I'll play
- 4 I don't think I'll buy

- 2 I'll do
- 3 I watch
- 4 I'll go
- 5 is going to buy
- 6 I'll give
- 7 Are you doing ... I'm going

- 2 Shall I turn off the television?
- 3 Shall I make some sandwiches?
- 4 Shall I turn on the light?

- 2 where shall we go?
- 3 what shall we buy?
- 4 who shall we invite?

- 1 I haven't got (o I don't have) any money now. I'll pay you tomorrow.
- 2 I think I'll stay at home this afternoon.
- 3 I'll see you tomorrow at 10 (o'clock),
- 4 Next Friday we'll clean the car, OK?
- 'Shall I make some tea?' 'Yes, please.'
- 6 It's cold. Shall we close the windows?
- 7 I'm very tired. We'll speak/talk tomorrow.
- 8 Shall we go to the cinema?
- 9 Shall I bring/get you the (news)paper?

UNIDAD 31

- 2 I might see you tomorrow.
- 3 Ann might forget to phone.
- 4 It might snow today.
- 5 I might be late tonight.
- 6 Mary might not be here.
- 7 I might not have time to meet you.

31.2

- 2 I might go away.
- 3 I might see her on Monday.
- 4 I might have fish.
- 5 1 might get/take a taxi. o ... go by taxi.
- 6 I might buy a new car.

31.3

- 3 He might get up early.
- 4 He isn't / He's not working tomorrow.
- 5 He might be at home tomorrow
- 6 He might watch television.
- 7 He's going out in the afternoon.
- 8 He might go shopping.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 1 I might read a newspaper.
- 2 I might go for a drink with some friends.
- 3 I might have an egg for breakfast.

- 1 We may/might go to the cinema on
- 2 Can/May I use your (tele)phone?
- 3 The door is closed. The shop may/might not be open.
- 4 Juan may/might (tele)phone this afternoon.
- 5 Elena may/might visit us this weekend. She may/might come with her boyfriend.
- 6 It may/might not rain tomorrow, but it may/might be cloudy.

UNIDAD 32

- 2 Can you ski?
- 3 Can you play chess?
- 4 Can you run ten kilometres?
- 5 Can you drive?
- 6 Can you ride a horse?
- I can/can't swim.
- I can/can't ski.
- I can/can't play chess.
- 10 I can/can't run ten kilometres.
- 11 I can/can't drive.
- 12 I can/can't ride a horse.

- 2 can see 4 can't find
- 3 can't hear 5 can speak

- 2 couldn't eat 5 can't go 3 can't decide 6 couldn't go
- 4 couldn't find

- 2 Can/Could you pass the salt, (please)?
- 3 Can/Could you turn off the radio, (please)?
- 4 Can/Could I have tomato soup, (please)?
- 5 Can/Could you give me your phone number, (please)?
- 6 Can/Could I borrow your pen, (please)? o Can/Could you lend me ...?

- 1 Can/Could I use your (tele)phone?
- 2 I can speak French but I can't speak Italian.
- 3 Brian can't swim, but he can ski very well.
- 4 Rosa can play the guitar. She can also play the piano. o She can play the piano too.
- When I was younger, I could skate very well.
- 6 'Can you see me?' 'I can hear you, but I can't see you.'
- 7 My brother can't drive.
- 8 Bruce couldn't start the car yesterday.
- Can/Could you lend me 5.000
- 10 Can/Could I have a pen, please?

UNIDAD 33

33.1

- 2 must meet 5 must go 3 must wash 6 must win 4 must learn 7 must be
- 33.2
- 2 I must 5 I had to 3 I had to 6 I had to
- 4 I must 7 I must

- 2 needn't hurry
- 3 mustn't lose
- 4 needn't wait
- 5 mustn't forget
- 6 needn't write

- 2 C 4 E
- 3 A 5 B

- 3 needn't 7 must
- 4 had to 8 had to
- 5 must 9 needn't
- 6 mustn't

- 1 You mustn't speak/talk in the library.
- 2 I mustn't forget to write a postcard to Paula.
- There were no (o There weren't any) trains to Edinburgh and I had to travel by bus.
- 4 I must go now. My husband is
- waiting for me. You needn't go to the post office.
- There's a post box on the corner. You must visit the zoo. It's very
- interesting. Manolo was/arrived late and we had to wait for him.
- You needn't come tomorrow, but on Monday you must be here at 8 (o'clock).

UNIDAD 34

- 34.1
- 2 You should go You should clean
- you should visit
- you should wear

6 You should take

- 2 He shouldn't eat so much.
- She shouldn't work so hard.
- 4 He shouldn't drive so fast.

- 2 Do you think I should learn (to drive)?
- 3 Do you think I should get another job?
- 4 Do you think I should invite Gary (to the party)?

- 3 I think you should sell it.
- 4 I think she should have a holiday.
- 5 I don't think they should get married.
- 6 I don't think you should go to work. I think he should go to the doctor.
- 8 I don't think we should stay there.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I think everybody should have enough food.
- 3 I think people should drive carefully.
- 4 I don't think the police should carry guns.
- 5 I think I should do more exercise.

34.6

- 1 We should eat more fruit and vegetables.
- 2 You shouldn't work so much.
- 3 It's late. I think I should go home.
- 4 I must visit Juan. He's ill.
- 5 I don't think bars should be open so late.
- 6 Do you think we should buy a new video?
- 7 You shouldn't drive so fast.
- 8 Liz says that film is very good. We should see it.

UNIDAD 35

35.1

- 2 have to do
- 3 has to read
- 4 have to speak
- 5 has to travel

35.2

- 2 have to go
- 3 had to buy
- 4 have to change
- 5 had to answer

35.3

- 2 did he have to wait
- 3 does she have to go
- 4 did you have to pay
- 5 do you have to do

35.4

- 2 doesn't have to wait.
- 3 didn't have to get up early.
- 4 doesn't have to work (so) hard.
- 5 don't have to leave now.

35.5

- 3 have to pay
- 4 had to borrow
- 5 must stop o have to stop
- 6 has to meet
- 7 must tell o have to tell

35.6

- 2 I have to go to work every day.
- 3 I have to write a letter tomorrow.
- 4 I had to go to the dentist yesterday.

35.7

- 1 Antonio has to get up at 6 (o'clock) tomorrow.
- 2 I have to go to the doctor this afternoon (o evening).
- 3 Yesterday we had to work until 8 (o'clock).
- 4 Do you have to work next Saturday?
- 5 Patricia didn't have to wait long for the bus.
- 6 Vicente doesn't have to go to the dentist this week.

- 7 After the party we had to clear up.
- 8 Venice is wonderful. You have to (0 must) go there.
- 9 Do we have to read these two books?

UNIDAD 36

36.1

- 2 Would you like an apple?
- 3 Would you like some coffee? / ... a cup of coffee?
- 4 Would you like some cheese? / ... a piece of cheese?
- 5 Would you like a sandwich?
- 6 Would you like some cake? / ... a piece of cake?

36 5

- 2 Would you like to play tennis tomorrow?
- 3 Would you like to see my holiday photographs?
- 4 Would you like to go to a concert next week?
- 5 Would you like to borrow my umbrella?

36.3

- 2 Do you like
- 3 Would you like
- 4 would you like
- 5 Would you like
- 6 I like
- 7 would you like
- 8 Would you like
- 9 Do you like
- 10 I'd like

36.4

- 1 Would you like a glass of milk?
- 2 I'd like (some) tea, please.
- 3 Would you like to come to the beach?
- 4 I like milk a lot/very much.
- 5 Would you like to go out with me on Friday?
- 6 Robert doesn't like going to the beach.
- 7 'Would you like more cheese?'
 'No, thank you. I've eaten too
- 8 'Would you like to go to Italy?'
 'Yes, I'd love to go.'
- 9 I'd like to spend a week in Scotland.
- 10 'Would you like chicken or fish?' 'Fish, please.'

UNIDAD 37

37.1

- 3 There's / There is a hospital.
- 4 There isn't a swimming pool.
- 5 There are two cinemas.
- 6 There isn't a university.
- 7 There aren't any big hotels.

37.2

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 3 There is a university in ...
- 4 There are a lot of big shops.
- 5 There isn't an airport.
- 6 There aren't many factories.

37.3

- 2 There's / There is
- 3 is there
- 4 There are
- 5 are there
- 6 there isn't
- 7 Is there
- 8 Are there
- 9 There's / There is ... There aren't

37.4

2-6

There are nine planets in the solar system.

There are fifteen players in a rugby team.

There are twenty-six letters in the English alphabet.

There are thirty days in September. There are fifty states in the USA.

37.5

- 2 It's
- 3 There's
- 4 There's ... Is it
- 5 Is there ... there's
- / I.2.
- 6 It's 7 Is there

37 6

- 1 Is there a towel in the bathroom?
- 2 There aren't many people in this museum.
- 3 Are there a lot of/many workers in that factory?
- 4 How many schools are there in this town/city?
- 5 'Is there any cheese?' 'Yes, in the fridge.'
- 6 There are six students, but there's only one dictionary.
- 7 Is there a coffee shop in this street? 8 'Is there any soup?' 'Yes, there's some (o a little) in the kitchen, but it's cold.'

UNIDAD 38

-

- 38.1
- 2 There was a carpet
- 3 There were three pictures 4 There was a small table
- 5 There were some flowers
- 6 There were some books

7 There was an armchair 8 There was a sofa

. . .

- 3 There was
- 4 Was there
- 5 there weren't
- 6 There wasn't
- 7 Were there 8 There wasn't
- 9 There was

10 there weren't

- 2 There are
- 3 There was4 There's / There is
- 5 There's been / There has been
- 6 there was
- 7 there will be
- 8 there were ... there are
- 9 There have been

10 there will be (o there are)

38.4

- 1 There were a lot of (o many) children in the park.
- 2 There was a storm last night.
- 3 This summer there will be concerts in the park.
- 4 There are three eggs in the fridge. There were twelve yesterday.
- 5 There has been an accident in the city centre.
- 6 'Shall we go to the supermarket today?' 'No, there will be too many people.'
- 7 There won't be many people in the cinema. There's a football match on television.

UNIDAD 39

39.1

- 2 It's cold.
- 3 It's windy.
- 4 It's sunny/fine. o It's a nice day.
- 5 It's snowing.
- 6 It's cloudy.

39.2

- 2 It's / It is
- 3 Is it
- 4 is it ... it's / it is
- 5 It's / It is
- 6 Is it
- 7 is it
- 8 It's / It is
- 9 It's / It is

39.3

- 2 How far is it from the hotel to the beach?
- 3 How far is it from New York to Washington?
- 4 How far is it from your house to the airport?

39.4

- 3 It 6 it
- 4 There 7 There
- 5 It 8 It

39.5

- 2 It's nice to see you again.
- 3 It's impossible to work in this office.
- 4 It's easy to make friends.
- 5 It's interesting to visit different places.
- 6 It's dangerous to go out alone.

39.6

- 1 It's 8 o'clock. It's time to go to work.
- 2 'What day is it tomorrow?' 'It's Thursday.'
- 3 In December it snowed and it was cold, but in January it was hot.
- 4 It was difficult to find the hotel. It was a (very) long way from the centre.
- 5 It isn't very expensive to travel to London from Barcelona. It's more expensive to travel to Berlin.
- 6 It's sunny and warm/hot. It's nice to be here.
- 7 'How far is it from the beach to the hotel?' 'It isn't / It's not very far.'

8 Is it true (that) you can't come to the party?

UNIDAD 40

40.1

- 2 is 5 will
- 3 can 6 was
- 4 has

40.2

- 2 'm not 5 isn't
- 3 weren't 6 hasn't
- 4 haven't

40.3

- 3 doesn't 6 does 4 do 7 don't
- 5 did 8 didn't

40.4

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I like sport but my sister doesn't.
- 3 I don't eat meat but Jenny does.
- 4 I'm American but my husband isn't.
- 5 I haven't been to Japan but Jenny has.

40.5

- 2 wasn't 7 has
- 3 are 8 do
- 4 has 9 hasn't
- 5 can't 10 will
- 6 did 11 might

40.6

- 2 Yes, I have, o No, I haven't.
- 3 Yes, I do. o No, I don't.
- 4 Yes, it is. o No, it isn't.
- 5 Yes, I am. o No, I'm not.
- 6 Yes, I do. o No, I don't.
- 7 Yes, I will. o No, I won't.
- 8 Yes, I have. o No, I haven't.
- 9 Yes, I did. o No, I didn't.
- 10 Ves I and No. I didn't
- 10 Yes, I was. o No, I wasn't.

40.7

- 1 I can speak English, but my parents can't.
- 2 'Are you hungry?' 'I was, but I'm not now.'
- 3 I haven't got (o I don't have) much money, but you have (o you do).
- 4 'I haven't seen the museum.' 'It's very interesting. You must visit it.'
- 5 It was raining yesterday, but it isn't / it's not today.
- 6 'Are you going to study English?'
 'I'm not, but my sister is.'
- 7 'Have you been to France?' 'Carmen has, but I haven't.'
- 8 'Do you think Luis will come to the party?' 'He might.'
- 9 'Are there any restaurants near here?' 'There were before, but now there aren't.' (o 'There used to be ...')
- 10 'Will you go to England this summer?' 'If I can, I will (o ... yes.)

UNIDAD 41

41.1

- 2 Do you?
- 3 Didn't you?
- 4 Doesn't she?
- 5 Do I?
- 6 Did she?

41.2

- 3 Have you?
- 4 Can't she?
- 5 Were you?
- 6 Didn't you?
- 7 Is there?
- 8 Aren't you?
- 9 Did you?
- 10 Does she?
- 11 Won't you?
- 12 Isn't it?

44 3

- 2 aren't they
- 3 wasn't she
- 4 haven't you
- 5 don't you
- 6 doesn't he
- 7 won't you

41.4

- 2 are you
- 3 isn't she
- 4 can't you
- 5 do you
- 6 didn't she
- 7 was it
- 8 doesn't she 9 will you

41 5

- 1 'You look tired.' 'Do I?'
- 2 'Julián had an accident.' 'Did he?'
- 3 'I don't like driving.' 'Don't you?'
- 4 'Roberto and Lucía have bought a
- car.' 'Have they?'
 5 You were in Austria, weren't you?
- 6 Laura doesn't go out much, does she?
- 7 You can swim well, can't you?
- 8 You're going to the party tomorrow,
- aren't you?

 9 Eduardo works in a bank, doesn't

UNIDAD 42

ŏ

- 42.1
- 2 either 5 either
 - 3 too 6 either 4 too 7 too

...

- **42.2** 2 So am I.
- 3 So have I.
- 4 So do I.
- 5 So will I. 6 So was I.
- 7 Neither can I.
- 8 Neither did I. 9 Neither have I.
- 10 Neither am I.11 Neither do I.

- 1 So am I.
- 2 So can I. o I can't.
- 3 Neither am I. o I am.

- 4 So do l. o I don't.
- 5 Neither do I. o I do.
- 6 So did I. o I didn't.
- 7 Neither have I. o I have.
- 8 Neither do I. o I do.
- 9 So am I. o I'm not.
- 10 Neither have I. o I have.
- 11 Neither did I. o I did.
- 12 So do I. o I don't.

- 1 'Rosa can't cook.' 'Neither (o nor) can L'
- 2 'I've seen that film.' 'So have we.'
- 3 'We haven't got (o don't have) much time.' 'Neither (o nor) have (o do) I.'
- 4 I'm tired.' 'So am I.'
- 5 Brian doesn't watch television. He doesn't go to the cinema either.
- 6 Rob lives in Manchester. Sarah lives there too.
- 7 'I'm not working tomorrow.' 'Neither (o nor) is Susana.'
- 8 'I like classical music.' 'So do I.'
- 9 Sandra works in a school and (she) also writes children's books.
- 10 'We never go to the theatre.' 'Neither (o nor) do we.'

- 2 They aren't / They're not married.
- 3 I haven't had dinner.
- 4 It isn't cold today.
- 5 We won't be late.
- 6 You shouldn't go.

- 2 I don't like cheese.
- 3 They didn't understand.
- 4 He doesn't live here.
- 5 Don't go away!
- 6 I didn't do the shopping.

- 2 They haven't arrived.
- 3 I didn't go to the bank.
- 4 He doesn't speak German.
- 5 We weren't angry.
- 6 He won't be pleased.
- 7 Don't phone me tonight.
- 8 It didn't rain yesterday.
- 9 I couldn't hear them.
- 10 I don't believe you.

- 2 'm not / am not
- 3 can't
- 4 doesn't
- 5 isn't / 's not
- 6 don't ... haven't
- 7 Don't
- 8 didn't
- 9 haven't
- 10 won't 11 didn't
- 12 weren't

43.5

- 3 He wasn't born in London.
- 4 He doesn't like London.
- 5 He'd like to live in the country.
- 6 He can drive.

- 7 He hasn't got a car.
- 8 He doesn't read newspapers.
- 9 He isn't interested in politics.
- 10 He watches TV most evenings. 11 He didn't watch TV last night.
- 12 He went out last night.

- 1 Bruce isn't tired. He didn't work yesterday.
- 2 It wasn't very late but there weren't any (o there were no) buses.
- 3 We won't have time to visit your
- 4 I don't like the beach because I can't swim.
- 5 Don't sit there! That seat isn't yours.
- 6 You shouldn't go to bed so late.
- I didn't do my homework this week.
- 8 Don't speak/talk so loud. I can't hear the television.
- 9 I wouldn't like to be a teacher.
- 10 I didn't get up early yesterday because I didn't have to work.
- 11 Liz doesn't do the shopping in the supermarket.

UNIDAD 44

- 3 Were you late this morning?
- 4 Has Ann got a key?
- 5 Will you be here tomorrow?
- 6 Is Paul going out this evening?
- Do you like your job?
- 8 Does Linda live near here?
- 9 Did you enjoy your holiday?
- 10 Did you have a shower this morning?

44.2

- 2 Do you use it a lot?
- 3 Did you use it yesterday?
- 4 Do you enjoy driving?
- 5 Are you a good driver?
- 6 Have you ever had an accident?

- 3 What are the children doing?
- 4 How is cheese made?
- 5 Is your sister coming to the party?
- 6 Why don't you tell the truth?
- Have your guests arrived yet?
- 8 What time does your train leave? 9 Was your car damaged in the
- accident?
- 10 Why didn't Ann go to work?

- 3 What are you reading?
- 4 What time did she go (to bed)?
- 5 When are they going?
- 6 Where did you meet him?
- Where has she gone?
- 8 Why can't you come (to the party)?
- 9 How much do you need?
- 10 Why doesn't she like you?
- 11 How often does it rain?
- 12 When did you do the shopping?

- 1 What time do the shops open?
- 2 Have you got (o Do you have) a pen?
- 3 Where have the children gone (o Where did the children go)?

- 4 Will your sister be at home tomorrow?
- 5 When did David (tele)phone?
- 6 Are you listening to the radio?
- 7 It's a nice day. Why don't we go for a
- 8 What does your brother do? Is he a doctor?
- 9 What are you doing here? Why aren't you in your office?

UNIDAD 45

45.1

- 2 What fell off the shelf?
- 3 Who wants to see me?
- 4 Who took your umbrella?
- 5 What made you ill?
- 6 Who is/Who's coming?

- 3 Who did you phone?
- 4 What happened last night
- 5 Who knows the answer?
- 6 Who did the washing-up? 7 What did Jill do?
- 8 What woke you up?
- 9 Who saw the accident?
- 10 Who did you see?
- 11 Who has got / Who's got your pen?
- 12 What does this word mean?

- 2 Who phoned you?
- What did she want? 3 Who did you ask?
- What did he say? 4 Who got married?
- Who told you? 5 Who did you meet? What did she tell you?
- 6 Who won?
- What did you do (after the game)? 7 Who gave you a book? What did Catherine give you?

- 45.4
- 1 What are you reading?
- 2 Who did you see at the party?
- 3 What did you do on Sunday?
- 4 Who can speak Italian?
- 5 What did the teacher say?
- 6 Who did you visit yesterday?
- 7 Who gave you this book? 8 What happened on Friday? Did you
- miss the bus?
- 9 Who sent us this postcard? 10 Who wants to speak with (o talk to)

UNIDAD 46

- 46.1
- 2 What are you looking for? Who did you go to the cinema with?
- What/Who was the film about?
- Who did you give the money to? 6 Who was the book written by?

- 2 What are they looking at?
- Who is he writing to?
- 4 What are they talking about?
- 5 What is she listening to?

6 Which bus are they waiting for?

46.3

- 2 Which hotel did you stay at?
- 3 Which (football) team does he play for?
- 4 Which school did you go to?

46.4

- 2 What is the food like?
- 3 What are the people like?
- 4 What is the weather like?

46.5

- 2 What was the film like?
- 3 What were the lessons like?
- 4 What was the hotel like?

46.6

- 1 What are you talking about?
- 2 Who did you go to Barcelona with?
- 3 Where is this wine from?
- 4 Who are we waiting for?
- 5 'What is Jenny like?' 'She's very nice.'
- 6 'How is your husband?' 'Very well, thank you.'
- 7 Who are these letters for?
- 8 What's / What is the weather like this morning?

UNIDAD 47

47.1

- 3 What colour is it?
- 4 What time did you get up?
- 5 What type of music do you like?
- 6 What kind of car do you want (to buy)?

8 Who

47.2

- 2 Which coat
- 4 Which bus
- 3 Which film

47.3

- 3 Which
- 4 What 9 What
- 5 Which 10 Which
- 6 What 11 What
- 7 Which

47.4

- 2 How far
- 5 How deep
- 3 How old
- 6 How long
- 4 How often

47.5

- 2 How heavy is this box?
- 3 How old are you?
- 4 How much did you spend?
- 5 How often do you watch TV?
- 6 How far is it from Paris to Moscow?

47.6

- 1 What make is your watch?
- 2 Which city do you prefer, London or Paris?
- 3 What colour is your car?
- 4 Which country is bigger, Mexico or Peru?
- 5 What kind/sort of literature do you prefer?
- 6 How often do you go to the dentist?
- 7 Which is your favourite restaurant?
- 8 How far is the sea?

UNIDAD 48

48.1

- 2 How long does it take by car from Rome to Milan?
- 3 How long does it take by train from Paris to Geneva?
- 4 How long does it take by bus from the city centre to the airport?

48.2

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 It takes ... hours to fly from ... to New York.
- 3 It takes ... years to study to be a
- 4 It takes ... to walk from my home to the nearest shop.
- 5 It takes ... to get from my home to the nearest airport.

48.3

- 2 How long did it take you to walk to the station?
- 3 How long did it take him to clean the windows?
- 4 How long did it take you to learn to
- 5 How long did it take them to repair

48.4

- 2 It took us 20 minutes to walk home. / ... to get home.
- 3 It took me six months to learn to drive.
- 4 It took Mark/him two hours to drive to London. / ... to get to London.
- 5 It took Linda a long time to find a job. / ... to get a job.
- 6 It took me ... to ...

48.5

- 1 How long does it take by car from Madrid to Valencia?
- 2 It takes three hours by train from Valencia to Madrid.
- 3 How long does it take you to get to work?
- 4 How long will it take them to get here from the airport?
- 5 It took Ann five minutes to get dressed.
- 6 It doesn't take long to learn to ski.
- 7 It won't take me long (o a long time) to read the (news)paper.
- 8 Will it take you long to get home?

UNIDAD 49

49.1

- 2 I don't know where she is.
- 3 I don't know how old it is.
- 4 I don't know when he'll be here.
- 5 I don't know why he was angry.6 I don't know how long she has lived

49.2

here.

- 2 where Susan works
- 3 what Peter said
- 4 why he went home early
- 5 what time the film begins6 how the accident happened

49.3

- 2 are you
- 3 they are
- 4 the museum is
- 5 do you want
- 6 elephants eat

49.4

- 2 Do you know if/whether they are married?
- 3 Do you know if/whether Sue knows Bill?
- 4 Do you know if/whether George will be here tomorrow?
- 5 Do you know if/whether he passed his exam?

49.5

- 2 Do you know where Paula is?
- 3 Do you know if/whether she is working today? / ... she's working today?
- 4 Do you know what time she starts work?
- 5 Do you know if/whether the shops are open tomorrow?
- 6 Do you know where Sarah and Tim
- 7 Do you know if/whether they went to Ann's party?

40.0

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 Do you know what time the bus leaves?
- 3 Excuse me, can you tell me where the station is?
- 4 I don't know what I'm going to do this evening.
- 5 Do you know if Tom is working today?

...

- 49.7
- 1 I don't know where Joy lives.2 Do you know what time the plane arrives?
- 3 I can't/don't remember what I did yesterday.
- 4 Do you remember where I parked
- the car?

 5 Can you tell me what time the
- concert is?
 6 I don't know if (o whether) Patricia
- is in France now.
- 7 I don't know when Jane went home. 8 Do you know what time I got home
- yesterday?

 9 Do you know if (o whether)
 Carolina has read my letter?
- 10 I don't know why you are afraid of Sandra.11 Do you know how old Sue is?

UNIDAD 50

- 2 She said (that) she was very busy.
- 3 She said (that) she couldn't go to the party.
- 4 He said (that) he had to go out.
- 5 He said (that) he was learning Russian.

- 6 She said (that) she didn't feel very
- 7 They said (that) they would be home late. / ... they'd be ...
- 8 She said (that) she had just come back from holiday. / ... she'd just come back ...
- 9 She said (that) she was going to buy a computer.
- 10 They said (that) they hadn't got a key. / They said (that) they didn't have a key.

- 2 She said (that) she wasn't hungry.
- 3 he said (that) he needed it.
- 4 she said (that) she didn't want to go.
- 5 She said (that) I could have it.
- 6 He said (that) he would send me a postcard. / ... he'd send ...
- 7 Linda said (that) he had gone home. / ... he'd gone home.
- 8 He said (that) he wanted to watch TV.
- 9 She said (that) she was going to the cinema.

- 3 said 7 said
- 4 told 8 told
- 5 tell 9 tell
- 10 say 6 say

50.4

- 1 They said (that) they had waited for two hours.
- 2 I told Marta (that) Paco was tired.
- 3 Andrés told me (that) he couldn't
- 4 Ana said (that) she would (tele)phone Javier.
- 5 I told you (that) I didn't like classical music.
- 6 Tony said (that) he didn't work on Tuesday / Tuesdays.
- 7 I said (that) I would buy the drinks.
- 8 Luis told us (that) he wanted to sleep.

UNIDAD 51

51.1

- 3 phone
- 4 phone Paul
- 5 to phone Paul
- 6 to phone Paul
- 7 phone Paul
- 8 to phone Paul
- 9 phone Paul
- 10 phone Paul

51.2

- 3 get
- 4 going
- 5 watch
- 6 flying
- 7 listening
- 8 eat
- 9 waiting 10 wear
- 11 doing ... staying

51.3

- 4 to go
- 5 rain

- 6 to leave
- help
- 8 studying
- 9 to go
- 10 wearing
- 11 to stay
- 12 have
- 13 having 14 to have
- 15 hear
- 16 go
- 18 to make
- 19 to know ... tell
- 20 use

51.4

- What time do the shops close?
- 4 I'm going to buy some (o a pair of) shoes.
- 5 The children don't want to go to bed now.
- 6 John shouldn't eat so much.
- Sue would like to go out with us today, but she has to work.
- 'Will it rain tomorrow?' 'It might
- Rob can't come to the cinema because he has to see the doctor.
- 'I'm waiting for Marga.'
- 11 I can't swim well.

UNIDAD 52

52.1

- 3 to see
- 4 to swim
- 11 to do
- 12 to speak
- 7 visiting
- 8 going
- 9 to be

- 15 to work ... talking

- 3 reading
- 4 to see
- 5 to send
- 6 walking 7 to lose
- 8 to help
- 9 to go
- 10 watching / to watch
- 11 to wait
- 12 raining

- 2 going/to go to museums
- 3 writing/to write letters
- 4 to go (there)
- 5 travelling by train
- 6 going to ... to eat at

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 1 I enjoy cooking.
- 2 I don't like driving.
- 3 If it's a nice day tomorrow, I'd like to have a picnic by the lake.

- 4 When I'm on holiday, I like to do very little.
- 5 I don't mind travelling alone but I prefer to travel with somebody.
- 6 I wouldn't like to live in a big city.

- 1 I like reading/to read the (news)paper, but I forgot to buy it this morning.
- 2 My neighbour promised to stop making a noise.
- 3 I didn't mind going with you to the dentist.
- 4 I'd love to go to the cinema with you.
- 5 It started raining (o to rain) and Bruce tried to find a taxi.
- 6 'Would you like to play football?' 'I'd prefer to play tennis.'
- We didn't go for a walk in the park because it began/started raining (o to rain).
- 8 Sandra suggested going to the beach, but her husband wanted to stay at home.

UNIDAD 53

- 2 I want you to listen carefully.
- 3 I don't want you to be angry.
- 4 Do you want me to wait for you?
- 5 I don't want you to phone me tonight.
- 6 I want you to meet Sarah.

53.2

- 2 A woman told me to turn left after the bridge.
- 3 I advised him to go to the doctor.
- 4 She asked me to help her. 5 I told Tom to come back in ten
- minutes.
- 6 Paul let me use his phone. 7 I told her not to phone before 8
- 8 Ann's mother taught her to play the

- 2 to repeat
- 4 to arrive
- 5 to get
- 6 go borrow
- 9 to make (0 to get)
- 10 think

- 1 My parents want me to study in
- 2 Sue wants us to be here at 8 (o'clock).
- (o'clock).
- Alicia asked me to help her.
- 7 The doctor told me not to eat too much.
- I've told you not to play with the

- 17 listening

- 1 Can I have some (o a) coffee?
- We should write to Elena.

- rain.'
- 'What are you doing here?'

- 10 waiting
- 5 cleaning 6 to go
- 13 to ask 14 crying / to cry

piano.

- 53.3
- 3 wait
- 8 to tell

- 3 My boss let me go home at 4
- 5 We'd like you to be happy. 6 Liz persuaded me to buy this book.
- (tele)phone.

- 9 Let's go to a restaurant! I don't want to cook.
- 10 My brother asked me to teach him to play chess.

54.1

2-4

I went to the café to meet a friend. I went to the post office to get some

I went to the supermarket to buy some food.

54.2

- 2 to read the newspaper.
- 3 to open this door?
- 4 to get some fresh air.
- 5 to wake him up.
- 6 to see who it was.

54.3

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 to talk to you now.
- 3 to tell her about the party.
- 4 to do some shopping.
- 5 to buy a car.

54.4

- 2 to 7 to
- 3 to 8 to
- 4 for 9 for
- 5 to 10 to ... for
- 6 for

- 2 for the film to begin.
- 3 for it to arrive.
- 4 for you to tell me.

- 1 I use glasses to read / for reading.
- 2 My wife needs a car to go to work.
- 3 I need (some) new clothes for Terry's wedding.
- 4 Press here to open the door.
- 5 They went to Madrid to work.
- 6 I'd like to go to Paris to see Notre Dame.
- 7 We need two tickets for the concert.
- 8 We're waiting for the bus to arrive.
- 9 I waited for my sister to arrive.
- 10 Are you waiting for your husband to (tele)phone?
- 11 You need a visa to travel to China.
- 12 I'm waiting for the supermarket to open.

UNIDAD 55

55.1

- 3 to
- 4 to
- 5 (sin preposición)
- 6 for
- 7 to
- 8 on ... to
- 9 for
- 10 on 11 to
- 12 (sin preposición)
- 13 on

- 14 for
- 15 on

55.2

- 2 went fishing.
- 3 goes swimming
- 4 going skiing.
- go shopping.
- 6 went jogging

55.3

- 2 to the bank
- 3 shopping
- 4 to sleep
- 5 home
- 6 skiing
- 7 riding
- 8 for a walk
- 9 on holiday ... to Portugal

- 1 Jane went/was on holiday last week.
- 2 Carmen has gone for a walk.
- 3 Did you go shopping yesterday?
- 4 Yesterday we went on an excursion to Windsor.
- 5 They went fishing on Saturday.
- 6 Sara was tired. She went to bed and went to sleep.
- 7 Juan went swimming with his friends.
- 8 Let's go to my house to have something to eat (o to eat something)!
- 9 Are you going skiing this weekend?
- 10 When are you going on holiday?

UNIDAD 56

56.1

- 2 get your jacket
- 3 get a doctor
- 4 get a taxi
- 5 get the job
- 6 get some milk 7 get a ticket
- 8 gets a good salary

- 2 getting dark
- 3 getting married
- 4 getting ready
- 5 getting late

56.3

- 2 get wet 6 get old 3 got married got better
- 4 get angry
- 8 get nervous
- 5 got lost

- 2 got to Bristol at 11.45.
- 3 I left the party at 11.15 and got home at midnight.
- 4 (Modelo de respuesta) I left home at 8.30 and got to the airport at 10 o'clock.

56.5

- 2 got off
- 3 got out of 4 got on

1 Can you get me the sugar from the kitchen, please?

- 2 I'm going home. It's getting dark.
- 3 How can I get to the station?
- 4 Where can I get (o buy) a (news)paper?
- 5 Your sister got angry with me yesterday.
- 6 It was very late when they got home.
- 7 Lucía and Roberto are getting married today.
- 'Where's Andy?' 'He's getting ready to go out.'
- 9 We got on the plane in Barcelona and two hours later we got off in London.
- 10 Yesterday I arrived late at the concert because I got lost. o ... I arrived late at the concert yesterday ...

UNIDAD 57

57.1

- 2 do
- 3 make
- 4 made
- 5 did 6 do
- done
- 8 make
- 9 making
- 10 do
- 11 doing

57.2

- 2 They're/They are doing (their) homework.
- 3 He's/He is doing the shopping. o He is shopping.
- 4 She's/She is making a jacket.
- 5 They're/They are doing an exam/examination. (o ... taking an
- exam.)
- 6 She's/She is doing exercises. 7 She's/She is making a (tele)phonecall. o She's/She is (tele)phoning somebody.
- 8 He's/He is making the/his bed. She's/She is doing the washing-up. o She is washing up. / She is doing the
- dishes. / She is washing the dishes.
- 10 He's/He is making a (shopping) list.
- 11 They're/They are making a film. 12 He's/He is taking a photograph.

57.3

- 2 make
- 3 do
- 4 done
- made 6 doing
- 7 did
- 8 do
- 9 making 10 made 11 make ... do

- 1 What did you do yesterday?
- 2 'I can't close this box.' 'Your brother will do it.'
- 3 'What does your wife do?' 'She's a doctor.

- 4 My mother made these cakes.
- 5 I sometimes make breakfast at home. (o Sometimes I make ...)
- 6 Don't make a/any noise. Jorge is doing yoga exercises.
- 7 Yesterday I did two exams/tests. (0 ... exams/tests yesterday.)
- 8 I don't like making/to make my bed but somebody/someone has to do it.
- 9 Make the list and I will do the shopping.
- 10 Bob did me a favour: when I was doing the ironing, he did the washing-up.

58.1

- 3 He hasn't got / He doesn't have
- 4 George had
- 5 Have you got / Do you have
- 6 we didn't have
- 7 She hasn't got / She doesn't have
- 8 Did you have

- 2 She's/She is having a cup of tea.
- 3 He's/He is having a rest.
- 4 They're/They are having a nice time.
- 5 They're/They are having dinner.
- 6 He's/He is having a bath.

- 2 Have a nice/good journey!
- 3 Did you have a nice/good weekend?
- 4 Did you have a nice/good game (of
- 5 Have a nice/good meal!

- 2 have something to eat
- 3 had a glass of water
- 4 have a walk
- 5 had an accident
- 6 have a look

- 1 I haven't got a dog (o I don't have a dog). I've got (o I have) a cat.
- 2 I've got (o I have) a cold, but I haven't got (o I don't have) a temperature.
- 3 I usually have a shower in the evening.
- 4 People usually have lunch late in Spain.
- 5 I always have a cup of coffee in the morning.
- 6 When Sue didn't have a job, she had a lot of time to read.
- 7 You look tired. Have a cup of tea and (have) a rest.
- 8 Dave, have a look at these photos/photographs.
- We had a party on Saturday and we had a very good time.

UNIDAD 59

59.1

- 2 him 5 him 3 them 6 them
- 4 her 7 her

- 2 I ... them
- 3 he ... her
- 4 they ... us
- 5 we ... him
- 6 she ... them
- they ... me 8 she ... you

59.3

- 2 I like him.
- 3 I don't like it.
- 4 Do you like it?
- 5 I don't like her.
- 6 Do you like them?

59.4

- 2 him 7 them
- 3 them 8 me
- 4 they 9 her
- 5 us 10 He ... it
- 6 She

- 2 Can you give it to him?
- 3 Can you give them to her?
- 4 Can you give it to me?
- 5 Can you give it to them?
- 6 Can you give them to us?

- 1 I never eat bananas. I don't like
- 2 It's very easy. You can do it.
- 3 I know Sam and he knows me.
- 4 Sue doesn't like Tom. She doesn't want to go out with him.
- 5 We haven't got (o don't have) Jane's address. Do you have it?
- 6 'Do you want this pen?' 'Yes. Can you lend it to me?"
- 7 Tell him (that) I don't want to see
- 'Where's my dictionary?' 'Tom has (o has got) it.'
- Juan needs that money. Give it to
- I haven't got (o don't have) the photos here. I can't show them to you.

UNIDAD 60

60.1

- 2 her hands
- 3 our hands
- 4 his hands
- 5 their hands 6 your hands

- 2 They live with their parents.
- 3 We live with our parents.
- 4 Julia lives with her parents.
- 5 I live with my parents.
- 6 John lives with his parents. 7 Do you live with your parents?

8 their

8 Most children live with their parents.

60.3

- 2 their 6 their
- 3 his 7 her
- 4 his 5 her

60.4

- 2 his 8 her
- 3 Their 9 their
- 4 our 10 my 5 her 11 Its
- 6 my 12 His ... his
- 7 your

60.5

- 2 my key
- 3 Her husband
- 4 your coat
- their homework
- 6 his name
- 7 Our house

- 1 My car is very old.
- 2 Have you got your books here?
- 3 I see Carlos and his sister on
- 4 Can you show me your passport?
- 5 We always wash our hands before dinner.
- 6 Take off your jacket, please.
- Pablo and his mother are waiting for you.
- 8 I'm going to wash my hair.
- 9 Our house isn't far from the station.
- 10 Avila is famous for its walls.

UNIDAD 61

61.1

- 2 mine 6 yours
- 3 ours mine 4 hers 8 his
- 5 theirs

61.2

- 2 yours
 - 6 My ... hers

8 Ours

- 3 my ... Mine 7 their
- 4 Yours ... mine 5 her

- 3 of hers 4 friends of ours
- 5 friend of mine
- 6 friend of his
- 7 friends of yours

- 2 Whose camera is this? It's hers.
- 3 Whose gloves are these? They're mine.
- 4 Whose hat is this? It's his.
- 5 Whose money is this? It's yours.
- 6 Whose books are these? They're ours.

- 1 'Whose are these shoes (o Whose shoes are these)?' 'They're mine.'
- 2 Luisa is using my dictionary. She has lost hers.
- 3 'Are these books yours?' 'No, ours are here.'
- 4 'Is this house yours?' 'Yes, it's mine.' 5 A friend of yours is also a friend of mine. (o is a friend of mine too.)
- 6 I've finished my dinner but John hasn't finished his.

- 7 'Whose is this bicycle (o Whose bicycle is this)?' 'Ask Jane. I think it's hers.'
- 8 My husband is coming to the theatre tonight, and yours?

62.1

- 2 Yes, I know her but I can't remember her name.
- 3 Yes, I know them but I can't remember their names.
- 4 Yes, I know you but I can't remember your name.

62.2

- 2 to stay with him at his house.
- 3 to stay with them at their house.
- 4 to stay with me at my house.
- 5 to stay with her at her house.
- 6 to stay with you at your house?

62.3

- 2 I gave her my address and she gave me hers.
- 3 He gave me his address and I gave him mine.
- 4 We gave them our address and they gave us theirs.
- 5 She gave him her address and he gave her his.
- 6 You gave us your address and we gave you ours.
- 7 They gave you their address and you gave them yours.

62.4

- 2 them 6 us
- 3 him 7 her
- 4 our 8 their
- 5 yours 9 mine

62.5

- 1 Roberto gave me his (tele)phone number and I gave him ours.
- 2 My brother works here. Do you know him?
- 3 Where are your photographs (o photos)? Can I see them?
- 4 Your friends are waiting for you.
- 5 We saw her in the cinema but she didn't see us.
- 6 Sue lent me her car. Mine was at the garage.
- 7 Don't give me the book now, keep it in your bag.
- 8 Tom is angry. His sister never helps him.

UNIDAD 63

63.1

- 2 myself 6 himself
- 3 herself 7 yourself
- 4 themselves 8 yourselves
- 5 myself

63.2

- 2 When I saw him, he was by himself.
- 3 Don't go out by yourself.
- 4 I went to the cinema by myself.
- 5 My sister lives by herself.
- 6 Many people live by themselves.

63.3

- 2 They can't see each other.
- 3 They often write to each other.
- 4 They don't know each other.
- 5 They're / They are sitting next to each other.
- 6 They gave each other presents/a present.

63.4

- 3 each other
- 4 yourselves
- 5 us
- 6 ourselves
- 7 each other
- 8 each other
- 9 them
- 10 themselves

63.5

- 1 He was shaving and he cut himself.
- 2 Look at yourselves in the mirror.
- 3 Here is the salad. Help yourself.
- 4 She came from England by herself (o alone).
- 5 How is your father feeling?
- 6 Did you enjoy yourselves yesterday?
- 7 My wife and I fell in love and got married in two months.
- 8 They often write to each other (o They write to each other often).
- 9 They had a fight but they didn't hurt each other.

UNIDAD 64

64.1

- 3 Mary is Brian's wife.
- 4 James is Julia's brother.
- 5 James is Daniel's uncle.
- 6 Julia is Paul's wife.
- 7 Mary is Daniel's grandmother.

6 Alice's

- 8 Julia is James's sister.
- 9 Paul is Julia's husband.
- 10 Paul is Daniel's father.
- 11 Daniel is James's nephew.

64.2

- 2 Andy's 5 Diane's
- 3 David's
- 4 Jane's

64.3

- 3 OK
- 4 Bill's phone number
- 5 My brother's job
- 6 OK
- 7 OK
- 8 Paula's favourite colour
- 9 your mother's birthday
- 10 My parents' house
- 11 OK
- 12 OK
- 13 Silvia's party
- 14 OK

64.4

- 1 'Is that bag Carla's?' 'No, Carla's is white.'
- 2 This is my sisters' bedroom.
- 3 Is your friends' car new?
- 4 Susana's husband (tele)phoned me last night.
- 5 Yesterday we went to Marta's wedding.

- 6 'Is this Tom's umbrella? (o Is this umbrella Tom's?)' 'No, it's Lucy's.'
- 7 The price of milk has increased.
- 8 Yesterday we went to Sue's (house).
- 9 'Who's that man?' 'It's my wife's brother.'
- 10 I'm going on holiday at the end of May.

UNIDAD 65

65.1

- 2 a 6 an
- 3 a 7 a
- 4 an 8 an
- 5 a 9 an

65.2

- 2 a vegetable
- 3 a game
- 4 a tool
- 5 a mountain
- 6 a planet
- 7 a fruit
- 8 a river 9 a flower
- 10 a musical instrument

65 3

- 2 He's a shop assistant.
- 3 She's a photographer.
- 4 She's a taxi driver.
- 5 He's an electrician.
- 6 She's a nurse.7 He's a private detective.
- 8 I'm a/an ...

65.4

2-8

Tom never wears a hat.

I can't ride a bicycle.

My brother is an artist.

Barbara works in a bookshop.

Ann wants to learn a foreign

language.
Jim lives in an old house.

This evening I'm going to a party.

CP (

- 1 My father is a mechanic and my
- mother is a doctor.
- 2 Cervantes was a writer.3 I'm reading an interesting book.
- 4 Sandra wants to be a journalist.
- 5 Is there a university where you
- live?
- 6 Our flat is in an old building.7 'Have another cup of coffee!''No, thank you, but I'd like a glass
- of water.'

 8 We have to (o must) wait for one/an hour.

UNIDAD 66

- 2 What a nice day!
- 3 What an interesting book!
- 4 What an old car!
- 5 What a horrible face!6 What a large room!
- 7 What an exciting film! 8 What a tall man!

- 2 He's got a big/wide mouth.
- 3 It's got a long tail.
- 4 He's got a small head.
- 5 It's got a long neck.
- 6 He's got a big moustache.

- 2 I've got a computer. o I haven't got a computer.
- 3 I've got a car. o I haven't got a car.
- 4 I've got a watch o I haven't got a watch.
- 5 I've got a camera. o I haven't got a camera.
- 6 I've got a bicycle. o I haven't got a bicycle.

- 1 What a cold day!
- 2 It's a big house but without a garden.
- 3 Lucy has got (o has) a temperature.
- 4 In my school we have six lessons a day.
- 5 My brother is in a very bad mood today.
- 6 'Is Teresa an only child?' 'No, she's got (o she has) a/one sister.'
- 7 I've got a headache. Give me an aspirin.
- 8 Hello Bruce, what a surprise!
- 9 It is a fast train. It travels at 250 kilometres an hour.

UNIDAD 67

67.1

- 2 boats
- 8 sandwiches
- 3 women
- 9 families 10 feet
- 4 cities 5 umbrellas
- 11 holidays
- 6 addresses
- 7 knives
- 12 potatoes

67.2

- 2 teeth 5 fish
- 3 people 6 leaves
- 4 children

- 3 ... with a lot of beautiful trees.
- 4 ... with two men.
- 5 OK
- 6 ... three children.
- 7 Most of my friends are students.
- 8 He put on his pyjamas ...
- 9 OK
- 10 Do you know many people ...
- 11 I like your trousers. Where did you get them?
- ... full of tourists.
- 13 OK
- 14 These scissors aren't ...

67.4

- 2 are
 - 7 Do
- 3 don't 8 are
- 4 watch 9 them 5 were 10 some
- 6 live

1 In this shop you can buy flowers and plants.

- 2 How many people were there in the restaurant?
- 3 The police are looking for the thieves.
- 4 How many dictionaries are there on the shelves?
- These potatoes are very good but the tomatoes are green.
- In this town/city there are a lot of churches.
- 7 I like your clothes. Where did you buy them?
- 8 I bought some (o a pair of) trousers, two shirts and some (o a pair of) pyjamas.

UNIDAD 68

68.1

- 3 a jug
- 8 money
- 4 milk
- 9 a wallet
- 5 toothpaste 6 a toothbrush
- 10 sand
- 11 a bucket
- 7 an egg
- 12 an envelope

68.2

- 3 ... a hat.
- 4 ... a job?
- 5 OK
- 6 ... an apple ...
- 7 ... a party ...
- 8 ... a wonderful thing.
- 9 ... an island.
- 10 ... a key.
- 11 OK
- 12 ... a good idea.
- 13 ... a car.
- 14 ... a cup of coffee?
- 15 OK
- 16 ... an umbrella.

68.3

- 2 a piece of wood
- 3 a glass of water
- 4 a bar of chocolate
- 5 a cup of tea
- 6 a piece of paper 7 a bowl of soup
- 8 a loaf of bread
- 9 a jar of honey

- 1 Have you got (o do you have) a
- 2 My father always wears a hat.
- 3 We need a bottle of milk, a bar of chocolate, a glass of water, some sugar and an egg.
- 'What a big house!' 'Yes, but it hasn't got (o doesn't have) a garden.'
- 5 There isn't much wine but there's (some) beer and (some) orange juice.
- 6 Don't forget the money for the tickets. Don't go out without a jacket/coat.
- 8 I can't translate the letter without a dictionary.

UNIDAD 69

It's cold.

2 I bought a newspaper (o a paper), some flowers (o a bunch of flowers) and a pen.

- 3 I bought some stamps, some postcards and some bread (o a loaf of bread).
- 4 I bought some toothpaste, some soap (o a bar of soap) and a comb.

- 2 Would you like some coffee? (o ... a cup of coffee?)
- Would you like a biscuit?
- 4 Would you like some bread? (o ... a piece of bread? / a slice of bread?)
- Would you like a chocolate?
- 6 Would you like some chocolate? (o ... a piece of chocolate?)

69.3

- 2 some ... some
- 3 some
- 4 a ... some
- 5 an ... some
- 6 a ... a ... some
- some
- 8 some
- 9 some ... a

69.4

- 2 eyes
- 3 hair
- 4 information 5 chairs
- 6 furniture
- iob 8 lovely weather

- 1 I'm looking for a job in Barcelona.
- 2 Give me some paper and a pencil, please.
- I'd like to buy some new furniture.
- 4 I'm hungry. I'm going to have some
- 5 Javier has got (o has) a difficult
- problem. He needs (some) advice. 6 I've got (o have) (some) good news. Carlos and Roberto passed their
- 7 I want some information about the
- new museum. 8 Yesterday we had awful weather.

o ... yesterday.

UNIDAD 70

- 3 ... the second floor.
- 4 OK 5 ... the best hotel in this town?
- 6 OK 7 ... the city centre.
- ... the end of May.
- 9 OK
- 10 OK 11 OK
- 12 There is a statue in the middle of the fountain.
- 13 OK
- 14 My dictionary is on the top shelf on the right.
- 15 We live in the country about five miles from the nearest village.

- 2 the radio
- 3 Professor
- 4 breakfast

- 5 television/TV
- 6 Monday

- 3 Green
- 4 television
- 5 (any) breakfast
- 6 Last Sunday
- 7 the middle
- 8 lunch
- 9 the radio
- 10 next month

70.4

- 1 My favourite colour is green.
- 2 Mr López is waiting for us.
- 3 Yesterday we saw aunt Lola in the city centre.
- 4 What time is breakfast?
- 5 There's a small island in the middle of the river.
- 6 The cinema is at the end of this street (o road) on the left.
- 7 Doctor (o Dr) Gómez works in the General Hospital.
- 8 Can you turn on the television?
- 9 Liz often listens to the radio but she never watches television.
- 10 On Monday the shops open at 9 (o'clock). 0 ... on Monday.

UNIDAD 71

71.1

- 2 the cinema
- 3 hospital
- 4 the airport
- 5 home
- 6 prison

71.2

- 3 school
- 4 the station
- 5 home
- 6 bed
- 7 the post office

71.3

- 2 the cinema
- 3 go to bed
- 4 go to prison
- 5 go to the dentist
- 6 go to university/college
- 7 go to hospital / are taken to hospital

71.4

- 3 the doctor
- 4 OK 5 OK
- 6 OK
- 7 the bank
- 8 OK
- 9 OK
- 10 the city centre
- 11 the station
- 12 OK
- 13 OK
- 14 OK
- 15 the theatre

71.5

- 1 I left school and went to university in 1998.
- 2 After the accident I was in hospital for three weeks.

- 3 I'm going to the post office. I need (some) stamps.
- 4 We don't go to church on Sundays.
- 5 It's late. I want to go home.
- 6 I met Jane at work.
- 7 Lola is ill. She had to go to the doctor this morning.

UNIDAD 72

72.1

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I don't like dogs.
- 3 I don't mind museums.
- 4 I love big cities.
- 5 I like basketball.
- 6 I love TV quiz shows.
- 7 I don't like loud music.
- 8 I hate computer games.

72 2

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I'm not interested in politics.
- 3 I'm interested in sport.
- 4 I don't know much about art.
- 5 I don't know anything about astronomy.
- 6 I know a little about economics.

72.3

- 3 friends
- 4 parties
- 5 The shops
- 6 the milk
- 7 milk
- 8 football 9 computers
- 10 The water
- 11 cold water
- 12 the salt
- 13 the people
- 14 Vegetables
- 15 the children
- 16 the words
- 17 photographs
- 18 the photographs
- 19 English ... international business
- 20 Money ... happiness

72.4

- 1 I don't like rock music. I prefer classical music.
- 2 Has sugar got (o Does sugar have) many/a lot of calories?
- 3 Would you like to play football?4 Biology is very difficult. English is
- easy.
 5 I don't usually like fish, but the fish
- 5 I don't usually like fish, but the fish in this restaurant is very good.6 Tomatoes are more expensive than
- potatoes.7 Lucy loves fruit and vegetables.

UNIDAD 73

73.1

- 3 Sweden
- 4 The Amazon
- Asia
- 6 The Pacific

7 The Rhine

- 8 Kenya
- 9 The United States
- 10 The Andes
- 11 Tokyo
- 12 The Alps
- 13 The Red Sea
- 14 Malta
- 15 The Bahamas

73.2

- 3 OK
- 4 the Philippines
- 5 the south of France
- 6 the Regal Cinema
- 7 OK
- 8 the Museum of Modern Art
- 9 OK
- 10 Belgium is smaller than the Netherlands.
- 11 the Mississippi ... the Nile
- 12 the National Gallery
- 13 the Park Hotel in Hudson Road
- 14 OK
- 15 The Rocky Mountains are in North America.
- 16 OV
- 17 The Panama Canal joins the Atlantic Ocean and the Pacific
- 18 the United States
- 19 the west of Ireland
- 20 OK

73.3

- 1 Japan is a rich country.
- 2 Chicago is on Lake Michigan.
- 3 Are there trains from Gatwick Airport to Victoria Station?
- Airport to Victoria Station
 4 Last summer I went to the
- Philippines.
 5 The Mississippi (River) is very long.
- 6 The Atlantic Ocean is colder than
- the Mediterranean Sea.
 7 Inverness is in the north of Scotland.
- Brighton is in the south of England.
- 8 China is bigger/larger than India.9 The Guggenheim museum is
- interesting.

 10 Kennedy airport and Newark airport are near Manhattan.

UNIDAD 74

- 74.1
- 2 that house
- 3 these postcards
- 4 those birds
- 5 this seat6 These plates

- 2 Is that your umbrella?
- 3 Is this your book?
- 4 Are those your books? 5 Is that your bicycle?
- 6 Are these your keys?
- 7 Are those your keys? 8 Is this your watch?
- 9 Are those your glasses?10 Are these your gloves?

- 2 that's
- 3 This is

- 4 That's
- 5 that
- 6 this is
- 7 That's
- 8 that's

- 1 This cup is dirty.
- 2 These cars are new.
- 3 I like those flowers.
- 4 'Who's that?' 'Brian.'
- 5 'I'm sorry. I forgot to (tele)phone your sister.' 'That's all right.'
- 6 'Are you the teacher?' 'That's right.'
- 7 Don't use the knife like that. Look, use it like this.
- 8 Look at that car! I want one like that.

UNIDAD 75

- 2 I don't need one.
- 3 I'm going to buy one.
- 4 I haven't got one.
- 5 I've just had one.
- 6 there's one in Mill Road.

- 2 a new one
- 3 a better one
- 4 an old one
- 5 a big one
- 6 a different one

75.3

- 2 Which ones?
- The green ones.
- 3 Which one?
- The one with a/the red door.
- 4 Which one?
- The black one.
- 5 Which ones?
 - The ones on the wall.
- 6 Which ones?
 - The ones on the top shelf.
- 7 Which one?
 - The tall one with long hair.
- 8 Which ones?
- The yellow ones. 9 Which one?
- The one with a moustache and glasses.
- 10 Which ones?
 - The ones you took on the beach last week.

- 1 These oranges are very sweet. Would you like (o Do you want)
- 2 'Give me the keys.' 'Which ones?'
- 3 I don't like the yellow shirt. I prefer the green one.
- 4 'I need a glass.' 'This big one?' 'No, a small one.'
- 5 I don't like these brown shoes. Can I see the black ones?
- 6 This towel is wet. I need a dry one.
- 'I like those roses.' 'Which ones? The red ones or the white ones?"
- 8 'Which book do you want? The one on the table?' 'No, the one on the chair.'

- 9 Pass me that bag, the one on your
- 10 Which shirt do you prefer, the blue one or the white one?

UNIDAD 76

76.1

- 2 some
- 3 any
- 4 any 5 any
- 6 some
- 7 any
- 8 some
- 9 some
- 10 any... any
- 11 some ... any
- 12 some

76.2

- 2 some letters
- 3 any photographs
- 4 any foreign languages
- 5 some friends
- 6 some milk
- 7 any batteries
- 8 some fresh air
- 9 some cheese
- 10 any help

76.3

- 3 I've got some / I have some
- 4 I haven't got any / I haven't any / I don't have any
- 5 I didn't buy any
- 6 I bought some

76.4

- 2 something
- 3 anything
- 4 anything
- 5 Somebody/Someone
- 6 anything
- 7 anybody/anyone
- 8 something
- anything
- 10 anybody/anyone

- 1 Is there any cheese in the fridge?
- 2 I bought some meat and some apples.
- 3 Are you going out with anybody (o anyone) this evening?
- 4 'Have you got (o Do you have) (any) friends in London?' 'No, but I've got (o I have) some in Manchester.'
- 5 'I need some sugar. Can you lend me some?' 'I'm sorry. I haven't got any.'
- 6 Sally wasn't hungry, so she didn't eat anything.
- 'Would you like (o Do you want) some milk?' 'No, thank you. Have you got any fruit juice?'
- 8 I need something to drink. Can you give me some water, please?
- 9 Is there anybody (o anyone) at home?

UNIDAD 77

77.1

- 2 There are no shops near here.
- 3 Carol has got no free time.

- 4 There is no light in the room.
- 6 There isn't any tea in the pot.
- There aren't any buses today.
- 8 Tom hasn't got any brothers or sisters.

77.2

- 2 any 8 no
- 3 any 9 any
- 4 no 10 no
- 5 any 11 None 6 no 12 any
- 7 any

- 2 no money
- 3 any questions
- 4 no friends
- 5 no difference
- 6 any furniture 7 no answer
- 8 any heating
- 9 any photographs ... no film

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 Three.
- 3 Two cups.
- 4 None.
- 5 None.

- 1 I'm not going to spend any money today.
- 2 Ana bought two blouses, but I didn't buy any.
- 3 'Is there any coffee?' 'Yes, but there isn't any milk.'
- 4 Manuel and Sandra haven't got any friends in London. (o Manuel and
- Sandra have got no friends ...) 5 'How much sugar do you want?' 'None.'
- 6 There aren't any Japanese restaurants (o There are no Japanese
- restaurants) in this town. 7 'Who are you waiting for?'
- 'Nobody (o No-one.)'
- 8 I didn't eat any fruit yesterday. 'How many glasses are there on the
- table?' 'None.' 10 I haven't got (o I don't have) any stamps. Have you got (o do you have) any?

UNIDAD 78

- 2 There's nobody in the office.
- 3 I've got nothing to do. 4 There's nothing on TV.
- There was no-one at home. 6 We found nothing.

- 2 There wasn't anybody on the bus.
- 3 I haven't got anything to read.
- 4 I haven't got anyone to help me. She didn't hear anything.

6 We haven't got anything for dinner.

- 78.3 3a Nothing.
- 4a Nobody./No-one.
- 5a Nobody./No-one.

- 6a Nothing.
- 7a Nothing.
- 8a Nobody./No-one.
- 3b I don't want anything.
- 4b I didn't meet anybody/anyone.
- 5b Nobody/No-one knows the answer.
- 6b I didn't buy anything.
- 7b Nothing happened.
- 8b Nobody/No-one was late.

- 3 anything
- 4 Nobody/No-one
- 5 Nothing
- 6 anything
- 7 anybody/anyone
- 8 nothing
- 9 anything
- 10 anything
- 11 nobody/no-one
- 12 anything
- 13 Nothing
- 14 Nobody/No-one ... anybody/anyone

78.5

- 1 It was late and there wasn't anybody/anyone (o there was nobody/no-one) in the street.
- 2 Is there anything in this box?
- 3 There isn't anything (o There's nothing) in the fridge.
- 4 Nobody/No-one knows (that) I'm leaving tomorrow.
- 5 I went into a few shops but I didn't buy anything.
- 6 Liz doesn't want to see anybody/anyone.
- 7 'Who speaks Russian here?' 'Nobody/No-one.'
- 8 'What have you got in your hand?' 'Nothing.'
- 9 I didn't understand anything because they spoke (o were speaking) very quickly.
- 10 Is there anybody/anyone waiting for the doctor?

UNIDAD 79

79.1

- 2 something
- 3 somewhere
- 4 somebody/someone

79.2

- 2a Nowhere.
- 3a Nothing.
- 4a Nobody./No-one.
- 2b I'm not going anywhere.
- 3b I don't want anything.
- 4b I'm not looking for anybody/anyone.

79.3

- 3 anything
- 4 anything
- 5 somebody/someone
- 6 something
- 7 anybody/anyone ... nobody/no-one
- 8 anything
- 9 Nobody/No-one
- 10 anybody/anyone
- 11 Nothing

- 12 anywhere
- 13 somewhere
- 14 anything
- 15 anybody/anyone

79.4

- 2 anything to eat
- 3 nothing to do
- 4 anywhere to sit
- 5 something to drink
- 6 nowhere to stay
- 7 something to read
- 8 somewhere to play

79.5

- 1 Is there anybody/anyone here?
- 2 'Did you see anything strange?' 'No, nothing.'
- 3 There's somebody/someone in the house.
- 4 Are we going anywhere on Sunday?
- 5 It rained (o it was raining) yesterday. We didn't go anywhere. (o We went nowhere.)
- 6 Somebody/Someone has been in my bedroom. The window is open.
- 7 Is there anything interesting in this magazine?
- 8 Can you give me something to drink, please?

UNIDAD 80

80.1

2 Every day 4 Every room 3 every time 5 every word

80.2

2 every day 5 all day 3 all day 6 every day 7 all day

80.3

- 2 every 6 all 3 all 7 every 4 all 8 all
- 4 all 8 all 5 Every 9 every
- 80 4
- 2 everything
- 3 Everybody/Everyone
- 4 everything
- 5 everywhere
- 6 Everybody/Everyone
- 7 everywhere
- 8 Everything

80.5

2 is 5 has 3 has 6 was 4 likes 7 makes

80.6

- 1 I read the (news)paper every day.
- 2 All the students are in the library now (0 at the moment).
- 3 Every student has three lessons a week.
- 4 They go to France every summer.
- 5 She was awake all night.
- 6 We've worked hard all week.
- 7 Everything (that) I've bought (o I bought) is in the kitchen.
- 8 Do you go to the cinema every week?

- 9 I have (o take) a shower every
- 10 Every time I travel (0 go) by plane I get very nervous.

UNIDAD 81

81.1

- 3 Some
- 4 Most of
- 5 most
- 6 any of
- 7 all o all of
- 8 None of 9 any of
- 10 Most
- 11 most of
- 12 Some
- 13 All o All of
- 14 some of
- 15 most of

81.2

- 2 All of them.
- 3 Some of them.
- 4 None of them.
- 5 Most of them.6 None of it.

81.3

- 3 Some people ...
- 4 Some of the questions ... o Some questions ...
- 5 OK
- 6 All insects ...
- 7 OK (o ... all of these books)
- 8 Most of the students ... o Most students ...
- stud
- 10 ... most of the night

81.4

- 1 'Have you read any of these books?'
 'No, none.'
- 2 All school buses are yellow in the United States.
- 3 Most of my friends are Spanish.
- Some of them are from Madrid. 4 None of those shirts is/are clean.
- 5 Do you like any of these jackets?
- 6 None of my friends is a doctor (o are doctors).
- 7 Most of these students passed the exam.8 Some European countries are very

UNIDAD 82

- 82.1
- 3 Both 4 Neither
- 5 Neither
- 6 both 7 Either
- 8 neither of
- 9 Neither 10 either of
- 11 Both12 neither of
- 13 Both
- 14 either of

- 2 Both windows are open.
- 3 Neither man is wearing a hat.
- 4 Both men have (got) cameras. 0 ... are carrying cameras.
- 5 Both buses go to the airport. o ... are going to the airport.
- 6 Neither answer is right.

82.3

- 3 Both of them are students.
- 4 Neither of them has (got) a car.
- 5 Both of them live in London.
- 6 Both of them like cooking.
- 7 Neither of them can play the piano,
- 8 Both of them read newspapers.
- 9 Neither of them is interested in sport.

82.4

- 1 Both (of) my sisters (can) speak French, but neither of them has been to France.
- 2 There are two bathrooms in the house. You can use either.
- 3 Both (of) these shirts are cheap.
- 4 I don't like either of those cars. They're too small.
- 5 Both brothers are very intelligent.
- 6 'Would you like (some) tea or fruit juice?' 'Neither, thank you, but can I have a cup of coffee?'
- 7 We are interested in both possibilities.
- 8 You won't like either of the films. (0 ... either film.)

UNIDAD 83

83.1

- 2 many
- 3 much
- 4 many
- 5 many
- 6 much
- 7 much
- 8 many
- 9 How many
- 10 How much
- 11 How much
- 12 How many

83.2

- 2 much time
- 3 many countries
- 4 many people
- 5 much luggage
- 6 many times

83.3

- 2 a lot of interesting things
- 3 a lot of accidents
- 4 a lot of fun
- 5 a lot of traffic

83.4

- 3 a lot of snow
- 4 OK
- 5 a lot of money
- 6 OK
- 7 OK
- 8 a lot

83.5

- 3 She plays tennis a lot.
- 4 He doesn't use his car much. (o ... a lot.)

- 5 He doesn't go out much. (o ... a lot.)
- 6 She travels a lot.

83.6

- 1 'How much money do you want to spend?' 'Not much.' (o 'Not a lot.')
- 2 We've got a lot of exams this week.
- 3 'How many chairs do you need?'
 'Not many, three or four.' (o 'Not a lot ...')
- 4 Tom knows a lot of people, but he hasn't got many friends. (o ... a lot of friends.)
- 5 Rosa knows a lot of English, but not much French. (o ... not a lot of French.)
- 6 We've got a lot of coffee, but not much milk. (o ... not a lot of milk.)
- 7 Yesterday I didn't have much to do and I had a lot of free time.
- 8 There aren't many trees in this park. (o ... a lot of ...)
- 9 'Were there many people at the meeting?' 'Yes, a lot.'
 (0'... a lot of ...')

UNIDAD 84

84.1

- 2 a few 5 a little 3 a little 6 a few
- 4 a few

84.2

- 2 a little milk
- 3 A few days
- 4 a little Russian
- 5 a few friends
- 6 a few times
- 7 a few chairs
- 8 a little fresh air

84.3

- 2 very little coffee
- 3 very little rain
- 4 very few hotels
- 5 very little time
- 6 Very few people
- 7 very little work
- / very little work

84.4

- 2 A few 5 few
- 3 a little 6 a little
- 4 little 7 little

84.5

- 2 ... a little luck
- 3 ... a few things
- 4 OK
- 5 ... a few questions
- 6 ... few people

84.6

- 1 'Are there any eggs in the fridge?' 'A few.'
- 2 I have read a few interesting books this summer.
- 3 Lucy has got (o has) little free time.
- 4 I've got (o I have) a little money in the bank.
- 5 I'd like to buy a few shirts but I've got (o I have) very little money.
- 6 There's a little sugar in the kitchen.
- 7 I made a few friends when I was in the United States.

- 8 Carmen is worried. She's got a few problems with her family.
- 9 We've got (o We have) little information about the new teacher.
- 10 John is very rude. He's got (o He has) few friends.

UNIDAD 85

85.1

- 2 I like that green jacket.
- 3 Do you like classical music?
- 4 I had a wonderful holiday.
- 5 We went to a Chinese restaurant.

85.2

- 2 black clouds
- 3 long holiday
- 4 hot water
- 5 fresh air
- 6 sharp knife
- 7 dangerous job

85.3

- 2 It looks new.
- 3 I feel ill.
- 4 You look surprised.
- 5 They smell nice.
- 6 It tastes horrible.

85.4

- 2 It doesn't look new.
- 3 You don't sound American.
- 4 I don't feel cold.
- 5 They don't look heavy.
- 6 It doesn't taste good.

85.5

- 1 Do you like these black shoes?
- 2 I like this Italian wine. It's very good.
- 3 My job/work is easy, but it's very
- boring.
- 4 Are you very hungry?5 Your sister looks very young.
- 6 They live in an old house.
- 7 What are you cooking? It smells
- 8 Can you take the small glasses and the white plates to the dining-room?
- 9 This cake smells very good and
- tastes delicious.

 10 I have read a very interesting book.

UNIDAD 86

- **86.1**2 badly 5 fast
- 3 quietly 6 dangerously
- 4 angrily

06 0

- 2 Come quickly
- 3 work hard4 sleep well
- 5 win easily
- 6 Think carefully
- 7 know her very well8 explain things very clearly/well

- 2 angry
- 3 slowly
- 4 slow
- 5 careful

- 6 hard
- 7 suddenly
- 8 quiet
- 9 badly
- 10 nice (v. Unidad 85)

- 2 well
- 3 good
- 4 well
- 5 well
- 6 good ... good

86.5

- 1 Your parents speak Spanish very well.
- 2 The plane arrived/was late and we had to wait patiently.
- 3 Suddenly the light went out.
- 4 Drive carefully. This road is dangerous.
- 5 I write badly. I make a lot of mistakes.
- 6 Can you speak slowly, please? We can hardly understand you.
- 7 I don't like walking/to walk slowly.
- 8 The door opened suddenly.

UNIDAD 87

87.1

- 2 bigger
- 3 slower
- 4 more expensive
- 5 higher
- 6 more dangerous

87.2

- 2 stronger
- 3 happier
- 4 more modern
- 5 more important
- 6 better
- 7 larger
- 8 more serious
- 9 prettier
- 10 more crowded

87.3

- 2 hotter/warmer
- 3 more expensive
- 4 worse
- 5 further
- 6 more difficult o harder

87.4

- 3 taller
- 4 harder
- 5 more comfortable
- 6 better
- 7 nicer
- 8 heavier
- 9 more interested
- 10 warmer
- 11 better
- 12 bigger
- 13 more beautiful
- 14 sharper
- 15 more polite

87.5

- 1 Your car isn't very old. My car is older.
- 2 I didn't feel well this morning, but I feel better now.
- 3 This cheese is more expensive, but it tastes better.

- 4 I don't like buses. I always travel by train because it's faster and more comfortable.
- 5 I got up earlier yesterday and I was more tired in the evening.
- 6 These shoes are better, but they're / they are more expensive.
- 7 I have (o I've got) an easier job now.
- 8 The Central hotel is further, but it's cheaper.

UNIDAD 88

88.1

- 3 Liz is taller than Ben.
- 4 Liz starts work earlier than Ben.
- 5 Ben works harder than Liz.
- 6 Ben has got more money than Liz.
- 7 Liz is a better driver than Ben.
- 8 Ben is more patient than Liz.
- 9 Ben is a better dancer than Liz. / Ben dances better than Liz.
- 10 Liz is more intelligent than Ben.
- 11 Liz speaks French better than Ben. / Liz speaks better French than Ben. / Liz's French is better than Ben's.
- 12 Ben goes to the cinema more than Liz. / ... more often than Liz.

88.2

- 2 You're older than her. / ... than she
- 3 You work harder than me. / ... than I do.
- 4 You watch TV more than him. / ... than he does.
- 5 You're a better cook than me. / ... than I am. o You cook better than me. / ... than I do.
- 6 You know more people than us. / ... than we do.
- 7 You've got more money than them. / ... than they have.
- 8 You can run faster than me. / ... than I can.
- 9 You've been here longer than her. / ... than she has.
- 10 You got up earlier than them. / ... than they did.
- 11 You were more surprised than him. / ... than he was.

88.3

- 2 Jack's mother is much younger than his father.
- 3 My camera cost a bit more than yours./... than your camera. o My camera was a bit more expensive than...
- 4 I feel much better today than yesterday. / ... than I did yesterday. / ... than I felt yesterday.
- 5 It's a bit warmer today than yesterday. / ... than it was yesterday.
- 6 Ann is a much better tennis player than me / than I am. o Ann is much better at tennis than me / than I am. o Ann plays tennis much better than me / than I do.

88.4

1 The meeting was very long – more than two hours.

- 2 You can swim better than me (o than I can).
- 3 Antonio eats much more than you (o than you do).
- 4 We'll be in Madrid in less than three hours.
- 5 Japanese is much more difficult than English.
- 6 This flat is newer and a bit bigger than mine.
- 7 I think *Hamlet* is much more interesting than *King Lear*.
- 8 These trousers cost more money than I can afford.
- 9 They have (o They've got) more money than us (o than we have/do).

UNIDAD 89

00

- 2 A is longer than B but not as long as C.
- 3 C is heavier than A but not as heavy as B.
- 4 A is older than C but not as old
- 5 B has got more money than C but not as much as A. o ... but less (money) than A.
- 6 C works harder than A but not as hard as B.

00 0

- 2 Your room isn't as big as mine. / ... as my room.
- 3 I didn't get up as early as you. / ... as you did.
- 4 They didn't play as well as us. / ... as we did.
- 5 You haven't been here as long as me.
- 6 He isn't as nervous as her. / ... as she is.

89.3

- 2 as 6 than
- 3 than 7 as
- 4 than 8 than
- 5 as

- 2 Julia lives in the same street as Caroline.
- 3 Julia got up at the same time as Andrew.
- Andrew.
 4 Andrew's car is the same colour as Caroline's.

00 1

- 1 My brother isn't as intelligent as my
- 2 Tom doesn't eat as much fruit as Brian.
- 3 We've got (o We have) the same teacher as you.
- 4 In Barcelona there aren't as many theatres as in Madrid.5 Bill hasn't got (o doesn't have) as
- many friends as you (o as you have).

 6 I feel better than yesterday. I'm not
- 7 Sue doesn't earn as much as me (o as
- 8 We have the same teacher as last year.

90.1

- 2 C is longer than A.
 - D is the longest.
 - B is the shortest.
- 3 D is younger than C.
 - B is the youngest.
 - C is the oldest.
- 4 D is more expensive than A.
 - C is the most expensive.
 - A is the cheapest.
- 5 A is better than C.
- A is the best.
- D is the worst.

90.2

- 2 the happiest day
- 3 the best film
- 4 the most popular singer
- 5 the worst mistake
- 6 the prettiest village
- 7 the coldest day
- 8 the most boring person

90.3

2 Everest is the highest mountain in the world.

3-6

Alaska is the largest state in the USA. Brazil is the largest country in South America.

Jupiter is the largest planet in the solar system.

The Nile is the longest river in Africa. / ... in the world.

90.4

- 1 Madrid is the largest (o biggest) city in Spain.
- 2 'Have you got (o Do you have) (any) cheaper shoes?' 'These are the cheapest.'
- 3 It is the longest film (that) I've ever seen.
- 4 It is the most beautiful town (that) we've ever visited.
- 5 She's the best teacher in the school and the most intelligent person (that) I've ever met.
- 6 In this city the cathedral is older than the town hall, but the castle is the oldest building.

UNIDAD 91

91.1

- 2 enough chairs
- 3 enough paint
- 4 enough wind

91.2

- 2 The car isn't big enough.
- 3 His legs aren't long enough.
- 4 He isn't strong enough.

91.3

- 3 old enough
- 4 enough time
- 5 big enough
- 6 eat enough7 enough fruit
- 8 tired enough
- 9 practise enough

91.4

- 2 sharp enough to cut
- 3 warm enough to have
- 4 enough bread to make
- 5 well enough to win
- 6 enough time to read

91.5

- 1 There weren't enough chairs for everybody.
- 2 Have you got (o Do you have) enough food for two?
- 3 'Do you need (some/any) more paper?' 'No, thank you. I've got (o I have) enough.'
- 4 They haven't got (o They don't have) enough money to buy a house.
- 5 This place is big enough for the meeting.
- 6 We haven't got (o We don't have) enough rooms for your friends to stay.
- 7 Is there enough bread to make six sandwiches?
- 8 You don't eat enough fruit.

UNIDAD 92

92.1

- 2 too heavy
- 3 too low
- 4 too fast
- 5 too big
- 6 too crowded

92.2

- 3 enough
- 4 too many
- 5 too
- 6 enough
- 7 too much
- 8 enough
- 9 too
- 10 too many
- 11 too much

92.3

- 3 It's too far.
- 4 It's too expensive.
- 5 It isn't / It's not big enough.
- 6 It was too difficult.
- 7 It isn't good enough.
- 8 I'm too busy.
- 9 It was too long.

92.4

- 2 too early to go to bed.
- 3 too young to get married.
- 4 too dangerous to go out at night.
- 5 too late to phone Ann (now).
- 6 too surprised to say anything.

92.5

- 1 I can't buy that house. It's too expensive.
- 2 You work too much.
- 3 I think I've drunk too much coffee today.
- 4 There are too many people and we haven't got (0 we don't have) enough glasses.
- 5 I'm not feeling well. I've eaten (o I ate) too many cherries.
- 6 Sue is too busy to come to the cinema.
- 7 This book is too difficult for you to read.

8 They are (o They're) too old to play football.

UNIDAD 93

93.1

- 3 I like this picture very much.
- 4 Tom started his new job last week.
- 5 Ok
- 6 Jane bought a present for her friend. o Jane bought her friend a present.
- 7 I drink three cups of coffee every day.
- OV
- 9 I borrowed fifty pounds from my brother.

93.2

- 2 I wrote two letters this morning.
- 3 Paul passed the exam easily.
- 4 Ann doesn't speak French very well.
- 5 I did a lot of work yesterday.
- 6 Do you know London well?
- 7 We enjoyed the party very much.
- 8 I explained the problem carefully.
- 9 We met some friends at the airport.
- 10 Did you buy that jacket in England?
- 11 We do the same thing every day.12 I don't like football very much.

000

- 2 I arrived at the hotel early.
- 3 Julia goes to Italy every year.
- 4 We have lived here since 1988.
- 5 Sue was born in London in 1960.
- 6 Paul didn't go to work yesterday.
- 7 Ann went to the bank yesterday afternoon.
- 8 I had my breakfast in bed this morning.
- 9 Barbara is going to university in October.
- 10 I saw a beautiful bird in the garden this morning.
- 11 My parents have been to the United States many times.
- 12 I left my umbrella in the restaurant last night.
- 13 Are you going to the cinema tomorrow evening?14 I took the children to school this

morning.

- 93.4
 1 My husband likes French wine very
- much / a lot.
- 2 The film began/started at 7 (o'clock).
- 3 I saw Judith at the station yesterday.4 Juan went to London three months
- 5 I don't (o can't) understand her. She doesn't speak English very well.
- 6 We open the shop at 10 (o'clock).
- 7 I went to the concert on Saturday. 8 Are we going to the beach
- tomorrow?

 My parents were in Alicante in September.

UNIDAD 94

- 2 He always gets up early.
- 3 He's / He is never late for work.

- 4 He sometimes gets angry.
- 5 He often goes swimming.
- 6 He's / He is usually at home in the evenings.

- 2 Susan is always polite.
- 3 I usually finish work at 5 o'clock.
- 4 Jill has just started a new job.
- 5 I rarely go to bed before midnight.
- 6 The bus isn't usually late.
- 7 I don't often eat fish.
- 8 I will never forget what you said.
- 9 Have you ever lost your passport?
- 10 Do you still work in the same place?
- 11 They always stay in the same hotel.
- 12 Diane doesn't usually work on Saturdays.
- 13 Is Tina already here?
- 14 What do you usually have for breakfast?
- 15 I can never remember his name.

94.3

- 2 Yes, and I also speak French.
- 3 Yes, and I'm also hungry.
- 4 Yes, and I've also been to Ireland.
- 5 Yes, and I also bought some books.

94.4

- 1 They both play football. They're/ They are both students. They've both got cars./They both have cars.
- 2 They are/They're all married. They were all born in England. They all live in New York.

94.5

- 1 We don't always go to the same restaurant.
- 2 The boss has already arrived.
- 3 'Do you ever go to the theatre?'
 'Yes, often.'
- 4 'You never (tele)phone me.'
 'You are never at home.'
- 5 Enrique doesn't usually go to bed late.
- 6 Are you still working? It's very late.
- 7 The students have just arrived from the museum. They are all very tired.
- 8 I have never been to China.

UNIDAD 95

95.1

- 2 Do you still live in Clare Street?
- 3 Are you still a student?
- 4 Have you still got a motor-bike? / Do you still have ...?
- 5 Do you still go to the cinema a lot?
- 6 Do you still want to be a teacher?

95.2

- 2 He was looking for a job. He's/He is still looking (for a job). He hasn't found a job yet.
- 3 She was asleep/sleeping. o She was in bed. She's/She is still asleep/sleeping. o ... still in bed. She hasn't woken up yet. / She hasn't got up yet. / She isn't awake yet. / She isn't up yet.
- 4 They were having dinner. / They were eating. They're / They are still having dinner. / ... still eating. They haven't finished (dinner) yet. / They haven't finished eating yet.

95.3

- 3 Have you finished reading the newspaper yet? / Have you finished with the newspaper yet?
- 4 Has Brian already arrived? / Is Brian already here?
- 5 Are you ready (to go out) yet?
- 6 Is it already 5 o'clock?

95.4

- 3 She's/She has already gone/left.
- 4 I've already got one. / I already have one.
- 5 I've/I have already paid (it).
- 6 he already knows.

95.5

- 1 Have you finished your breakfast yet?
- 2 'Is Rosa still at the doctor's?' 'Yes. She hasn't come back yet (o ... still hasn't come back).'
- 3 I still have some money. I haven't spent it all yet.
- 4 We haven't had dinner yet. Jaime is still cooking.
- 5 Our friends have already arrived.
- 6 'What time does the plane from London arrive?' 'It has already landed.'
- 7 The train leaves in five minutes. Have you bought the tickets yet?
- 8 Paul is still working.

UNIDAD 96

96.1

- 2 He gave it to Gary.
- 3 He gave them to Sarah.
- 4 He gave it to his sister.
- 5 He gave them to Robert.
- 6 He gave it to a neighbour.

96.2

- 2 I gave Joanna a plant.
- 3 I gave Richard some gloves / a pair of gloves.
- 4 I gave Diane some chocolates / a box of chocolates.
- 5 I gave Rachel some flowers / a bunch of flowers.
- 6 I gave Kevin a pen.

96.

- 2 Can you lend me an umbrella?
- 3 Can you give me your address?
- 4 Can you lend me ten pounds?
- 5 Can you send me some information?
- 6 Can you show me the letter?
- 7 Can you get me some stamps?

96.4

- 2 lend you some money
- 3 send the letter to me
- 4 buy you a present
- 5 pass me the sugar 6 give it to her
- 7 the policeman my identity card

96.5

- 1 I lent Ann my camera. (o I lent my camera to Ann.)
- 2 Don't forget to send your parents a postcard. (o ... a postcard to your parents.)
- 3 Give your (tele)phone number to

- Isabel. (o Give Isabel your (tele)phone number.)
- 4 Tom hasn't seen (o didn't see) this book. I didn't show it to him.
- 5 I need your keys. Can you lend them to me?
- 6 'Have you seen Lucy?' 'Yes, I've given her your letter.' (o'I've given your letter to her.')
- 7 I like those flowers. I will give them to María.
- 8 'Where are your books?' 'I've lent them to Linda.'

UNIDAD 97

97.1

-	at	YX	at
4	on	12	in
5	in	13	on
6	in	14	or
7	on	15	at

11 at

- 8 on 16 at 9 at 17 at
- 9 at 1/ at 10 on 18 in

97.2

- 2 on 11 at 3 at 12 on
- 4 in 13 in 5 in 14 at
- 6 in 15 in
- 7 on 16 on 8 on 17 in
- 9 in 18 at 19 at

97.3

- 2 on Friday
- 3 on Monday
- 4 at 4 o'clock on Thursday / on Thursday at 4 o'clock
- 5 on Saturday evening
- 6 at 2.30 on Tuesday (afternoon) / on Tuesday (afternoon) at 2.30

07.4

- 2. Pill about you in three days
- 2 I'll phone you in three days.3 My exam is in two weeks.
- 4 Tom will be here in half an hour. / ... in 30 minutes.

97.5

- 2.5
- 3 in
- 4 (sin preposición)5 (sin preposición)
- 5 (6 in
- 7 at
- 8 (sin preposición)
- 9 (sin preposición)
- 10 on
- 11 in
- 12 at

1 We went to Italy in March.

- 2 My sister will be here on Tuesday.
- 3 I drink coffee in the morning, but I prefer tea in the afternoon.
- 4 They get up late on Sunday mornings.
- 5 Next Thursday is a holiday.
- 6 I saw you at the cinema on Wednesday afternoon.
- 7 I'll see you again at Christmas.

- 8 We'll be in Seville in a week.
- 9 What did you do last Sunday?
- 10 My birthday is on the twelfth of August.

UNIDAD 98

- 2 Alex lived in Canada until 1990.
- 3 Alex has lived in England since
- 4 Alice lived in France until 1991.
- 5 Alice has lived in Switzerland since
- 6 Carol worked in a hotel from 1990 to 1993.
- 7 Carol has worked in a restaurant since 1993.
- 8 Gerry was a teacher from 1983 to 1989.
- 9 Gerry has been a salesman since 1989.
- 11 Alex has lived in England for years.
- 12 Alice has lived in Switzerland for years.
- 13 Carol worked in a hotel for three
- 14 Carol has worked in a restaurant for years.
- 15 Gerry was a teacher for six years.
- 16 Gerry has been a salesman for

98.2

- 2 until 9 since 3 for 10 until 4 since 11 for 5 Until 12 until 6 for 13 Since 14 for
- 7 for 8 until

98.3

- 1 The bank opens from 9 (o'clock) until 2 (o'clock).
- 2 Sandra lived in Santander until 1997. She has lived (o has been living) in Valencia since that year.
- 3 Marta has worked in Barcelona for three months.
- 4 They've been studying (o They've studied) English for three years.
- 5 Sue waited (for) two hours until the doctor could see her (o for the doctor to see her).
- 6 The school will be closed for a month, until September.
- I worked for a firm in Valencia until I found a job in Madrid.
- 8 Liz has played the piano since she was a child.

UNIDAD 99

99.1

- 2 after lunch
- 3 before the end
- 4 during the course
- before they went to Australia
- 6 during the night
- 7 while you are waiting
- 8 after the concert

99.2

- 3 while 7 while 4 for 8 for 5 while 9 during
- 6 during 10 while

99.3

- 2 eating
- 3 answering
- 4 having/taking
- 5 finishing/doing
- 6 going/travelling

99,4

- 2 John worked in a bookshop for two years after leaving school.
- 3 Before going to sleep, I read a few pages of my book.
- After walking for three hours, we were very tired.
- 5 Let's have a cup of coffee before going out.

- Sally was very tired after the lesson.
- 2 Sandy fell asleep during the concert.
- 3 Mark fell while he was running.
- 4 I always get dressed before breakfast (o before I have/having breakfast).
- 5 What did you do after visiting the museum (o after you visited the museum)?
- 6 Alfonso (tele)phoned before coming (o before he came).
- 7 Your mother gave us a cup of tea while we were waiting for you.
- 8 They had (o took) a shower after playing football (o after they played football).
- 9 After watching (o she watched) television, she went to bed.
- 10 My grandfather was in France during the war.

UNIDAD 100

100.1

- 2 In the box.
- On the box.
- On the wall.
- 5 At the bus stop.
- 6 In the field.
- On the balcony.
- 8 In the pool.
- At the window.
- 10 On the ceiling.
- 11 On the table.
- 12 At the table.

100.2

- 2 in
- 3 on
- 4 in
- 5 on
- 6 at
- 7 in
- 8 in
- 9 at
- 10 at 11 in
- 12 at
- 13 on
- 14 at
- 15 on the wall ... in the living room

- 1 In 1997 I lived in Bristol.
- 2 The bank is at the end of this street.
- 3 I can't go in. There is a dog at the
- 4 Where are the keys, on the table or in the drawer?
- 5 I live here. You can stop at these traffic lights.
- 6 Is your sister the girl on the bicycle?
- 7 I don't like those pictures on that
- 8 The key is on the shelf, in a black

UNIDAD 101

101.1

- 2 At the airport.
- 3 In bed.
- 4 On a ship.
- 5 In the sky.
- 6 At a party.
- At the doctor's.
- 8 On the second floor.
- 9 At work.
- 10 On a plane.
- 11 In a taxi.
- 12 At a wedding.

101.2

- 2 in 10 in
- 3 in 11 in 4 at 12 on
- 5 on 13 on
- 6 at 14 at
- 7 in 15 in
- 8 at 16 on
- 9 at

101.3

- 1 I saw David at the concert.
- 2 'Rafa isn't at work.' 'He's at the doctor's.'
- 3 Yesterday we were at a birthday
- 'Luis wasn't at the airport.' 'He was at Carmen's.'
- 5 We will (We'll) stay at home on Saturday.
- 6 In 1996 Sandra was at university.
- 7 The River Nile is the longest in the world.
- 8 I met Susan on a plane.
- 9 Bruce is very tired. He's in bed now.
- 10 Melanie had an accident on the (o her) way to work.

UNIDAD 102

102.1

- 2 to 6 to
- 3 in 7 to 8 in
- 4 to 5 in

- 3 to
- 4 to
- 5 at home ... to work
- 6 at
- 7 (sin preposición)

- 8 to
- 9 at
- 10 at a restaurant ... to the hotel

102.3

- 2 to
- 3 to
- 4 in
- 5 to
- 6 to
- 7 at
- 8 to
- 9 to
- 10 at
- 10 at
- 11 at
- 12 to Mary's house ... at home
- 13 (sin preposición)
- 14 study at ... go to

102.4

- 1 to
- 2 (sin preposición)
- 3 at
- 4 in
- 5 to
- 6 (sin preposición)

102.5

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 to work.
- 3 at work.
- 4 to Canada.
- 5 to parties.
- 6 at a friend's house.

102.6

- 1 There are a lot of/many cinemas in the city centre.
- 2 What time did you arrive in Madrid?
- 3 Luis went to France yesterday.
- 4 We don't usually go to bed very late.
- 5 They are not at home. They've gone to the cinema.
- 6 It was very late when I arrived (o got) home.
- 7 I usually arrive at the office at 8.15.
- 8 We saw Laura at the party.

UNIDAD 103

103 1

- 2 next to / beside / by
- 3 in front of
- 4 between
- 5 next to / beside / by
- 6 in front of
- 7 behind
- 8 on the left
- 9 in the middle

103.2

- 2 behind
- 3 above
- 4 in front of
- 5 on
- 6 by / next to / beside
- 7 below / under
- 8 above
- 9 under
- 10 by / next to / beside
- 11 opposite
- 12 on

103.3

- 2 The fountain is in front of the theatre.
- 3 The bank/bookshop is opposite the theatre. o Paul's office is opposite the theatre. o The theatre is opposite ...
- 4 The bank/bookshop/ supermarket is next to ...
- 5 Paul's office is above the bookshop.
- 6 The bookshop is between the bank and the supermarket.

103 4

- 1 The bank is at the end of the road/street on the right.
- 2 Pablo sat (down) in front of me. Teresa was next to/beside/by Blanca, behind Vicente.
- 3 The supermarket is next to/beside/by the cinema, opposite the hospital.
- 4 Our house is behind the park, next to/beside/by the school.
- 5 There is a post box opposite the museum, in front of the library.
- 6 What are you wearing under your shirt?
- 7 This picture is nice/fine here, below/ under the lamp, between the two windows.

UNIDAD 104

104.1

- 2 Go under the bridge.
- 3 Go up the hill.
- 4 Go down the steps.
- 5 Go along this street.
- 6 Go into the hotel.
- 7 Go past the hotel.
- 8 Go out of the hotel.9 Go over the bridge.
- 10 Go through the park.

104.2

- 2 off
- 3 over
- 4 out of
- 5 across
- 6 round/around
- 7 through
- 8 or
- 9 round/around
- 10 into the house ... through a window

104.3

- 1 out of
- 2 round/around
- 3 in
- 4 from here to the airport
- 5 round/around
- 6 on/over
- 7 over
- 8 out of

104.4

- 1 The cat ran under the bed.
- 2 Suddenly Sue came into the room.
- 3 Where did you get off the bus?
- 4 We drove along the coast.
- 5 When we travelled to London last month we flew over Paris.
- 6 Liz ran across the road/street.
- 7 We drove past your house.
- 8 They walked from the river to the station.

UNIDAD 105

105.1

- 2 on time
- 3 on holiday
- 4 on the phone
- 5 on television

105.2

- 2 by
- 3 with
- 4 about
- 5 on
- 6 by
- 7 at
- 8 on
- 9 with
- 10 about grammar by Vera P. Bull

105.3

- 1 with 9 at
 2 without 10 by
 3 by 11 about
- 4 about 12 by 5 at 13 on 6 by 14 with
- 7 on 15 by 8 with 16 by

105.4

- 1 Rosa went on holiday to India at the age of 18.
- 2 You can get (o go) to the museum by
- 3 The man with the dark glasses is my
- 4 Do you usually go to work by car?
- 5 Have you read The Rainbow by
- D.H. Lawrence?

 6 Tom and I talked on the (tele)phone
- about the trip to Brighton.
 7 (The) intercity trains in Spain travel at 200 kilometres an hour and (they) are usually on time (o they usually
- arrive on time).

 8 'You look worried.' 'I'm thinking about Tom. I don't know anything about him.'

UNIDAD 106

UN

106.1 2 in 5 with

6 of

3 to

4 at

- **106.2** 2 at
- 3 to
- 4 about
- 5 of 6 of
- 7 from
- 8 in 9 of
- 10 about
- 11 for12 for getting angry with you

- 2 interested in going
- 3 good at getting
- 4 fed up with waiting 5 sorry for waking
- 283

106.4

- 2 Sue walked past me without speaking.
- 3 Don't do anything without asking me
- 4 I went out without locking the door.

106.5

- 1 I'm afraid of the dark.
- 2 This restaurant is famous for its
- 3 We are interested in buying a house in the country.
- 4 It's very nice/kind of John to come with us to the airport.
- 5 Pilar was fed up with this country. Now she lives in Los Angeles and she is married to an American.
- 6 Your sister is good at swimming.
- 7 Are you interested in the history of Spain?
- 8 (I'm) sorry about my mistakes. I'm very nervous.
- 9 David is sorry for not coming to your party. (o ... sorry he didn't come ...)
- 10 We can't go the cinema without asking permission.

UNIDAD 107

107.1

- 5 at 2 to
- 3 for 6 for
- 4 to

107.2

- 2 to
- 3 to
- 4 for
- 5 to
- 6 of/about
- 7 for
- 8 on
- 9 to 10 for
- 11 to
- 12 (sin preposición)
- 13 to
- 14 at
- 15 for

107.3

- 1 at 4 after 2 after 5 at
- 3 for 6 for

107.4

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 3 It depends on the programme.
- 4 It depends (on) what it is.
- 5 It depends on the weather.
- 6 It depends (on) how much you want.

- 1 I can't wait for you. I have to go.
- 2 I'm looking for the newspaper. Have you seen it?
- 3 Montse is angry because her sisters laughed at her.
- 4 Lola asked me for your (tele)phone number.

- 5 James talked/spoke to Sally about the trip to Brighton.
- 6 You can go with your friends. I'll look after the children.
- 7 Tom didn't have enough money, so I paid for the meal.

UNIDAD 108

108.1

- 2 went in
- 3 looked up
- 4 rode off
- 5 turned round/around o looked round/around
- 6 got off
- 7 sat down
- 8 got out

108.2

- 2 away/out
- 3 round/around
- 4 going out ... be back
- 5 down
- 6 over
- 7 back
- 8 in
- 9 up
- 10 going away ... coming back

108.3

- 2 Hold on
- 3 slowed down
- 4 takes off
- 5 get on
- 6 speak up
- 7 broken down 8 fall over / fall down
- 9 carried on
- 10 gave up

- 1 Goodbye! Come back soon!
- 2 The mirror was loose and it fell down.
- 3 I'm going. I'll be back at four (o'clock).
- 4 My parents get up late on Sundays.
- 5 Pascual walked away/off without speaking.
- 6 Amparo said goodbye and drove away/off.
- 7 We walked to the end of the street, turned round and came back.
- 8 Sandra was walking along the street. Suddenly a man snatched her bag and ran away/off.
- 9 Laura went in and sat down.
- 10 When I went out, I looked up and it was very cloudy.

UNIDAD 109

his sunglasses on.

109.1

- 2 She took off her hat. o She took her hat off.
- 3 He put down his bag. o He put his bag down.
- 4 She picked up the magazine. o She picked the magazine up. 5 He put on his sunglasses. o He put

6 She turned off the tap. o She turned the tap off.

- 2 He put his jacket on. He put it on.
- 3 She took off her glasses. She took them off.
- 4 Put your pens down. Put them down.
- 5 They gave the money back. They gave it back.
- 6 I turned off the lights. I turned them off.

109.3

- 2 take it back
- 3 picked them up
- 4 switched it off
- 5 bring them back

- 3 I knocked over a glass / I knocked a glass over
- 4 look it up
- 5 throw them away
- 6 fill it in
- 7 tried on a pair of shoes / tried a pair of shoes on
- 8 showed me round (o around)
- 9 gave it up o gave up (sin it)
- 10 put out your cigarette / put your cigarette out

109.5

- 1 Here's your sweater. Put it on.
- 2 It's dark. Turn on the light (o turn the light on), please.
- 3 Juan cleaned the shelves and then he put back the books (o put the books back).
- 4 Andrés read the book and then he took it back to the library.
- 5 Can you lend me some money? I'll give it back to you tomorrow.
- 6 I was tired, so I turned off the television (o I turned the television off) and went to bed.
- 7 Laura picked up the documents (o picked the documents up) and put them on her desk.
- 8 You can take off your jacket (o take your jacket off).
- 9 When you come tomorrow, don't forget to bring back my videos (o bring my videos back).
- 10 My glasses are on the floor. Can you pick them up, please?

UNIDAD 110

- 3 I went to the window and (I) looked
- 4 I wanted to phone you but I didn't have your number.
- 5 I jumped into the river and (I) swam to the other side.
- 6 I usually drive to work but I went by bus this morning.
- 7 Do you want me to come with you or shall I wait here?

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 because it was raining. / because the weather was bad.
- 3 but it was closed.
- 4 so he didn't eat anything. / so he didn't want anything to eat.
- 5 because there was a lot of traffic. / because the traffic was bad.
- 6 Sue said goodbye, got into her car and drove off/away.

Si es posible, enseñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 3 I went to the cinema but the film wasn't very good.
- 4 I went to a cafe and met some friends of mine.
- 5 There was a film on television, so I watched it.
- 6 I got up in the middle of the night because I couldn't sleep.

- 1 I didn't go to work on Friday because I had a temperature, but I felt better on Saturday.
- 2 My sister is a teacher, but she doesn't work in a school because she doesn't like children.
- 3 It was very hot so we closed the door and my mother turned on the air conditioning. o ... turned the air conditioning on.
- 4 I (tele)phoned Lorenzo but he wasn't at home, so I couldn't speak/talk to/with him.
- 5 My watch has stopped, so I can't tell you the time.
- 6 Robert lives in Windsor but (he) works in Eton.
- 7 Lucía wants to travel to Alaska because she loves fishing.
- 8 I often go the cinema, but I don't go to the theatre much.

UNIDAD 111

111.1

- 2 when they heard the news
- 3 they went to live in New Zealand
- 4 while they were away
- 5 before they came here
- 6 somebody broke into the house
- 7 they didn't believe me

- 2 If you pass the exam, you'll get a certificate.
- 3 If you fail the exam, you can do it again.
- 4 If you don't want this magazine, I'll throw it away.
- 5 If you want those pictures, you can have them.
- 6 If you're busy now, we can talk later.
- 7 If you're hungry, we can have lunch now.

111.3

- 2 I finish
- 3 it's
- 4 I'll be ... she leaves
- 5 stops
- 6 is

- 7 We'll come ... we're
- 8 Will you go / they invite
- 9 I'll give ... I go

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas.

- 2 you finish your work?
- 3 you get ready.
- 4 it's sunny.
- 5 I won't have much free time.
- 6 I'll help you.
- 7 I come back?

111.5

- 1 When I got to (o arrived at) the station, the train was waiting.
- 2 When the film finishes, don't forget to turn off the television (o turn the television off).
- 3 I can't buy anything until you give me some money.
- 4 If we win the lottery, we'll buy a new
- 5 Rob, clean your teeth before you go
- 6 Close the windows and door if you're
- 7 We'll buy a new car when we have more money.

UNIDAD 112

112.1

- 3 wanted
- 4 had
- 5 was/were
- 6 didn't enjoy
- 7 could
- 8 spoke
- 9 didn't have

- 3 I'd go / I would go
- 4 she knew
- 5 we had
- 6 you won
- 7 I wouldn't stay
- 8 we lived
- It would be
- 10 the salary was/were
- 11 I wouldn't know
- 12 would you change

112.3

- 2 I'd watch it / I would watch it
- 3 we had some pictures on the wall
- 4 the air would be cleaner
- 5 every day was/were the same
- 6 I'd be bored / I would be bored
- 7 we had a bigger house / we bought a bigger house
- 8 we would/could buy a bigger house

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas:

- 2 I'd go to Antarctica
- 3 I didn't have any friends
- 4 I had enough money
- 5 I'd call the police 6 there were no guns

- 112.5
- 1 If you were 60 (years old), you wouldn't run so fast.
- 2 Would Jenny get/be angry if we didn't (tele)phone her to go to the cinema?
- 3 The children would be happy if we took them to the cinema.
- 4 If it wasn't (o weren't) cold, we would go for a walk.
- Your sister would be happier if she didn't have so many problems.
- 6 If we lived in London we would go to the theatre more often.
- 7 If I wasn't (o weren't) so tired I would help you.

UNIDAD 113

113.1

- 2 A butcher is a person who sells meat.
- 3 A musician is a person who plays a musical instrument.
- 4 A patient is a person who is ill in hospital.
- 5 A dentist is a person who looks after your teeth.
- 6 A fool is a person who is very stupid.
- 7 A genius is a person who is very intelligent.
- 8 A liar is a person who doesn't tell the truth.

- 2 The woman who opened the door was wearing a yellow dress.
- 3 Most of the students who took the exam passed (it).
- 4 The policeman who stopped our car wasn't very friendly.

- 6 which
- 2 who
- 3 which 7 who
- 4 which 8 who 5 who 9 which
- that también es correcto en estas frases.

- 3 ... a machine that/which makes
- 4 OK (which también es correcto)
- 5 ... people who/that never stop
- 6 OK (who también es correcto)
- 7 OK (that también es correcto)
- 8 ... the sentences that/which are wrong.

- 1 Do you know the woman who is waiting?
- 2 In the park there's a tree that (o which) is very old.
- 3 I've got / have a grammar book that (o which) will help us. 4 I've got / have a brother who lives
- in Australia. 5 Is this the train that (o which) stops
- at Reading? 6 This is the letter that (o which) arrived yesterday.
- 7 Yesterday I went to the cinema with somebody/someone who knows

- 8 Where is the lift that (o which) isn't working / doesn't work?
- 9 Do you know anybody/anyone who speaks Italian?
- 10 This is the car which (o that) won five races in 1996.

UNIDAD 114

114.1

- 2 I've lost the pen you gave me.
- 3 I like the jacket Sue is wearing.
- 4 Where are the flowers I gave you?
- 5 I didn't believe the story he told us.
- 6 How much were the oranges you bought?

114.2

- 2 The meal you cooked was excellent.
- 3 The shoes I'm wearing aren't very comfortable.

4 The people we invited to dinner didn't come.

114.3

- 2 Who are the people you spoke to?
- 3 Did you find the keys you were looking for?
- 4 The house they live in is too small for them.
- 5 The map I looked at wasn't very clear.
- 6 I fell off the chair I was sitting on.
- 7 The bus we were waiting for was very late.
- 8 Who is the man Linda is dancing with?

114.4

- 2 What's the name of the restaurant where you had dinner?
- 3 Do you like the village where you live?
- 4 How big is the factory where you work?

- 1 This is the car (that) I bought last week.
- 2 Here is the key (that) we are looking for.
- 3 'Who is Bruce? 'He's the boy (that/who) I go (o am going) out with.'
- 4 I've got / I have a friend who/that lived in Colombia for ten years.
- 5 I liked the letter (that) you sent me.
- 6 Japan is a country (that) I've always been interested in.
- 7 Those are the girls (that/who) I told you about.
- 8 I was in a village where there aren't any (o there are no) hotels.
- 9 Do you like the shoes (that) I gave you?
- 10 I know a restaurant which/that is open all night.
- 11 Sharon is the girl (that/who) I share a flat with.

Soluciones a los ejercicios complementarios

- •
- 3 Kate is a doctor.
- 4 The children are asleep.
- 5 Bill isn't hungry.
- 6 The books aren't on the table.
- 7 The hotel is near the station.
- 8 The bus isn't full.
- 2
- 3 she's/she is
- 4 Where are
- 5 Is he
- 6 It's/It is
- 7 I'm/I am o No, I'm not. I'm a student.
- 8 What colour is
- 9 Is it
- 10 Are you
- 11 How much are
- 3
- 3 He's/He is having a bath.
- 4 Are the children playing?
- 5 Is it raining?
- 6 They're/They are coming now.
- 7 Why are you standing here? I'm/I am waiting for somebody.
- 4
- 4 Chris doesn't want
- 5 Do you want
- 6 Does Ann live
- 7 Sarah knows
- 8 I don't travel
- 9 do you usually get up
- 10 They don't go out
- 11 Tim always finishes
- 12 does Jill do ... She works
- 5
- 3 She's/She is a student.
- 4 She hasn't got a car.
- 5 She goes out a lot.
- 6 She's got / She has got a lot of friends.
- 7 She doesn't like London.
- 8 She likes dancing.
- 9 She isn't / She's not interested in sport.
- 6
- 1 Are you married? Where do you live? Have you got / Do you have any children? How old is she?
- 2 How old are you? What do you do? / Where do you work? / What's your job? Do you like/enjoy your job? Have you got / Do you have a car? Do you (usually) go to work by car?
- 3 What's his name? / What's he called? What does he do? / What's his job? Does he live/work in London?
- 7
- 4 Sonia is 32 years old.
- 5 I've got / I have three sisters.
- 6 We often watch TV in the evening.
- 7 Ann never wears a hat.
- 8 A bicycle has got two wheels.
- 9 These flowers are beautiful. 10 Mary speaks German very well.
- 8
- 3 are you cooking?
- 4 plays

- 5 I'm going
- 6 It's raining
- 7 I don't watch
- 8 we're looking
- 9 do you pronounce

9

- 2 we go
- 3 is shining
- 4 are you going
- 5 do you go
- 6 She writes
- 7 I never read
- 8 They're watching
- 9 She's talking
- 10 do you usually have
- 11 He's visiting
- 12 I don't drink
- 10
- 2 went
- 3 found
- 4 was
- 5 had
- 6 told
- 7 gave
- 8 were
- 9 thought
- 10 invited
- 11
- 3 He was good at sport.
- 4 He played football.
- 5 He didn't work hard at school.
- 6 He had a lot of friends.
- 7 He didn't have a bicycle.
- 8 He wasn't a quiet child.
- 12
- 3 How long were you there? / How long did you stay there?
- 4 Did you like/enjoy Amsterdam?
- 5 Where did you stay?
- 6 Was the weather good?
- 7 When did you get/come back?

42

- 3 I forgot
- 4 did you get
- 5 I didn't speak
- 6 Did you have
- 7 he didn't go
- 8 she arrived
- 9 did Robert live
- 10 The meal didn't cost

14

- 2 were working
- 3 opened
- 4 rang ... was cooking
- 5 heard ... looked
- 6 was looking ... happened
- 7 wasn't reading ... was watching
- 8 didn't read
- 9 finished ... paid ... left
- 10 saw ... was walking ... was waiting

15

- 3 is playing
- 4 gave
- 5 doesn't like
- 6 did your parents go 7 saw ... was driving
- 8 Do you watch
- 9 were you doing

- 10 goes
- 11 'm/am trying
- 12 didn't sleep

16

- 3 it's/it has just finished/ended.
- 4 I've/I have found them!
- 5 I haven't read it.
- 6 Have you seen her?
- 7 I've/I have had enough.
- 8 Have you (ever) been to Sweden?
- 9 We've/We have (just) been to the cinema.
- 10 They've/They have gone to a party.
- 11 He's/He has just woken up.
- 12 How long have you lived here? 0 ... have you been living here?
- 13 we've/we have known each other for a long time.
- 14 It's/It has been raining all day. o It has rained all day. o It has been horrible/bad all day.

17

- 3 has been
- 4 for
- 5 since
- 6 has he lived / has he been / has he been living
- 7 600
- 8 have been

40

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos

- modelos de respuestas.
- 3 I've just started this exercise.4 I've met Julia a few times.
- 5 I haven't had dinner yet.
- 6 I've never been to Australia.
- 7 I've lived here since I was born.8 I've lived here for three years.

0 1

- 19
- 3 bought
- 4 went 5 've/have read o 've/have finished
- with
- 6 haven't started (it) o haven't begun
- 7 was
- 8 didn't see 9 left
- 10 's/has been

- 20
- 3 He's/He has already gone.
- 4 she went at 4 o'clock.5 How many times have you been
- 6 I haven't decided yet.
- 7 It was on the table last night.
- 8 I've just eaten.
- 9 What time did they arrive?

21

- 1 When was the last time? o When did you go the last time?
- 2 How long have you had it? I bought it yesterday.
- 3 How long have you lived / have you been living there? Before that we lived in Mill Road. How long did you live in Mill Road?

- 4 How long have you worked / have you been working there? What did you do before that? I was a taxi driver. o I worked as a taxi driver.

Si es posible, enséñale tus respuestas a alguien que hable inglés. Aquí tienes algunos modelos de respuestas.

- 2 I didn't go out last night.
- 3 I was at work yesterday afternoon.
- 4 I went to a party a few days ago.
- 5 It was my birthday last week.
- 6 I went to America last year.

23

- 9 C 2 B 3 D 10 D
- 4 A 11 A
- 5 A 12 C 6 D
- 13 B 7 C 14 C
- 8 B 15 A

24

- 1 was damaged ... be knocked down
- 2 was built ... is used ... is being
- 3 is called ... be called ... was changed
- 4 have been made ... are produced

- 2 is visited
- 3 were damaged
- 4 be built
- 5 is being cleaned
- 6 be forgotten
- 7 has already been done
- 8 be kept
- 9 Have you ever been bitten
- 10 was stolen

- 2 My car was stolen last week.
- 3 You're/You are wanted on the
- 4 The bananas have been eaten.
- 5 The machine will be repaired.
- 6 We're/We are being watched.
- 7 The food has to be bought.

27

- 3 pushed
- 4 was pushed
- 5 has taken

- 6 is being repaired
- 7 invented
- 8 was the camera invented
- 9 did they send / have they sent

10 be sent

28

- 2 B 8 B
- 9 B 3 A
- 10 A 4 C 5 B
- 11 B 6 C 12 C
- 7 C

- 1 I stayed
 - did you do
 - I watched
 - Are you going
 - I'm going
 - are you going to see
 - I don't know.
 - I haven't decided
- 2 have you been
- We arrived
- are you staying / are you going to
- stay
- do you like
- we're having
- 3 I've just remembered Jill phoned
- She always phones ... Did she leave she wants
- I'll phone ... Do you know
- I'll get
- 4 I'm going ... Do you want
 - are you going
 - Have you ever eaten
- I've been ... I went
- 5 I've lost ... Have you seen
- You were wearing ... I came
- I'm not wearing
- Have you looked / Did you look
- I'll go

30

- 2 A 11 B
- 3 B 12 A
- 4 C 13 C
- 5 B 14 B
- 6 C 15 C
- 7 B 16 A
- 8 A 17 C 9 C 18 B
- 10 A

- 2 a car
- 3 the fridge
- 4 a teacher
- 5 school
- 6 the cinema
- 7 a taxi
- the piano
- computers
- 10 the same

32

- 4 a horse
- 5 The sky
- 6 a tourist
- 7 for lunch (-)
- 8 the first President of the United States
- 9 a watch
- 10 remember names (-)
- 11 the next train
- 12 writes letters (-)
- 13 the garden
- 14 the Majestic Hotel
- 15 ill last week (-) ... to work (-)
- 16 the highest mountain in the world
- 17 to the radio ... having breakfast (-)
- 18 like sport (-) ... is basketball (-)
- 19 a doctor ... an art teacher
- 20 the second floor ... the top of the stairs ... on the right
- After dinner (-) ... watched television (-)
- 22 a wonderful holiday in the south of France (-)

33

- 2 in 12 at
- 3 on 13 at
- 4 at 14 in
- 5 on 15 at
- 6 in 16 on
- since 17 by
- 8 on 18 for ... on
- 9 by 19 to ... in 20 at ... in
- 10 in 11 for

Indice analítico

Los números se refieren a las Unidades, no a las páginas.

a/an 65, 66	at y to 102	decide (decide to) 52A
a y some 68–69	at the age of 105B	defectivos, verbos – ver verbos modales
about 105E	auxiliares – ver verbos auxiliares	depend (depend on) 107C
above 103E	away	did
across 104	run away / throw away etc. (PHRASAI.	didn't en la negación 13, 24D, 40C,
activa y pasiva, voces Apéndice 1 adjetivos 85	verbs) 108, Apéndice 7	43B, 51B did en la interrogación 13, 24D, 40C,
adjetivos y adverbios (quick/quickly)	back come back / give back etc	44B, 51B
86	(PHRASAL VERBS) 108-109,	different (different from) 106A
comparativos (older / more expensive)	Apéndice 7	directo e indirecto, estilo
87–89	bad (bad at) 106A	He said that / He told me that 50
superlativos (the oldest / the most	be (infinitivo de am/is/are)	He told me to 53B
expensive) 90	am/is/are 1-3	do/does 57
get + adjetivo (get tired etc.) 56B	am/is/are + -ing (PRESENT	don't/doesn't en la negación 6, 24D,
adjetivos/determinantes posesivos	CONTINUOUS) 4–5, 14A, 24A, 27,	40C, 43B, 51B
(my/your/her etc.) 60–62	51D	do/does en la interrogación 7, 24D, 40C,
something/anybody etc. + adjetivo	was/were 11	44B, 51B
79C	was/were + -ing (PAST CONTINUOUS)	do y make 57
adjetivo + preposición (good at etc.) 106A	14, 24A, 51D	down 104
adverbios 86	have/has been (PRESENT PERFECT)	sit down / put down etc. (PHRASAL
orden de las palabras (always/usually/	16–19	VERBS) 108–109, Apéndices 6–7
often etc.) 94	voz pasiva 22–23, Apéndice 1	during 99
advise (advise somebody to) 53B	will be 29	and when C2C
afraid (afraid of) 3A, 11B, 106A	because 110	each other 63C
after 99, 111	been	early 86C
ago 20B	have/has been (PRESENT PERFECT) 16–19	either
all	been y gone 18C	either y too 42A either (of) 82
all y every etc. 80 all (of) 81	there has/have been 38B	enjoy
orden de las palabras 94	before 99, 111	enjoy -ing 52B
along 104	begin (begin to o begin -ing) 52C	enjoy myself/yourself etc. 63A
already 95C	behind 103A	enough 91
already + PRESENT PERFECT 17B	below 103E	enough y too 92D
orden de las palabras 94	beside 103A	estilo indirecto – ver directo e indirecto,
also (orden de las palabras) 94	best 90B	estilo
always	better 87D	ever
always + PRESENT SIMPLE 6C	between 103A	Have you ever? 18
orden de las palabras 94	bit (a bit older/a bit bigger etc.) 88D	superlativo + ever 90E
am/is/are 1-3	born 22C	orden de las palabras 94
am/is/are + -ing (PRESENT	both 82	every 80
CONTINUOUS) 4-5, 24A, 27, 51D	orden de las palabras 94	everybody/everyone/everything/
there is / there are 37	but 110	everywhere 80C
an - ver a	by 105C	exclamaciones (What a !) 66A
and 110	by detrás de la voz pasiva (I was bitten by	expect (somebody to) 53B
angry (angry with/about) 106A	a dog) 22D	
another 65A	by myself / by yourself etc. 63B	famous (famous for) 106A
any	by (= al lado de, cerca de) 103C	far
any y some 76		How far is it? 39A, 47D
not + any 77	can/can't 32	far – further 87B
any y no 77	caso posesivo 64, Apéndice 4.5	fast 86C
any (of) 81	comparativos (older / more expensive	fed up (fed up with) 106A
anybody / anyone / anything 76D,	etc.) 87–89	few / a few 84
78–79 anywhere 79	condicional (if) 111–112 If I do 111	finish (finish -ing) 52B for
apóstrofo 's (I'm, it's etc.) Apéndice 4	If I did 112	for ten minutes / for three years etc.
apóstrofo 's (my brother's car) 64	conjunciones 110–112	20, 98D
are - ver am/is/are	before, while, after 99	for, since y ago 20
around 104, 108, Apéndice 7	and/but/or/so/because 110	for y to 54B
arrive 102C	when/before/while/after/until 111	go for a walk etc. 55C
articulos (a/an/the) 65-66, 68-73	if 111–112	forget (forget to) 52A
a/an 65, 66, 68-69	contables e incontables (sustantivos)	frase, orden de las palabras en la 93–94
the 70–73	68–69	from 98A, 104
as (not as as) 89, Apéndice 8	continue (continue to o continue -ing)	front (in front of) 103A–B
ask	52C	further 87B
ask somebody to 53B	contracciones (I'm, it's, you've etc.)	futuro 27-30
ask somebody for 107A	Apéndice 4	I'm working tomorrow (PRESENT
at	could/couldn't 32C-D	continuous) 27
at 8 o'clock / at night etc. 97	countable y uncountable (sustantivos)	The concert starts at 7.30 (PRESENT
at the bus stop / at work etc. 100-101	68-69	SIMPLE) 27C

I'm going to (do something) 28	if I had / if we went etc. 112	laugh (laugh at) 107A
will 29–30	in	learn (learn to) 52A
shall 29D, 30C	in April / in summer etc. 97	left (on the left) 101C, 103A
presente con valor de futuro detrás de when/before/while etc. 111B	in five minutes / in three years etc. 97E	lend (lend something to somebody) 96
futuro en oraciones con if 111C	in a room / in hospital etc. 100–101	less 88C
idea of orderones con it 1110	in y to 102 in front of 103A–B	let 53D
genitivo sajón 64, Apéndice 4.5	put something in 104	like (What is it like?) 46B like (verbo)
gerundio – ver -ing	go in / fill in etc. (PHRASAL VERBS) 108,	would like 36, 52D, 53A
get 56	Apéndice 7	do you like? y would you like? 36C
get to + (lugar) 56C, 102C	incontables y contables, sustantivos	like to o like -ing 52C
get on/get up etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	68–69	listen (listen to) 107A
108, Apéndice 6	indirectas, preguntas (Do you know what	little / a little 84
give	? etc.) 49	look
give something to somebody/give somebody something 96	indirecto, estilo – ver directo e indirecto,	look + adjetivo (look tired etc.) 85D
give up / give back etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	estilo	look at/for/after 107B
109, Apéndices 6–7	infinitivo (do/see/play etc.) infinitivo sin 'to' (do/see etc.) e infinitivo	look out/up (PHRASAL VERBS) 108,
go 55	con 'to' (to do/to see etc.) 51–53	Apéndices 6–7 lot (a lot of) 83, Apéndice 8
go -ing (go swimming etc.) 55D	can/will/should etc. + infinitivo sin 'to'	love 52C-D
go home / go to work / go to the	51B	1010 320-10
cinema 71	verbos seguidos de infinitivo con 'to' (want	make 57
go in / go back etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	to go, etc.) 51C, 52, 53	make somebody do something 53D
108	infinitivo y forma -ing (do/doing etc.)	make y do 57
going to (I'm going to do something) 28	51–52	many
gone y been 18C	I went to the shop to buy (infinitivo de	many y much 83, Apéndice 8
good	finalidad) 54	not as many (as) 89B, Apéndice 8
good y well 86D good at 106A	infinitivo y for 54B	too many 92C, Apéndice 8
got at 106A	adjetivo + infinitivo (it's easy to) 39B	married (married to) 106A
PAST SIMPLE de get 12C, 56	something to eat / nowhere to go etc. 79D	may 31D
have/has got 10, 58A	-ing (doing/playing/going etc.)	me/you/him etc. (pronombres personales) 59, 62
0	am/is/are + -ing (PRESENT	middle (in the middle of) 103A
had	CONTINUOUS) 4-5, 24A, 27, 51D	might 31
PAST SIMPLE de have 12C	was/were +-ing (PAST CONTINUOUS) 14,	mind (I don't mind -ing) 52B
had to 35D	24A, 51D	mine/yours/hers etc. (pronombres posesivos)
He said he had (done something) 50,	-ing e infinitivo (do/doing etc.) 51-52	61–62
Apéndice 1.1	verbos seguidos de -ing (enjoy -ing etc.)	modales, verbos (will, can, might etc.)
hard 86C	52B-C	29–36, 51B
has – ver have hate 52C–D	go -ing (go swimming etc.) 55D	more 87C, 88
have/has 10, 58	preposiciones + -ing 99D, 106	most
have got / has got 10, 58A	interested (interested in) 106A interrogación 44–47	most (of) 81
have done / have been etc. (PRESENT	am/is/are ? 2	the most expensive / the most difficult etc. 90
PERFECT) 16-19, 24C	do/does ? (PRESENT SIMPLE) 8, 44B	much
have to 35	did ? (PAST SIMPLE) 13, 44B	much y many 83, Apéndice 8
there has/have been 38B	Why don't ? / Why isn't ? etc. 44C	much bigger / much more expensive
have breakfast / have a shower etc.	Who saw you? / Who did you see? 45	etc. 88D
58B	preposiciones en posición final	not as much (as) 89B, Apéndice 8
her 59–60, 62	(Who is she talking to?) 46	too much 92C, Apéndice 8
hers 61–62	What ? / Which ? / How ? 47	must 33
herself 63 him 59, 62	How long does it take? 48	mustn't 33C
himself 63	Do you know where ? (preguntas	must y should 34E
his 60-62	indirectas) 49 Have you? / Are you? etc. 41A	must y have to 35D
holiday (on holiday) 55B, 105A	do you? / isn't it? etc. (QUESTION	my/your/his etc. (determinantes/
home 55A, 71A, 102C	TAGS) 41B	adjetivos posesivos) 60, 62 myself/yourself etc. (pronombres
get home 56C, 102C	into 104	reflexivos) 63
hope (hope to) 52A	is - ver am/is/are	Tellenivosy 03
how 47	it 39, 59B	need
How long have you? (PRESENT	it is y there is 37B, 39A	needn't 33D
PERFECT) 19	it's e its 60C	need to 52A
how big? / how old? / how far? etc.	its 60	negación 43
47D		negación e interrogación 44C
How long does it take? 48	just	no y none 77
how much? / how many? 83A, Apéndice 8	just + PRESENT PERFECT 17A	not + any 77–78
Apendice o	orden de las palabras 94	neither
L/you/he/she etc. (pronombres	kind (kind to somebody/kind of	Neither am I / Neither do I etc. 42B
personales) 59, 62	somebody) 106A	neither (of) 82
if 111–112	know (Do you know where ?) 49	never + PRESENT SIMPLE 6C
Do you know if? 49C		never + PRESENT PERFECT 18B
if we go / if you see etc. 111	late 86C	orden de las palabras 94

orden de las palabras 94

next to 103A	out of 104	de posición (under/behind/opposite etc.)
nice (nice to somebody / nice of	go out / put out etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	103
somebody) 106A	108, Apéndices 6-7	de movimiento (up/over/through etc.) 104
no (no money / no friends etc.) 77A-B	over 104	by 103C, 105C
nobody/no-one/nothing 78-79	climb over / knock over etc. (PHRASAL	with/without 66A, 105D
no-one y none 77C	verbs) 108, Apéndices 6-7	about 105E
nombres de lugares (con y sin the) 73		preposiciones + -ing (in -ing/without
none (of) 77B-C, 81B-C	pair (a pair of) 67B	-ing etc.) 99D, 106B
nor (Nor am I / Nor do I etc.) 42B	participio pasado (cleaned/done/seen etc.)	adjetivo + preposición (afraid of etc.)
nowhere 79	25	106A
	en el PRESENT PERFECT (I have cleaned)	verbo + preposición (listen to / wait for
of	16, 24C	etc.) 107A preposiciones en posición final (Who is she
the roof of the building etc. 64C	en la voz pasiva (the room was cleaned)	talking to?) 46
the of 73F	22–23, 24B, Apéndice 1	preposiciones en oraciones de relativo
off 104	regular (cleaned) e irregular (seen)	(the man she is talking to) 114B
get off / turn off etc. (PHRASAL VERBS) 108–109, Apéndice 6	25A–B, Apéndices 2–3	PRESENT CONTINUOUS (am/is/are + -ing)
offer to 52A	pasado – ver past simple, present perfect y past continuous	4–5, 24A, 51D
often	pasiva, voz 22, 23	negación (I'm not -ing) 4
often + PRESENT SIMPLE 6C	past (preposición) 104	interrogación (are you -ing?) 5
orden de las palabras 94	PAST CONTINUOUS (was/were + -ing)	PRESENT CONTINUOUS (I am doing) y
on	14-15, 24A, 51D	PRESENT SIMPLE (I do) 9
on Monday / on 25 April etc. 97	PAST CONTINUOUS (I was doing) y PAST	PRESENT CONTINUOUS en voz pasiva 23A,
on the table / on the wall etc. 100–101	SIMPLE (I did) 15	Apéndice 1.1
on the left / right 101C, 103A	PAST CONTINUOUS en voz pasiva	PRESENT CONTINUOUS con significado
on holiday / on television etc. 105A	Apéndice 1.1	futuro (What are you doing
on y off 104	PAST PERFECT	tomorrow?) 27
go on (holiday / a trip etc.) 55B	He said he had (done something) 50	PRESENT PERFECT (I have done) 16–21,
get on / put on etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	voz activa y voz pasiva Apéndice 1.1	24C
108-109, Apéndices 6-7	PAST SIMPLE (I did/cleaned/saw etc.)	PRESENT PERFECT + just 17A
one/ones 75	12–13	PRESENT PERFECT + already 17B
opposite 103B	negación (didn't) 13, 43B	PRESENT PERFECT + yet 17C-D, 95B Have you ever? 18
or 110A-B	interrogación (did ?) 13, 44B	gone y been 18C
oraciones	was/were 11	How long have you? 19
causales (because) 110D	verbos regulares (cleaned) e irregulares	PRESENT PERFECT + for/since 19–20
condicionales (if) 111–112	(saw) 12B-C, Apéndices 2-3	PRESENT PERFECT continuous (I have
consecutivas (so) 110C	PAST SIMPLE + ago 20C	been -ing) 19B
finales (I went to the shop to buy)	PAST SIMPLE (I did) y PRESENT PERFECT	PRESENT PERFECT (I have done) y PAST
54	(I have done) 21	SIMPLE (I did) 21
de relativo 113–114	PAST SIMPLE (I did) y PAST CONTINUOUS (I was doing) 15	PRESENT PERFECT en voz pasiva 23B,
temporales 98, 99, 111 orden de las palabras en la frase 94	PAST SIMPLE en voz pasiva (the room was	Apéndice 1.1
interrogaciones 44–46	cleaned) 22, 24B, Apéndice 1.1	verbos regulares e irregulares 16B, 25,
interrogación de am/is/are 2	if + PAST SIMPLE (if I had / if he went)	Apéndices 2–3
interrogación del PRESENT CONTINUOUS	113	PRESENT SIMPLE (I work / she works etc.)
5B	pay (pay for) 107A	6-8, 24D
interrogación del PRESENT SIMPLE 8B	people 67C-D	negación (don't/doesn't) 7, 43B
interrogación del PAST SIMPLE 13D	personales, pronombres (I/me/you etc.)	interrogación (do/does ?) 8, 44B
interrogación de la voz pasiva 22–23	59, 62	PRESENT SIMPLE + always/usually/never etc. 6C
Who is she talking to? / What is it	persuade (persuade somebody to) 53B	PRESENT SIMPLE (I do) y PRESENT
like? (preposición en posición final) 46	PHRASAL VERBS (get up / put on etc.)	CONTINUOUS (I am doing) 9
Do you know where ? (preguntas	108-109, Apéndices 6-7	PRESENT SIMPLE en voz pasiva (the room
indirectas) 49	plan to 52A	is cleaned) 22, 24B, Apéndice 1.1
verbo + objeto + infinitivo (I want her to	plural de los sustantivos (cup → cups /	PRESENT SIMPLE con significado futuro
be happy) 53	$man \rightarrow men \ etc.) 67$	(The concert starts at 7.30) 27C
wait for somebody/something to	police (plural) 67D	PRESENT SIMPLE detrás de when/while
54C	posesivos, determinantes/adjetivos	etc. 111B
posición del adjetivo 85B-D	(my/your/his etc.) 60, 62	PRESENT SIMPLE detrás de if 111C
enough (warm enough / enough for	posesivos, pronombres (mine/yours/his	promise (promise to) 52A
somebody to) 91	etc.) 61, 62	pronombres
posición del verbo y del objecto 93A	prefer 52C–D	personales (I/me/you etc.) 59, 62
complementos de lugar y de tiempo 93B	preguntas – ver interrogación	posesivos (mine/yours etc.) 61–62
always/usually/also etc. 94	preguntas indirectas (Do you know what? etc.) 49	reflexivos (myself/yourself etc.) y reciprocos (each other) 63
give/lend/pass/send/show + dos	preposiciones 97–107	one/ones 75
objetos 96 PHRASAL VERBS + objeto 109,	at/on/in (tiempo) 97	relativos (who/which/that) 113–114
Apéndice 7	for/since 20, 98	put
ortografia (SPELLING) Apéndice 5	until 97A-B	put something in 104
ought to 34F	before/after/during/while 99	put on / put out etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)
our 60, 62	in/at/on (lugar) 100–101	109, Apéndice 7
ours 61–62	to/in/at (lugar) 121	
ourselves 63	on 97, 100-101, 103A, 105A, 107C	QUESTION TAGS (do you? / isn't it?
out	at 97, 100-102, 105B, 106-107A-B	etc.) 41B

reflexivos, pronombres (myself/yourself	PRESENT PERFECT (I have done) 16–21,	auxiliares 28, 40–42
etc.) 63	24C	modales (will/can/should etc.) 29-36,
refuse (refuse to) 52A	be/have/do en tiempos del presente y del	51B, Apéndice 1.2
relativo, oraciones de 113-114 relativos, pronombres (who/which/that)	pasado 24	negación 43
113–114	than 88–89	interrogación 44–47
reply questions (Have you? / Are you?	that	estilo indirecto 50
etc.) 41A	He said that (estilo indirecto) 50C	verbos seguidos de -ing 51-52
right (on the right) 103A	that y this 74	verbos seguidos de infinitivo con 'to' 51–53
round 104	a thing that (oraciones de relativo) 114 the 70–73	verbos + preposiciones (look at / speak to
turn round / show round etc. (PHRASAL	the same 70A	etc.) 107
VERBS) 108, Apéndice 7	the top / the end etc. 70B	PHRASAL VERBS (get up / put on etc.)
,,	the cinema / the theatre / the bank etc.	108–109, Apéndices 6–7
's (apóstrofo + s) 64, Apéndice 4.5	71B	very Apéndice 8 voz pasiva 22–23, Apéndice 1
same 70A, 89E	flowers / the flowers etc. 72B	voz pasiva 22–25, Apendice i
say/said	the con nombres de lugares 73	wait (wait for) 54C, 107A
he said that (estilo indirecto) 50	the biggest / the most expensive etc.	want (want to) 52A
say y tell 50B	90	was/were 11
shall 29D, 30C	their 60, 62	was/were + -ing (PAST CONTINUOUS)
should 34	theirs 61, 62	14, 24A, 51D
SIMPLE PAST / SIMPLE PRESENT - ver past	them 59, 62	was/were done (voz pasiva) 22, 24B
SIMPLE / PRESENT SIMPLE	themselves 63	there was/were 38A
since 20B, 98C	there	if I was/were 112B
singular y plural de los sustantivos	there is/are 37	well 86D, 87D
(flower \rightarrow flowers) 67	there was/were 38A	were - ver was
so	there has/have been 38B	what
so am I / so do I etc. 42B	there will be 38C	What? y Who? 45B
I was tired, so I went to bed. 110	there is e it is 37B	What like? 46B
some	these 74	What ? 47
some y a/an 68–69	think (think about / think of) 107A	What ? y Which? 47C
some y any 76	this 74	What a/an 66A
some (of) 81	those 74	when 111
somebody/someone/something/ somewhere 76, 79	through 104	whether 49C
sometimes	till (= until) 98B	which
sometimes + PRESENT SIMPLE 6C	to	Which ? 47
orden de las palabras 94	tiempo 98A	Which ? y What ? 47C
sorry (sorry about y sorry for)	lugar 102, 104	which one/ones? 75B
106B	go to 55A, 102A get to 56C, 102C	a thing which (oraciones de relativo)
speak (speak to) 107A	to y for 54B	114
spelling Apéndice 5	to + infinitivo – ver infinitivo	while 99, 111B who
start (start to y start -ing) 52C	too 92, Apéndice 8	Who ? 45
still 95A-B	too y either 42A	
orden de las palabras 94	turn (turn round / turn on etc.) PHRASAL	a person who (oraciones de relativo) 114
stop (stop -ing) 52B	VERBS 108–109, Apéndice 7	whose (Whose is this?) 61D
suggest (suggest -ing) 52B	try (try to) 52	will 29–30
superlativos (the biggest / the most		will y shall 29D, 30C
expensive etc.) 90	uncountable (sustantivos: salt, water,	won't 29A
sustantivos (contables e incontables)	music, etc.) 68-69	there will be 38C
68–69	under 103D, 104	with/without 105D
	until 98A-B, 111B	with/without + -ing 106B
rags (question tags) 41B	up 104	won't (= will not) 29A
ake (How long does it take?) 48	get up / pick up etc. (PHRASAL VERBS)	worse 87D
alk (talk to) 107A	108-109, Apéndices 6-7	worst 90B
rell/told	us 59, 62	would
He told me that 50	usually	I'd like / would you like? 36
tell y say 50B	usually + Present simple 6C	would like/love etc. 52D
Can you tell me where ? 49A	orden de las palabras 94	He would buy a car if he had the
He told me to 53C		money 112A
iempos verbales	verbos	write (write to) 107A
voz activa y voz pasiva Apéndice 1.1	tiempos del presente 1–10, 24, 27	
PRESENT CONTINUOUS (Lam doing)	tiempos del pasado 11–15, 21, 24	yet 95B
4–5, 24A, 27, 51D	PRESENT PERFECT 16-21, 24C	yet + PRESENT PERFECT 17C-D
PRESENT SIMPLE (I do) 6-8, 24D, 27C	voz pasiva 22, 23, Apéndice 1	you 59, 62
PAST SIMPLE (I did) 12–13, 15, 21, 24D PAST CONTINUOUS (I was doing) 14–15,	regulares e irregulares 12, 25, Apéndices	your 60, 62
24A, 51D	2–3 futuro 27–30	yours 61, 62
- 10.03 50 0.00	10turo 27-30	yourself/yourselves 63

Essential Grammar in Use

Gramática básica de la lengua inglesa • Segunda edición

Essential Grammar in Use, segunda edición española, es una gramática inglesa de consulta y práctica, especialmente diseñada para estudiantes de habla hispana con un nivel básico de inglés.

- Fácil de usar: Las páginas de la izquierda contienen explicaciones de un determinado punto gramatical. Las de la derecha ofrecen una variedad de ejercicios adecuados a este nivel, incluyendo prácticas de traducción que resaltan las diferencias entre el inglés y el español.
- Explicaciones claras: La gramática se explica en español con abundantes ejemplos e ilustraciones señalando las similitudes y las diferencias entre el inglés y el español.
- Accesible: La claridad del Índice General facilita el uso del libro y el Índice Analítico facilita el acceso a cuestiones particulares.
- Flexible: Puede servir para el estudio individual o como material complementario en la clase.
- *Ejercicios complementarios*: Proporcionan práctica adicional sobre puntos gramaticales abordados en diferentes unidades.
- Apéndices: Con información útil sobre la voz activa y la voz pasiva, verbos irregulares, contracciones, ortografía (spelling), locuciones verbales (phrasal verbs) y el uso de los cuantificadores.
- Soluciones: Las soluciones a los ejercicios (incluyendo los complementarios) facilitan el autoaprendizaje confirmando la corrección o resolviendo las dificultades

Titulos relacionados Essential Grammar in Use Supplementary Exercises
Diccionario Cambridge Klett Pocket Español-Inglés



